

TELA ET SENSORIA:

4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support)'s Regimental History



09 May 2022

## Table of Contents

INTRODUCTION .....	5
HISTORICAL BACKGROUND.....	7
WORLD WAR II - 4th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment (1941-1945).....	10
Training and Mobilization in Canada.....	10
The Move Overseas - AUGUST 1941 .....	15
First Advance Party .....	16
The Regiment Arrives In England – September 1941 .....	18
Air Defence of Great Britain - 1942.....	22
Training for War - Late 1942.....	25
The Regiment 1943 .....	31
The Regiment moves to the Continent - 1944.....	39
The Invasion – 1944 .....	43
Breakout – June 1944 .....	51
Holland - Winter 1944.....	57
The Road to Victory - 1945.....	63
Germany - February 1945.....	64
Crossing The Rhine – March/April 1945 .....	67
Cease Fire /Homeward Bound– May 1945 .....	72
POST WWII – Downsizing Air Defence (1945-1960).....	73
COLD WAR – Air Defence support to NATO (1975-1987).....	74
128 and 129 Airfield Air Defence (AAD) Batteries.....	75
The Low Level Air Defence (LLAD) Project (1983- 1987).....	82
4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA (4 AD Regt) (1987-1993).....	87
The End of the COLD WAR (1990) .....	99
119 Air Defence Battery (1985-1995).....	117
POST COLD WAR.....	118
Re-building Air Defence in Canada (1992-1996) .....	118
4 Air Defence Regiment, RCA Re-Activated in Canada (1996-2001).....	124

4th Air Defence Regiment and the War in Afghanistan (2001-2014) .....	139
4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) (2014-2020) .....	150

This version of the history of 4 Arty Regt (GS) includes an edited compilation of the official War Diary of 4<sup>th</sup> Light Ack Ack Regiment, and some annual historical reports submitted by the Regiment. Both of these sources were obtained from the Canadian Forces Directorate of History. In addition, since much of the primary source material for the post-1975 period still remains restricted by government under Access Code 32 and would have to be requested, declassified and released through the Access to Information (ATI) Act, the present effort also relies on other open source literatures such as the Canadian Gunner, unit publications, and the testimonials of former members who experienced and contributed to keystone events that form part of the history of 4 Arty Regt (GS).

## INTRODUCTION

Military history needs more than significant battles and the passage of time to be worthy of being recorded. If not, a mere calendar would suffice. Military history connects past events with the actions of organizations and the soldiers who serve in them. The cumulative record of these actions through time makes history a useful tool to understand the importance of our heritage and traditions.

The meticulous keeping of military traditions, customs, and records is a commonly upheld endeavor among both prominent and obscure military units, not only within modern western militaries, but also within militaries across the world and throughout time. The result of a well cultivated military tradition is arguably one of the biggest driving factors in fostering a strong unit esprit-de-corps and mission statement. Consequently, a compelling affiliation to one's rich tradition and heritage may directly lead to an overall increase in performance, as the strong sense of camaraderie and kindred connections would hold soldiers to a higher sense of purpose. For newly created or reformed units, characterizing their unique identity can prove challenging due to a lack of thorough records, relatively low operational experience, or even an unclear lineage. This is surely the case for Canada's 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) (4 REGT [GS]) - A first of its kind regiment that hales from a complex ancestry of Canadian air defence units. Studying and acknowledging the ancestry of a regiment will allow historians to draw connections between the contemporary unit and the legacy of its parent unit(s). Therefore, in order to fully understand this regiment's current identity, one must look to the past.

As a result, military historians must look to find where the ancestry all began. One would ascertain in their studies that pinpointing a progenitor to a modern and technologically advanced military unit like 4 Regt (GS) is a difficult process which could lead to a debate.

Certainly, the complete historical account of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery's 4 Regt (GS) is certainly convoluted. It is intertwined with the perpetual technological evolution of warfare which naturally leads to changes in organization. While some countries can retrace the lineage of their units through centuries of land and sea battles, luckily Canada is a relatively young country. Furthermore, it was not until the deployment of air weapons in World War I and the creation of air forces that the use and control of airspace changed warfare forever. From that point on, military strategists had to constantly adapt their organizations, weapons and tactics to exploit this new battlespace and protect their forces from enemies who endeavored to use it. In the Canadian Army, this vital responsibility was a natural fit for The Royal Regiment, which led to the creation of Air Defence artillery, the ancestor of 4 Regt (GS)..

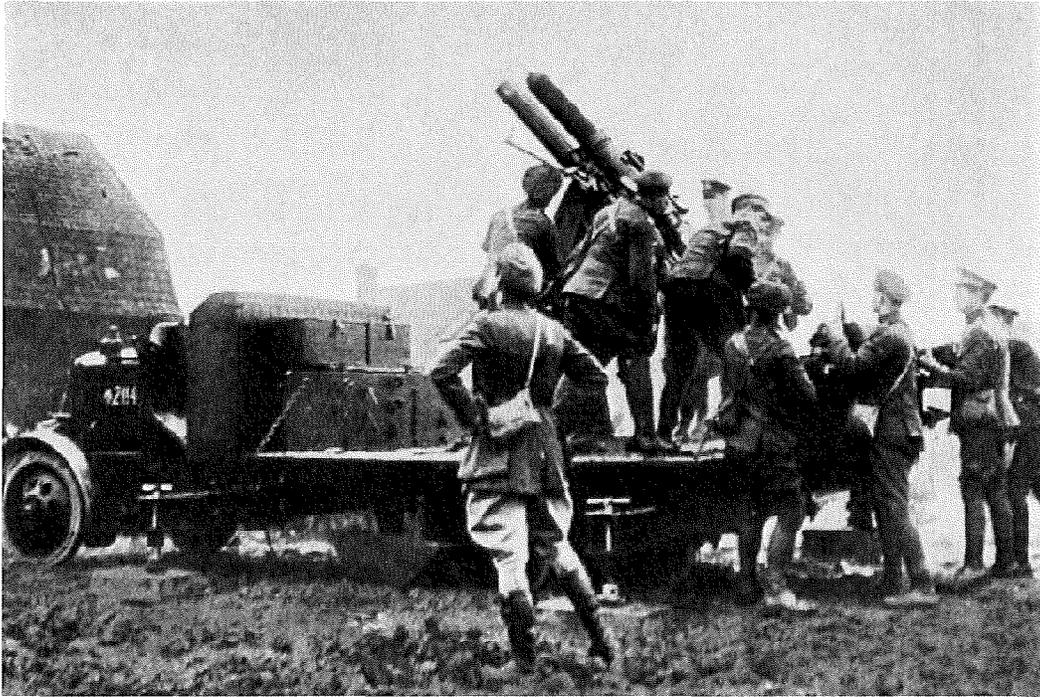
4 Regt (GS) is the descendant of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment (4 AD Regt), RCA that had been awarded this number in 1987 because its descendant, the 4<sup>th</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment (4 LAA Regt) had distinguished itself during the Second World War. The Regimental number had been available in the Regular Force Order of Battle of The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery after the disbandment of 4 RCHA in 1969.

Like 4 Regt (GS) in 2014, 4 AD Regt was not born out of thin air in 1987. It's organizational structure was built on the foundation of 128<sup>th</sup> and 129<sup>th</sup> Airfield Air Defence (AAD) Batteries, RCA that had been independent batteries operating in Germany since 1975, and manned with gunners and officers from the dissolution of U Bty in 3 RCHA, Shilo, of V Bty in 5 RALC, and of 1 RCHA's AD Troop. Similarly, in 1995, 119 AD Bty played a pivotal role in permitting the re-creation of 4 AD Regt. While it cannot be denied that the strength of 4 AD Regt was much more than the sum of its parts, its history cannot be complete without adequately capturing the consequential role and contributions that these sub-units and key individuals and events played in enabling its initial creation and subsequent re-creation.

Ultimately, notwithstanding the technological and organizational changes experienced by 4 LAA Regt in WWII, 4 AD Regt in Germany and Canada, and the more recent 4 Arty Regt (GS), the common historical thread that binds these units together is not only their position on the order of battle of The Royal Regiment, but the fact that their mission and purpose has never really changed – to surveil, control and/or deny the airspace above the battlefield.

## HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The requirement for Air Defence (AD) was born in World War I (WWI) since it was the first major conflict involving the large-scale use of aircraft. At the time, the Canadian Field Artillery had been the army's main user of this battlespace by lobbing tons of artillery shells into the sky. The artillery also operated with tethered observation balloons for surveillance and targeting. Therefore, the artillery was the best equipped to deal with an aircraft threat operating in the third dimension. AD started with a 13-pounder gun mounted on a Thornycroft Lorry (truck). The gun was used in conjunction with a visual rangefinder carried in an accompanying vehicle and set up in a convenient position alongside the emplaced gun carrier. Jacks on the chassis steadied the vehicle when the gun was fired. The usual gun section was equipped with two Thornycroft gun-carrier lorries, each supported by two 3-ton lorries which carried the gun crew, the rangefinder, and ammunition.<sup>1</sup>



*Anti Aircraft 13 pounder mounted on Thornycroft Lorry*

---

<sup>1</sup>D Clarke & B Delf, *British Artillery 1914-19*, Bield Army Artillery, 2004. Osprey Publishing Ltd, England

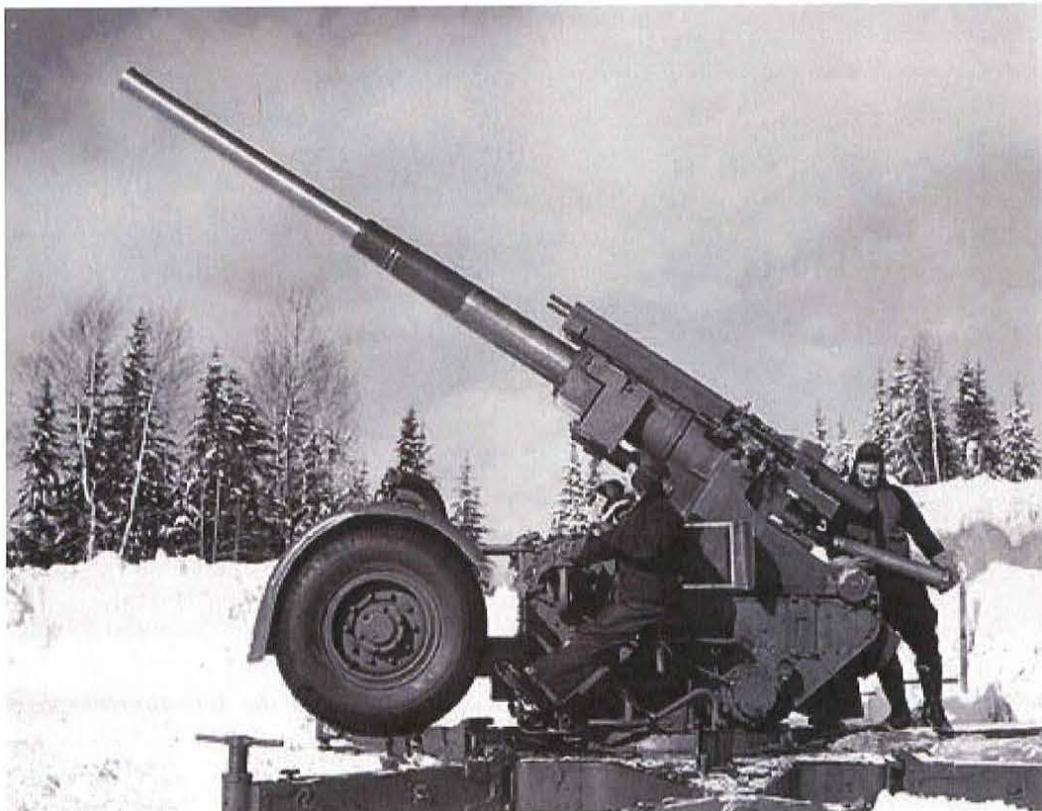
World War II saw the creation of both Light and Heavy Anti-Aircraft Units. The 1<sup>st</sup> through 11<sup>th</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments became commonly referred to as Ack-Ack Regiments. The first eight of these served overseas (including the 4<sup>th</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment) and the final three were employed in Coastal Defence as Home Guard Units in Canada. The increase in size and capabilities of air forces brought about changes in technology for AD and necessitated the first use of formal tactics, strategies and weapons mix. All Light Regiments were outfitted with the 40mm Bofor and the 20mm Polsten Guns for Low Level Air Defence. Heavy Anti-Aircraft Units used 3.7 inch guns for medium and high level AD. Once air superiority was established, many Anti-Aircraft units were employed as infantry.



*1944, Bofor gun detachment deployed with 1 Canadian Division in England.  
Library and Archives Canada*



*1 June 1944, a Canadian towed anti-aircraft mounting featuring three Polsten cannons used by Light AA Regiments. Archives Nationales du CANADA*



*February 1943, 3.7 inch Gun firing at test range in Valcartier*

## WORLD WAR II - 4<sup>th</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment (1941-1945)

### Training and Mobilization in Canada

In 1940, the Battle of Britain was at its height. Defence against enemy air attacks assumed an unprecedented importance. If Britain was to survive, protection of her assets on the ground in England and her armies in the field was required. The Canadian Army, anxious to play its part in the defence of Europe's last stronghold and keep its divisions in the field on a par with the new threat from the air, was hastily forming anti-aircraft regiments. Batteries were drawn from existing field regiments, to form the nucleus of these new units. These changes were made both in Canada and overseas. Between the years of 1941 and 1945 there were eleven Canadian light anti-aircraft regiments on either home defence duties or serving overseas. The Regiments designated One through Eight served overseas, while the 9th, 10th and 11th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments served on home defence. The four Batteries that composed the 4th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment (4 LAA Regt) were all previously 18 pounder batteries.



*18 pounder Gun used by the four field artillery batteries re-assigned to the Anti-Aircraft role as part of 4 LAA Regt, RCA.*

The 32nd Battery came from the 32nd/24th Battery of the 14th Field Regiment. A Kingston Battery, it was recruited from Belleville, Kingston, Napanee and Gananoque, Ontario. The 62nd Battery from the 44th/62nd Battery of the 13th Field Regiment was from Duncan, Vancouver Island, British Columbia. The 11th/69th Battery from 12th Field Regiment became the 69th Battery from Brantford, Ontario. The 100th Battery came from the 7th Army Field Regiment at Listowel, Ontario.

It was during December of 1940 that the first rumours of this change spread through the field regiments of the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. Four Officers and 50 men from each of the field regiments were selected to form the nucleus of the new LAA regiments. Two Officers and 25 other ranks (ORs) from each battery were to proceed overseas as unit advance parties. Because no LAA equipment was available in Canada, these advance parties were to learn anti-aircraft (AA) gunnery and tactics under British instructors. The men selected for this training were to be employed as instructors and all were viewed as potential NCO's. Their task was to master AA and then instruct the remainder of the Regiment on the completion of its Basic training, common to all arms. By early February 1941, all officers and men, except the 100th Battery group, had been selected, given embarkation leave and entrained for Halifax. From Halifax they would depart for England. Captain J.H. McLeod and Lieutenant J.M. Cousins (32nd Battery), Captain H.W. Sterne and Lieutenant W.W.T. Hawkin (69th Battery) and 50 OR's embarked on the DUCHESS OF YORK in Halifax Harbour on 4 February. Captain A.M. Appleby and Captain R.M. Ferguson (62nd Battery) and 25 ORs embarked on the WARRICK CASTLE on the same day. However, in reaction to heavy U-Boat activity, the convoy did not sail until 17 February. At first light on 28 February, the convoy anchored in the Firth of Clyde near the town of Gourock after a hard voyage. Troops disembarked the same day and the advance party of six officers and 75 ORs arrived at Camp Bordon at 0700 hours, 1 March. Bordon had been the British 3rd Infantry Brigade base in 1939, until it was dispatched in its entirety at the start of hostilities of World War II, as part of the British Expeditionary Force. When the Canadian Army was looking for a European base, the British Army offered them Bordon and Longmoor Military Camps, which they took over entirely from September 1939.



recruits were equipped, documented and grouped into squads for Basic Training. Equipment of all types was in short supply and as a result, constant improvisation was necessary to carry out any task.

On 17th June, the second advance party left London, Ontario arriving at Halifax on 20 June where they embarked on HMS STIRLING CASTLE. The convoy of six transports sailed on 21 June. After an uneventful voyage, it anchored in Grenoch, Scotland on 30 June, I disembarking on 1 July and arrived at the 2nd Canadian Army Holding Unit (2 C.A.H.U.) Borden, Hants on the following day.

In England, July of 1941 was blazing hot. It was 90 degrees Fahrenheit in the shade, men sweated and suffered in battle dress. To the raw volunteers the logic of withdrawing their shorts and putties did not at the time seem apparent. They just wondered and worked.

To a great many, everything was new and mystifying. They attended parade after parade, were herded about like sheep, were anxious to please and were afraid to speak, lest they put their foot into the fire. The few "old timers" (the nucleus from the active regiments) slowly molded the civilians of a few weeks past into fairly presentable groups of men faintly resembling soldiers. What an experience it must have been: too few instructors, too few officers, from one minute to the next men did not know what NCO would take over or what sub-section they would be in. To the harassed NCO, these bewildered individuals, coming and going in all stages of training, were as hard to locate and keep account of, as a needle in a haystack. Incoming drafts were grouped in squads according to the amount of training required. Instructors were pooled in order to make full use of what trained NCOs there were. Upon Graduation from one squad, the men proceeded to the next and so, bit by bit, they learned foot drill, rifle drill, gas and all the Basic Training necessary in the life of a soldier.

At this time the 4 LAA Regt was a LAA Regt in name only. No one appeared to know anything about anti-aircraft gunnery. Unfortunately, this situation persisted throughout the war except within the AA Regiments. The equipment with which the Regiment was to be armed was called a Bofor. No one in 4 LAA Regt had seen one of these guns and there were no pamphlets available to tell the gunners just what their primary task in the Army was. At this time, the Regiment consisted of 1232 all ranks. RHQ had six officers and forty-two ORs. Each of the four batteries consisted eight officers and 288 ORs. Each battery was composed of six troops, and each troop had a troop HQ and four sub-sections.

Towards the middle of July, preparations to move were being completed. Training records were completed in so far as possible and filed. Medical inspections were the dread of all ranks. The men signed up to go where the war was, and they lived for the day they would go and fight. They suffered endless kit inspections- as often as twice a day until, at last, not even a tooth brush was missing from a single kit. Route marches, with complete kit were in order nearly every day for some unfortunate Troops or Batteries. On 17 July Lieutenants H.W. Sissons and K.G. Haise with ten ORs left London to proceed overseas as the advance party for the main body of the Regiment.

On 20 July the Regiment finally moved. At six o'clock in the evening the 32nd and

the 69th Batteries moved off to the tunes of the Kent Pipe Band, who were also stationed in Queens Park Barracks. At about the same time, the 69th and 100th Batteries left their respective barracks, entrained and met in Toronto, where they formed one train.

A break in the dull ride was made when the train stopped in the wilds of Quebec, only a stone's throw from the St. Lawrence River. All ranks clambered down for a swim, but as soon as the temperature of the water had been tested, fifty per cent of the boys changed their minds. The only other event of the long journey was a stop at Rivière Du Loup where a route march allowed them to stretch their legs. As they marched gaily through this French-Canadian town singing happily, the remarks and attitude of the sturdy male inhabitants nearly marred the pleasure of the outing. However, after only a light stir and a momentary break in the ranks, the cries of "suckers", etc. from the by-standers were shrugged off and the men kept up their songs.

Rumours at the time, although the destination was secret, was that the Regiment was going to Sussex, New Brunswick. For once, these rumours proved to be correct and 4 LAAREgt concentrate in Camp Sussex, New Brunswick by 27 July.

On arrival, they were again issued shorts and putties. Naturally, it rained and the camp became a miniature lake. This did not last, as it eventually became so dry, that calcium chloride had to be used on the camp roads in an attempt to keep some of the dust down.

Training in Sussex was a continuation of what had occurred in London, and Guelph; only it was more thorough and more complete. Every person, regardless of rank, was required to pass the personal weapons tests again before proceeding Overseas. Competitions of all types were instituted and the coveted prize was simply to see your own detachment the best in the troop or your troop the best in the Battery, and your Battery the best in the Regiment. Competition was keen and the officers and men put their hearts into every bit of it.

Hours upon hours were spent on the grass naming parts of rifles, Bren guns, getting respirators on in a minimum number of seconds, and judging the distance of some object located some two and seven-tenths of a mile away. There were many interruptions, including inquisitive children and ice cream salesman furtively selling their paper covered ices. Every so often this would lead to a general assault on the camp to clean up the litter and 300 men abreast formations advanced through the camp in successive waves picking over every inch of ground for paper, cigarette butts and match sticks.

The Regiment took part in daily route marches in marching order or sometimes carrying every piece of equipment that the soldier had been issued. The soldiers began to realize just how much the human body could stand and they thrived on becoming hard, fit and brown-in short ready for battle.

A large grassy field, with many hills and hollows served as the Regimental parade ground, where the first Regimental parades were held. In the beginning, they were not very impressive, but as training progressed, personal pride began to develop as well as pride in the Regiment itself. With the improvement in drill through self and unit discipline, personnel pride began to develop as well as pride in the Regiment itself.

The social life in Sussex was practically non-existent. The village had a total population of five hundred. Most of the men were able to get passes to some of the larger towns such as Moncton and St. John. Local taxi drivers did a thriving business not only with driving but by bootlegging-a particularly fowl brand of homemade alcohol. There were troubles within the Regiment too. The number of AWOL cases was particularly high. It 'was not unusual for Troop Commanders to hear reports of thirteen to eighteen personnel missing on the same morning parade. Given a troop strength of seventy-five, this shook a Troop Commander seriously at first but, the situation was soon well in hand. Dances were organized and sports encouraged. A very lively interest in softball provided the highlight in sports.

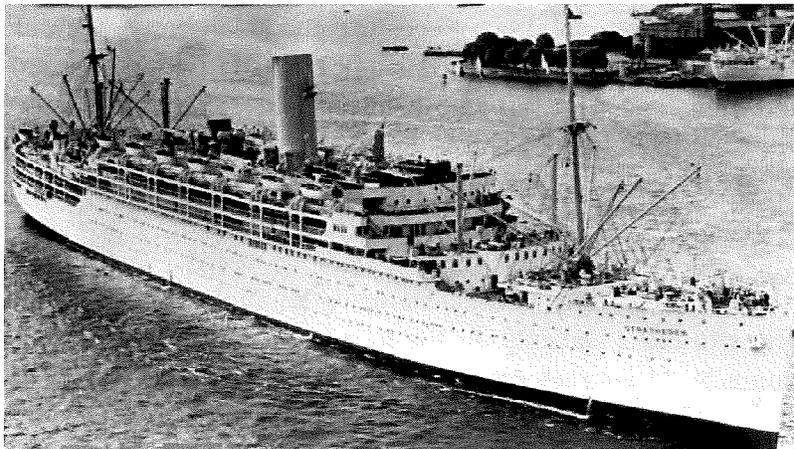
It was also at Sussex that the first Regimental Guard was mounted. Each Battery tried its best to outdo the others in general turn out and drill. The competition was terrific. Every soldier tried to outdo the other. This payed dividends as some extremely smart guards were turned out and the general standard of drill was high throughout the Regiment.

Basic Training was now fully complete, but the extreme shortage of officers and NCOs remained.

## **The Move Overseas - AUGUST 1941**

At last, 20 August 1941 arrive. The news arrived that the Regiment was heading overseas and personnel were confined to barracks. There were endless kit inspections, amendments to nominal rolls, posting and cross posting of soldiers, and a million last minute details to check. 100th Battery was badly disappointed upon being released from the warning order, for they would be left behind and would not join the Regiment until a later date. To this Battery were posted all the trouble cases in detention, AWOL, hospital cases and those underage and unaccounted for.

Under semi darkness on the morning of 23 August 1941, the Regiment entrained at Sussex, and later that afternoon, arrive in Halifax to embark for England on the STRATHEDEN, a Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company (P&O) liner.



*On 25 August 1942, the 4<sup>th</sup> LAA Regt boarded the RMS Stratheden (P&O) in Halifax, NS and arrived in Scotland on 1 September 1941*

At noon on 25 August, the liner moved slowly out of the harbor. As the liner steamed slowly into the Atlantic, the boys realized that this was the last time they would see Canada for many years. Perhaps some felt that this might be the last time they would see Canada. For many it was.

Fortunately, the trip across the Atlantic was uneventful. The sea was calm and the weather quite clear. The ship was badly crowded, rations for the men were terrible and feeding arrangements had not been given a second thought. Half the officers of the Regiment spent days before establishing a workable routine.

The Regiment awoke on the morning of 1 September 1941 to find themselves anchored in the River Clyde, off the shore of Greenock Scotland. At 0800 hrs, General Price GOC 3 Canadian Infantry Division, boarded the ship and at noon addressed all officers and ORs with a very resounding speech, welcoming them to the UK and Canadian Forces Overseas. At 1300 hrs the ship cruised gently up the Clyde River passing the ship yards, factories, ships, and every conceivable form of construction. The people waved and cheered as the soldiers swept slowly upstream to the swirl of the pipes from the pipe band aboard. Some had waited two years for this day -the day they would set foot on their mother land in Her time of need, others had accomplished it within a period of months.

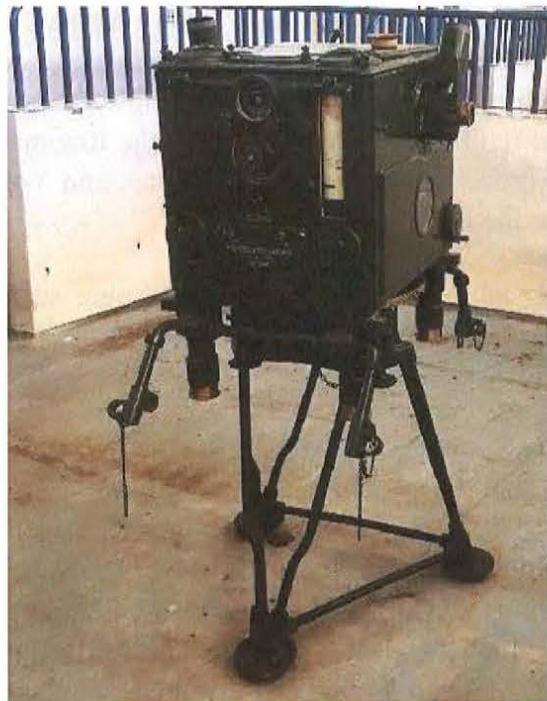
The months spent training in Canada were very trying ones indeed. Too much credit for the future success of the Regiment cannot be given to the few officers and NCOs who slaved and sweated to make it so. A few civilians had helped to ease the growing pains of the new Regiment. One such person was Mr. Blythehan who assisted in making the stay in Sussex bearable by organizing dances, sports and other comforts for the men. His untiring efforts to cut red tape and obtain a few things for the men were well appreciated by all members of the Regiment.

## **First Advance Party**

Arriving at Camp Borden, England on 1 March 1941, the six officers and seventy-five ORs of the first Regimental advance party spent three days adjusting to their new surroundings. On 4 March, instructors arrived to develop AA courses for the group. The courses were to be held at four different places and the small party was divided accordingly. Captain J.H. McLeod, Lieutenant J.H. Cousins and eighteen ORs proceeded to Aberystwyth, Captain Sterne and Lieutenant Hawkin with eighteen ORs to Carlyle, Captain R.M. Ferguson with nineteen ORs went to St. Agnes and Captain A.M. Appleby with twenty ORs proceeded to Chester Camp. These parties left Borden on the 5th and training commenced on 6 March 1941.

The British instructors at these camps were all extremely competent and eager to give their best efforts to these students. At the four training centers the gunners, knowing that they were to become NCO instructors, were introduced to the Bofor QF 40 MM LAA gun,

British foot drill, hardening exercises, the mechanism of the gun and the Predictor, unarmed combat and lectures on gunnery and aircraft recognition. They went to work with vigor, under the strict supervision of relentless but never satisfied instructors. Gun drill became second nature and the Predictor eventually unfolded the secrets of how it calculated where to fire in order to kill the aircraft. Every conceivable type of aircraft was memorized in every detail and the soldier's foot drill soon had that clockwork precision that marks a well-trained soldier. The British camps were organized and run like well-oiled machines. Despite the different type of discipline, the British officers and NCOs learned to respect the offhand, but efficient manner in which the Canadians grasped the fundamentals and mastered the principles of LAA gunnery. A never ending source of amazement to the British was the turn out and drill of these detachments on specials parades. At Aberystwyth the 32nd Battery detachments were picked to lead the Camp Parade in the Dig for Victory Week.



*British Vickers No. 1 Mk III Predictor used primarily in static positions since it weigh over 500 lbs (230 kg) and required a large electrical generator to drive the gun, increasing the logistics load in supplying the generator with fuel. Field units relied on the original 40mm Bofors iron sights and the simpler Stiffkey Stick.*

Firing camps came next at Stiffkey, Norfolk and Cork, Lancashire. Here, the men of the 4th proved they could put into practice all they had learned in theory. On dismal, windswept firing points they fired the guns, each and every man taking a turn at every position on the gun. Two sub-sections, in competition at Cork, beat every other gun and established a new camp record putting a mobile gun into action in 19.2 seconds. Ammunition was plentiful and

every officer and man learned by actual experience all that could be taught short of actual combat. After a full month of firing, combined with mobile training where they learned tactics and deployment, the four parties returned to Camp Borden on 10 May. Life here was simply one round of fatigues and guards. After five weeks at Borden, landing leave was granted to some.

Attached to No. 2 Canadian Army Holding Unit (CAHU), the advance parties proceeded to Colchester and were subsequently attached to the 1st Canadian LAA Regt where they trained until 30 June.

On 1 July, the officers and men were joined to the 2nd LAA Regt on operational duty in Air Defence of Great Britain (ADGB). Dispersed among gun sites from Slades Green, Mornchurch, Chatham and along the Thames, practical experience in gun site life and management was obtained. Meanwhile the 100th Battery advance party had arrived overseas and had gone through similar training. News of the arrival of the second advance party of six officers and one hundred ORs at Camp Borden on the 2nd of July was a sad blow to the first group who had expected to return to Canada to instruct the Regiment before it came overseas. The second advance party proceeded to Penhall, Newquay, and Yoevil where its training took place along the same line as the first group.

As training has taken place with groups of men scattered all over England, in preparation for the arrival of the Regiment, the various parties had to be reassembled. They were brought together at Colchester, Essex.

Captain A.H. Appleby and forty ORs were the first to arrive in Colchester about 15 July. Attached to the 3rd LAA Regt for rations and discipline, normal training continued. The officers and men familiarized themselves with the Goodjuat Barracks which was to be their future home. Early August saw the arrival of the 32nd Battery advance party and on 8 August, Lieutenants H.W. Sisson and H.G. Halse arrived with ten ORs to further increase the size of the detachments. Known as the 4th LAA Regt Group, Captain A.M. Appleby was in command until 12 August when Major J.H. McLeod arrived and assumed command. Three days later Captain A.H. Appleby began the task of taking over Goodjuat Barracks from the 3rd LAA Regt. The 19th saw all barrack duties shifted to the 4th Group and on the 20th they took over East Coast operational gun sites at Walton-On-the-Naze, Clacton and Frenton. These sites were in operation to deal with mine laying aircraft operating close to shore all along that stretch of coast. On 22 August, the 3rd LAA moved out and left the 4th LAA Group in charge.

## **The Regiment Arrives In England – September 1941**

On the evening of 2 September, at 1600 hrs the 4th LAA Regt had its first experience with the toy English trains. Crowded into their tiny compartments, six men with full kit made for

an almost perfect fit. During the trip, tea and food were served by women's organizations at Edinburgh and Doncaster.

On the morning of 3 September, Major J.H. McLeod and guides met the Regiment at St. Botolphs Station in Colchester and marched them up the hill to the barracks. This was to be the training grounds for the unit. The sizeable advance party in Colchester consisted of eighteen officers and 207 ORs who were fully trained and ready to go to work. Their task was to teach the members of the main party all that they knew. The arrival of the Main Body brought the total strength up to 973 all ranks.

Starting immediately, the 4th LAA Regt shook itself together and the myriad problems were brushed aside without delay. On 4 September, the new arrivals proceeded on five days landing leave with the exception of a portion of staff necessary to organize the training and the routine for the next few months. Promotions were made from the trained officers and NCOs who took over the instruction and training of the men while the new comers started a cadre course.

Captain C.B. Anderson, 233rd LAA Regt RA, with a staff of one BSM, two Sergeants and one Lance Sergeant, all gunnery instructors, began cadre training courses for the officers and NCOs just arrived from Canada. In six weeks they ran two courses and by the time each officer or NCO graduated they did not lack any basic knowledge of LAA gunnery, tactics or drill. Their work was invaluable and the whole training scheme worked to perfection. There was no waste of time and in a few short months everyone had learned his job.

The Regiment was under command of the 1st AA Brigade, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel N. McCarter, and from it received training instructions and operational commitment. As England was under threat of invasion, the Regiment fitted into a very elaborate scheme for the defence of Colchester. Brigadier Brownfield carried out a quick inspection on 22 September and two days later, the first stand-too on this task came, when all ranks were deployed as infantry on a night exercise.

October saw the arrival of a few new officers: Lieutenants Mewer, Storm, Gunn, Quigly, and Kennedy. To make up for these, the establishment was reduced and a few trained officers and 151 ORs were dispatched to form the nucleus of a new holding unit known as 3 CAHU, the bulk leaving on 13 October. Captain R.A. Anderson left the Regiment on 20 October; but the courses continued under BSM Williams for a further ten days. At this time the Regiment's holdings comprised of one motor cycle, one staff car, sixty-six assorted lorries and gun tractors, none of which were particularly impressive. The Regiment was still operational and performed nightly tours on their coastal gun sites from St. Osyth's to Walton-on-the-Maze. By 19 October, each Battery sent down two detachments nightly. It was good training and operationally necessary.

Colds and flu were wreaking havoc on the Regiment by early November. Lectures and classes were very advanced and training was going well. Tactical schemes were carried out at Battery and Troop levels. The change from the raw green lot of arrivals a couple of months before to the now efficient gunners, drilling wherever you looked, was indeed a gratifying sight.

Just before midnight on 23 November, the 100th Battery caught up with the remainder of the Regiment and a great reunion took place as officers and men, full of questions about friends and home, saw the Battery speedily settling in to their new home. Six officers and 211 OR's had been brought over by Major F.A.L. Charlesworth.

A good bit of excitement was caused on 28 November when D troop of the 62nd Battery returned from its gun site after getting away six rounds at a Jerry plane. The bids for duty at the gun sight was more popular than ever from that time on. The weather was nasty and the bare, windswept coast was one of the chilliest spots in existence. The men cheerfully put up with anything; all they wanted was to get a crack at the Hun.

Authority for issue of rum rations to crews on duty at night was a blessing and, in no small way, helped to stop the rapidly mounting list of sick. From the minute of its inception, the number of sick dropped rapidly.

Brigadier N. McCarther inspected the 100th Battery on the 28th and welcomed them overseas as well as emphasizing the big task they had ahead if they were to catch up with the rest of the Regiment in training.

Rumors of a December firing camp grew. In late November the rumours were confirmed as seventeen troop officers and seventy-two NCOs left for Carlyle to undergo a refresher course.

The 100th Battery proceeded on landing leave on 1 December and then, things began to happen. Gun positions were cancelled on the 4th. At noon on 6 December, what remained of the Regiment stood to for Exercise SCHORCH. Organized into seven Commando groups, some with guns and some without, under Command of Major B.F. Gossage and operating in the vilest of weather, the Regiment battled to defend Colchester until 1400 hrs on the 7th. This exercise was educational for all.

Lieutenant-Colonel W.G. Evans vacated the command of the Regiment on 9 December. The same day Major F.A.L. Charlesworth took temporary command and the Regiment, less the 100th Battery which arrived at Cork Firing Camp in Lancashire.

Twenty-eight officers and 548 ORs, most of them firing for the first time, certainly underwent a rough initiation. The weather was terribly cold, wet and windy. The camp was a mere Nisson hut settlement in a wasteland of water and moore land, facing the

Northern part of the Irish Sea. The Regiment fired only once in the first ten days. The remainder of the time, the camp staff made desperate efforts to keep everyone busy without spending too much time in the ceaseless rain. One of the most unpopular parts was the PT. Laid on by over enthusiastic instructors, it brought a smile to see the artful dodgers of earlier days painfully hobbling about. Still, the instructors were top and despite the weather, kept interest up and everyone working willingly.

Finally, on 20 December, with nearly everyone bitterly bemoaning the thoughts of spending Christmas in this dismal spot, the weather cleared, and the entire shoot was completed in two days. Target sleeves towed by training aircraft were fired at for ten hours per day. Rivalry between detachments, troops, and batteries was fierce. The target towers were nearly frantic trying to keep their targets in the air. No sooner did one appear than it was shot out of the sky. When the Regiment left Cork on 22 December, it had broken all previous camp records.

Lieutenant-Colonel J P Phin assumed command of the 4th Regt that same day and left to look over the ADGB gun sites that the Regiment was to take over from the 2nd LAA Regt.

A cheerful, happy trainload of men arrived in Colchester from Cork on the 23rd and everyone immediately went all out to finish up Christmas arrangements. In many ways it was a good Christmas. The dull, dreary barracks were brightened by quite a few decorations. Turk4, with all the trimmings, was supplied for all, and a few kegs of beer gave thirsty members of the unit a bit of pleasure. Christmas night was highlighted by the appearance of one small keg of beer in the lounge of a popular pub in Colchester, with glasses supplied by the management. But there was a discordant note in the back ground all the time. For most, it was their first Christmas away from home. Manly a wistful voice could be heard wondering how the folks back there would be getting on; "Gosh it would be nice to be there".

The training months in Colchester taught everyone a great deal, apart from light anti-aircraft work. They came to know the British people, their money and their ways. And the British people came to know the Canadians. While they did not welcome the Canadians with men arms, since Colchester had been a garrison town from the days of the Romans, they found the Canadians a pleasant change from the even more exuberant Australians. The English pubs were soon discovered and enjoyed by all. The beer took getting used to, but it was a pleasure to walk up to a bar and order whisky, gin and rum. Also, the cozy cheerful atmosphere of the average public house with its piano and inevitable sing-song appealed to everyone's sense of freeness. The one time sissified game of darts became a match of skill.

In the barracks, soldiers could not call their sole their own. They lived in a barrack block built fifty years before from stones and bricks, and slept on iron beds that were as comfortable as the plank flooring. Daily parades, except on Sundays, from 0800 until 1700 hrs kept everyone busy and forever on their toes.

Thus in Goodjuat Barracks, in the lecture room, on the parade square and in Abbey Field and other grassy plots, wherever a Bofor gun could be flung into action, detachments sweated and strained mentally and physically. At first all were awed and inspired by the precision and fire mechanism of the 40mm and even more dumbfounded by the intricacy of the Predictor that mysteriously guided the gun. After days and weeks of nothing but "halt action", "cease firing", "plane right", putting a heavy Predictor into action, and "as far as detailed go on" detachments wished that they had never heard of a Bofor gun.

Sergeant Vic Halsey demonstrating to his detachment during a period of gun drill, while nearly earning himself a severe rap, provided one of the finest and most natural bits of practical instruction of the whole period. Vic, fresh from months under British Instructors, knew his drill blindfolded and carried it out like a piece of the mechanism of the gun. With a clip of live ammunition he matched every precise movement of loading the gun with the correct detail by mouth. Having correctly loaded the gun, he then carried on with the drill for ensuring the gun was safe and what to do if you wished to fire. Demonstrating just where to place the mechanism that regulated the rate of fire at single shot he continued "When the lever foot pedal is held in the single shot position you then place your foot firmly on the firing pedal" which he did! The resultant explosion sent a shell soaring over the heart of Colchester scaring the wits out of the poor unfortunate pilot of the Tomahawk who was doing air co-operation and bringing down the wrath of the Brigadier on the Regiment one and all.

The routine of barrack life soon settled down to a very mundane existence: parade, lectures, and gun drill. At ten each morning, the Regiment queued and fought in the NAAFI canteen to get a cup of weak tea and very delicious cream doughnuts. Rations were not too plentiful and some of the cooks could not even boil water properly with the result that a good many meals were slim and badly cooked.

Changes for many were provided by the large allotments of courses. Predictor courses, gunnery courses, maintenance courses, aircraft recognition and small arms were attended by keen officers and NCOs who returned after a few weeks full to the brim with fresh knowledge, full of confidence and burning desire to pass their information onto others.

Colchester was indeed a profitable spot. The Regiment had arrived green, strange to the country, shy of the Army; it developed into fairly capable confident soldiers full of Regimental spirit.

## **Air Defence of Great Britain - 1942**

On 29 December, advance parties began leaving Colchester to arrange the take over from the 2nd LAA Regt, of operational sites in ADGB.

Preparations for the move, completed on 1 January 1942, considerably upset the New Year's celebration. On the evening of 2 January, the 62nd and 69th Batteries crammed into trucks to move across the Thames River at Tilbury and Gravesend. The 62nd Battery deployed on Gravesend Airdrome and Northfleet Transformer Station with their HQ at Wells House, Shorne, Kent. The 69th Battery took up HQ at 128 Maidstone Road, Chatham, Kent with the troops deployed on Mailing and Shorts Airdromes.

The 32nd Battery left Colchester on 3 January to set up HQ on Fleet Avenue, Dartford with troops on Vickers-Armstrong at Dartford, Grayford and the Thames Ammunition Works in Erith. Again the 100th Battery was left behind, this time in Colchester, to complete their training. Their cadre course began on 5 January with their instructors selected from the officers and men who had come over on the advance parties. RHQ established itself in a very pleasant and comfortable spot at Kensington Manor at St. Mary's' Gray.

The picture one can paint of life in an LAA Regt in those days was rather grim in some respects, and in others, rather pleasant. At all the HQs there were the usual paper wars to fight, necessary, but particularly dull and uninteresting. Trying to operate a training syllabus in competition with duty rosters on gun sites, hours staggered for care and maintenance, leave and courses was a problem that taxed the patience and ingenuity of every officer. There were a great many courses of every type with more and more aircraft recognition coming with each succeeding month. Maintaining each individual sight with the necessities of life, trying to add a little to the comforts and daily regular inspections kept each and every officer busy. The officer situation was generally critical. Given courses and leave, a troop normally operated with one officer for a large portion of the time.

Guns had to be manned by a minimum crew at all times, with six men fully clad and equipped standing by, ready to turn out at a moment's notice. To compensate for the trials and tribulations of site routine and life, the Regiment was quite well situated in the heart of well populated districts, close to London by fast train service where the most could be made of a 24 or 48 hour pass. People here were very friendly and before long, most of the men had a standing welcome in the homes of the neighborhood.

Life for those on duty had its moments. Stand-to was passed down by an elaborate and efficient telephone System so that no one manned the guns needlessly. Checking on the alertness and efficiency of sentries and detachments was a necessary evil that fell to the officers. Innumerable ways were tried with varying degrees of success. Captain R Ferguson, of the 62nd Battery, particularly endeared himself to the men by creeping onto the sites in the dead of night. If he failed to catch the men on duty he would request that the alarm bell be rung. He then timed the men as they sleepily staggered out to their posts. Twice the enthusiastic Captain nearly brought about his own demise. Once when he almost had a fully loaded and cocked tommy-gun emptied in his stomach by a nervous guard and again the same portion of his anatomy was nearly impaled at the end of an old Lee En field rifle bayonet. Lieutenant Blank had a more peculiar habit; and it was his want, when under the influence, to reel around to one or more of the sites at and to call a stand-

to, and pointing ecstatically at the sky, order the bewildered gunners to lay on the moon. On one occasion he called at a gun site, where due to circumstances over which the gun crew had no control, there was only one man left. Gunner Shorty Wallace, faced with the problem of saving the gun crew from a fate worse than death, solved the problem in a characteristic manner. Ascertaining that Lieutenant Blank was in no condition to see too well; when the weaving officer called "Stand Too" as he stood by the door of the shack that housed the crew, Shorty wicked out the door and out of sight. "One" counted Lieutenant Blank. Around the building, in the back door, out the front door passed Lieutenant Blank raced Shorty. "Two" counted the officer. When Shorty had whizzed passed him nine times Lieutenant Blank took for granted that all the men were out and manning the gun. "Wonderful" he breathed to the panting Gnr Wallace and then he staggered off amazed at the speed of the "X"troop boys.

February slid by rather quietly. The 100th Battery manned the coastal sites on the East Anglian coast while training in Colchester. On the 28th, Colonel Phin and Major Charlesworth proceeded to the Dover area to inspect sites that the 100th Battery would take over on completion of their training.

March saw a few changes and a lot more excitement. Captain E.T. Winslow, Adjutant of the Regiment from its formation, left for a staff position in the 1st AA Brigade and on the 9th his place was taken by Lieutenant H.W. Sisson. The 100th Battery proceeded to their first Air Defence of Great Britain task in the Dover, Polkestone area and settled in amid a great deal of confusion on 20 March. Supposedly responsible for the protection of cross channel guns at St. Margaret's Bay and Hawkinge Airdrome, they found other troops already in place. However, during the raids of the following days, the 100th Battery was awarded a Cat III for one of 4 ME 109s engaged at 1746 hrs 23 March 1942 in the Newhaven area.

On the 24th, after being in their first air raid, 100 Battery proceeded to Sheerness and took over the AA defence of H.M. Dockyard. On the 25th RHQ moved to the Drill Hall in Gillingham, Kent. 32 Battery took to the wilds in the Isle-of-Grain, with one troop on the sites and the remainder of the Battery concentrated at Coolines. 62 Battery moved to Chattenden, but still kept Gravesend Airdrome and North Fleet and 69 Battery took over protection of the Chatham Dockyards.

32 Battery, on the Isle-of-Grain, began a period of mobile training. Schemes, schemes, schemes, day by day. Here indeed there was a dearth of everything the soldiers needs for comfort except beautiful spring weather. Living in wooden huts they slept on planks and everyday practiced deployment taking up gun sites around imaginary vital points. Due to the shortage of guns they often operated with imaginary Bofors, which just about completed the confusion of everyone except the officer who had faith and a vague idea as to what was trying to be accomplished. Learning from the book, series of lectures on what to do, and how to do it primed to overflowing with details of operation orders, the troops would leave camp in convoy, dash merrily along the winding country roads, scampering into a position that had been picked from a map reference. There they would remain seated about a log representing the gun they

didn't have until some over worked dispatch rider dashed up to move them to an assembly area. Officers prided themselves on the number of gun positions they could take up before lunch, five was the record. There, on their own, they learned the hard way and what they learnt, stood them in good stead during later years and future training.

32 Battery completed their mobile period and 63 Battery started theirs on 16 April, 32 Battery taking over the sites at Gravesend and North Fleet. Soon after 69 Battery began their mobile work, Brigadier McCarther carried out a quick but thorough inspection of the sites.

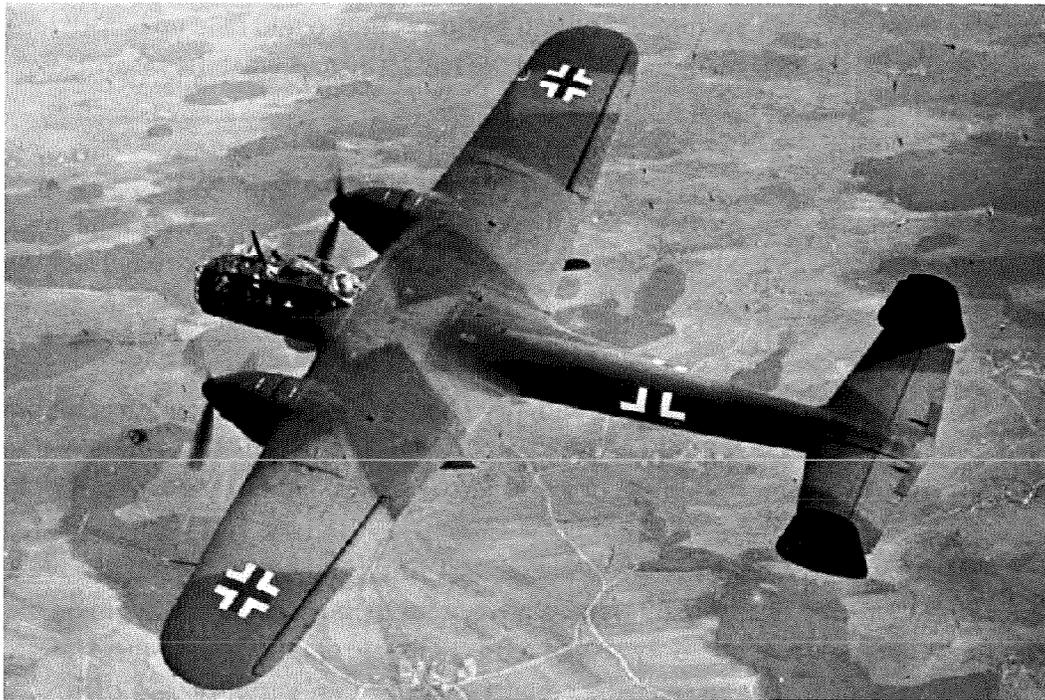
May was a rather hectic month with just about everything happening at all times. No one stayed in any one place for long. The first of May saw a practice camp operating at Dovercourt an unofficial camp primarily for 100 Battery who had not yet had a turn at firing camp. Lieutenant M.W. Murray as IG and BSM Gibson, 32 Battery, had their hands full. Two troops of 100 Battery arrived on the first completed their firing and left on the 7th. On the 8th, one troop from 100 Battery and one from 69 Battery arrived for their shooting and again on the 16th a troop from 69 Battery arrived; but, only stayed a few hours. From the 26th to the 31st, troops of the Regiment were sent wildly all over the country deployed on various Air Defence of Great Britain tasks. 100 Battery, less one troop, arrived in Colchester on the 26th in readiness for a month of mobile training.

The troops, still deployed, had some fun. At 0515 hrs 30 May, H Troop 69 Battery took on an ME 109 from R/781708. No hits claimed. On 1 June, 69 Battery tackled a Do 215 at 0101 hrs and L Troop 100 Battery, under command 69 Battery, a JU 88 at 0130 hrs. On 3 June from 0225 hrs to 0350 hrs was a busy time for L Troop. Deployed about a colliery Cheslet, Kent in area R/6479 two detachments claimed hits on a Do 215 at 0225 hrs, hits on a ME 109 at 0230 hrs and officially credited with half a JU 88 which they destroyed at 0245 hrs, but had to share with a Search Light (SL) Battery. Hits scored again on a Do 215 at 0245 hrs and a JU 88 at 0550 hrs. A busy night, but, the gunners loved it.

### **Training for War - Late 1942**

Advance parties began joining 100 Battery in Colchester on the first as concentration progressed for the period of mobile training slated for June. 32 and 62 Batteries moved into Colchester on the following day and 69 Battery on the third after they were released from their commitment.

The 4 June was the beginning of mobile training. Brigadier McCarther and Major Hodson, Brigade Major 'of 1 AA Brigade, gave a lecture to all officers and Deputy Commander informed them of what was expected of them and a lot of the pitfalls to be avoided. The first week was dedicated to hardening training and smartening up. PT, route marches, gun drill and



*German Dornier Do 215 used as a light bomber and for aerial reconnaissance. Also known as "The Flying Pencil" because of its slim fuselage.*

unarmed combat became the daily routine. On the 10th, the Regiment was inspected by Brigadier McCarther who complemented them on a very smart turn out.

Troop schemes began on the eleventh. The problems of the past of having no guns or tractors had been resolved and the lessons which had been learned had been put to good advantage. Reconnaissance and occupation of positions were stressed, and schemes varied beginning very simple and short ending up with long all night affairs. Both the Brigadier and his Brigade Major were out checking closely on every detail as the Regiment strove to perfect themselves. A few still had troubles with their map reading. On one occasion a gun crew, complete with gun, had been searching for hours to find the spot designated by the map reference. Still lost and weary from seeking the elusive spot, through farm yards and narrow country lanes; they met a DR who had been looking for them to give them the cease firing order and directions to proceed to the point of assembly. By this time; however, everyone was used to moving quickly, packing up at a moment's notice and taking in their stride the discomfort of long convoy rides.

Battery schemes followed troop schemes. Supervised by Lieutenant Colonel J.P. Phin, the Regiment was out daily on good tough schemes from the 20th to the 23rd. That night a series of all-night exercises followed.

The 25th saw the Regiment deployed as a Regiment for the first time and everyone sweated and toiled over the countryside mastering all the fine points of deployment. Bright and early on the morning of 30 June, the Regiment sent out on its big graduation Exercise PLUMB. This was watched by the eagle eyes of sixteen officers from CARU acting as umpires, the Regiment sailed through the tests of the day with flying colors arriving back at Goojuat Barracks by 2000 hrs. On the first, criticism of the exercise were discussed, in the presence of all officers, and the Regiment was passed from the mobile training with a highly satisfactory record. Too much importance cannot be attached to this month of training for it was invaluable in every way. When the last exercise was completed everyone knew their job. The lessons learned, the tactics developed patterned the Regiment throughout its future career. A great loss to the Regiment came on 25 June when Major J.H. MacLeod left the Regiment. To him as to the other Battery Commanders the credit for the fine show of the Regiment was greatly due. Captain J.M. Cousins took over command of the Battery on 25 June with the promotion to Major. Captain A.L. Gordon, later known as fearless Gordon by his men, also came to 32 Battery on the same day as BK. Major C.G. King taken on strength on the 28th to take over 62 Battery with Major Verekeur leaving for 3 CAHU.

At five o'clock on 3 July the Regiment bid farewell to Colchester and started the long trip to Bexhill, Sussex where they were to join the 3 Canadian Infantry division. The convoy travelling via London arrived at Goodin Beach Hotel in the field preparing for the battles to come.

Shortly after their arrival in the Bexhill area a few more changes took place. Lieutenant Colonel J.P. Phin vacated Command on the 14th and Lieutenant Colonel J.M. Plow took over the Command on the 15th. That same day, 32, 62 and 100 Batteries pushed off to firing camp at Stiffkey, Norfolk. Colonel Plow, after a quick look around of what remained of the Regiment, joined the group at firing camp on the 22nd.

Results obtained at this camp were average and nothing particularly spectacular nor any cause for complaint and the unit returned with more firing experience on the 28th. The first problems of communications arose when the selection of twenty ORs proceeded on an Artillery Signaller course on two days' notice gave the Adjutant a good headache and they departed on the 24th. The Regiment supplied AA protection on one occasion on the 18th for a 3 Div Sports Meet. Bexhill was a pleasant spot and the weather was grand. On arrival considerable stress was laid on hardening training and the Regiment went all out to cut time off every route march. The usually forgotten drivers were a most unhappy lot of individuals during this period.

Warning of move early in September as 3 Canadian Infantry Division Area of Responsibility was changed to Centre Forward Area of the Canadian line was fulfilled on 7 September when the Regiment moved to Worthing and took up quarters in Warnes Hotel. As usual they were called upon for AA protection in various tasks. From 19-21 August C and H Troops provided AA protection for troops returning from Dieppe.

In Worthing the Regiment had its first encounter with German tip and run raiders. Using the new *fast* FW 190 coming in low and fast they were hard targets to hit. 32, 62 and 69 Batteries were spread out manning sites along the waterfront from Worthing to Little Hampton 100 Battery again off by themselves were some ten miles due north of Worthing in Washington Village. The guns deployed on the coast had a few engagements. 62 Battery in Little Hampton had an unsuccessful brush with a JU 88 at 1840 hrs on the 21st, one bomb dropped. Again on the 23rd, 62 Battery took on a JU 88 late in the evening. For those not on sites a general brush up on basic training took place. Rifle ranges, troop and Battery schemes most soldiers out of mischief. Offices lectures were held three nights a week and a course for prospective NCO's began taking shape in mid-August under direction of Lieutenants J.D. Mathews and Murray.

On 2 September Brigadier E.C. Plow, CRA 3 Infantry Division conducted a very thorough inspection and the following day, a further test in the form of a Regimental Scheme. Starting at 0500 hrs the Regiment made several moves, all a mad dash and scramble, doing road protection jobs in support of a Division in the attack and in defence ending up with a successful withdrawal back to camp at 2100 hrs. The umpires and Brigadier all seemed pleased with the scheme in the discussion that followed.

The Regiment's first experience with combined operations began on the night of 9 September with a lecture by Colonel J.F. Plow. Officers' lectures continued three nights a week with varying topics under discussion. September 14th saw L troop under Lieutenant E. Coolin took over gun sites at Shoreham Airdrome under Command a Battery from the Royal Artillery.

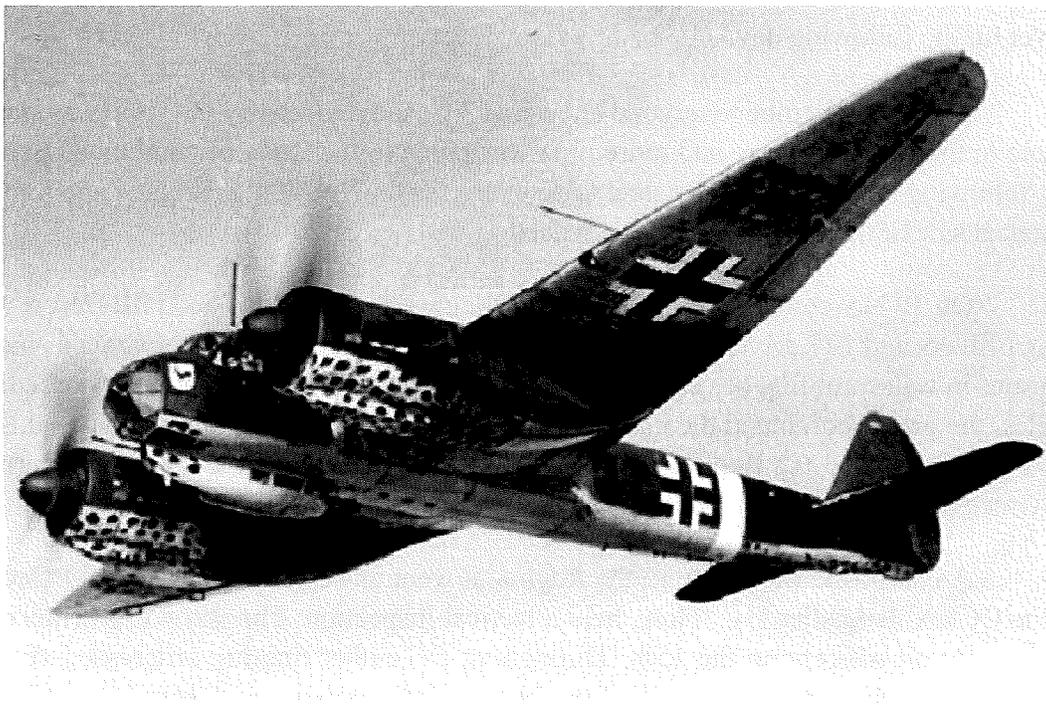
Following the lectures on combined operations 32 Battery spent two days on a combined operations scheme with 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade going out on the 15th and returning on the 17th. On the 18th, 62 Battery worked on a river crossing with 8 Canadian Infantry Brigade, and the following day 69 Battery put in two days on combined operations with 9 Canadian Infantry Brigade. More troop schemes followed with lectures and further hardening training. On 30 September, four FW 190s caught the Regiment flat footed whipping in from the sea, bombing the power station in Worthing at 1210 hrs and then disappeared. The same day 32 and 62 Batteries provided AA protection during an inspection of the Close Support Regiments by General McNaughton and H.R.H. the Princess Royal.

October started out with plenty to do. 32 Battery were out with 46 British Infantry Division on a scheme on the 2nd. On the 4th, the Regiment stood to on an anti-raid drill. Since the country was in danger of invasion or small scale raids at any time the preparations to combat and counter any such attack by the enemy were kept up to date and complete at all times. Every plan was carefully coordinated and close liaison with neighboring units knit the Division plan into areal and tough defence. New sights for engaging tanks were issued on the 8th. They were a big advance over the type in use against aircraft and made use of mechanical adjustments which cut down the element of human error.

Mr. Ralston, Canadian Minister of National Defence, may not have realized it, but for at least a part of his journey by road on the 12th in the Washington Area he was safe under the protection of the Regiments guns. The following day Scheme LADY BIRD, started at 0715 hrs and ended at 1150 hrs, again tested the action necessary in event of invasion.

Recce for winter quarters became an embarrassing subject. Despite the strongest and most bitter protests, the Regiment moved to a partly finished camp at Bucks Green, Sussex at 1100 hrs on 18 October. Constructed by Canadian Engineers it consisted of a reasonably large collection of Mission huts (circular tin roofs over a cement foundation) skirting an L shaped roadway of cement that ran through the whole camp. Within a week of our arrival the camp was christened "Buck's Bay" by mutual agreement on the part of everyone. There was no electricity and no sanitation apart from the usual crude army type. There was running water, both from pipes from civilian water mains and from the skies. From the day of arrival life was a battle against the mud.

Only three Batteries moved into the camp. One Battery remained at Worthington on an operation known as DUCK SHOOTING. Deployed along the coast in Worthington Area their task was to counter the German raiders in tip and run raids. Guns were manned only during hours of daylight and alternative positions were moved into each day so that Jerry never knew where a gun would blast from. 32 Battery had a good shoot at a JU 88 at 1133 hrs on 26th; but, no hits were recorded.



*World War II German JU88 Bomber*

Towards the end of October a few of the Regiments men returned from Signals Courses and since the Regiment had no equipment, they continued their training attached to Field Artillery Regiments. Captain Fishe, an I.G. working for 2 Canadian Corps made his first visit on the 29th. He attempted to impart to the Regiment the latest dope on AA and checked up on the officer's and senior NCOs classes which were operating daily.

November continued to bring more rain and mud. Ranges became available for sub-caliber anti-tank shoots with the 40mm and a good amount of small arms practice. The Regiment dashed off to the Lydd Ranges on 7 November where each detachment fired eight rounds at difficult tank targets and then returned to camp at Bucks Green the following day. Everyone survived the formal inspections by the CRA on the 12th and on the same day mounted a very smart ceremonial guard on HQ 3 Canadian Infantry Division.

Sports were taking a more important place in the Regimental syllabus and in the off duty hours. Hockey, football, running and tabloid sports became a fashion.

Firing camps again started as 32 Battery proceeded to Cork, Lancashire for another bout with the elusive sleeve. They returned on the 30th with an excellent report. 100 Battery proceeded to Cork the same day.

Lieutenant-Colonel J.F. Plow relinquished Command of the 4th LAA Regt on 27 November and the new commanding officer Lieutenant-Colonel C.E. Woodrow, arrived and took over on the following day.

By mid-November everyone knew that 3 Canadian Infantry Division was slated for a big role in the future as more and more time was given to the study of combined operations. Finally following study periods and sand table exercises on Divisional, Brigade and unit level, the practical side of these operations commenced.

On 30 November, two parties left for Poole, Hants by road and rail. Here a total of fourteen officers and 177 drivers, with six guns, tractors and seventeen other vehicles had their first lessons in waterproofing of vehicles. Vehicles were waterproofed, lectures absorbed on the principles, the organization and the ultimate aim of these operations. The first trip in a landing craft was a success and the Regiment beached and landed a few of the vehicles, returning to Bucks Green on 5 December quite confident that the future would be full of action.

A composite Battery from the Regiment went through their paces on 14 December when the CCRA, Brigadier E.C. Plow, held a tactical inspection. The show was criticized at a conference for all officers on the 15th. Throughout December training progressed very well. An aircraft recognition room, well fitted up, became very popular and raised the standard of aircraft recognition to a new level.

As Christmas began drawing near, a few looked forward to it in this dismal spot. There was not a great deal to do and the Regiment was located in a rather out of the way spot. Due to efforts and cooperation of everyone, it did however, turn out to be quite an event, far better than everyone had hoped for.

Two days before Christmas the children of the neighborhood were invited to a party and every man in the camp felt rather pleased with himself as the kids spent an afternoon such as they had not known for a good long time. Contributions of chocolate bars and sweets of all kinds which came from parcels from home by all the ranks, with a little extra from the YMCA, gave each and every child present a small gift parcel. A show, their first treat of the afternoon, was followed by a tea of cakes and tarts where they gorged themselves with as much as they could hold. A conjuror then held them spellbound for a good half hour with his tricks. The conjuror's last trick was to produce Santa Claus with a little parcel for each child and about five o'clock eighty tired by happy youngsters went home tightly clutching their precious bags of candy leaving behind a camp full of men, if a little homesick still all happy at being able to brighten the afternoon for these children.

The Regimental dinner on Christmas day was quite an affair. The table looked positively alien under their snowy white table cloths. The cooks, hitherto referred to in most uncomplimentary terms, excelled themselves and turned out a dinner which no one could find fault with. As is the custom, officers and Sergeants served the meal. There was beer in plenty, everyone was happy and no one stood on ceremony. When the turkey with all the accompanying fixings and the Christmas pudding was all disposed of, the speeches began. Here great competition arose as each Battery in turn vied with each other to see who could cheer longest and loudest for their respective Majors.

However, not everyone spent a pleasant Christmas. A party of five officers and eight Senior NCOs started to Greenoch, Scotland on Christmas day for special combined operational training. They returned to the fold on the 29th. 32 Battery working with 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade during combined operations dispatched their advance party to Inverary, Scotland on the 27th but they too arrived back on New Year's Eve. As could be expected during this phase things took place so rapidly that no staff could keep up with them. No order was guaranteed to stand without change for more than twenty-four hours.

### **The Regiment 1943**

January 1943 DUCK SHOOTING was still one of the Regiments major commitments and 32 Battery took over from 100 Battery at Worthing on the 2nd. This tour of duty at Worthing was a blessing in disguise. With each Battery doing a monthly tour of duty it was a break to the deadly monotony of Bucks Green Camp. 69 Battery took off for Cork firing camp on the 12th where they spent a profitable but ordinary fortnight.

Notification received that the Regiment was going to have a radical change in establishment and by the 28th, was busy reorganizing the Regiment on a three Battery basis.

In the midst of this 69 Battery-proceeded to the Isle-of-Wight on 30 January to carry out a course of combined operations training. The Isle-of-Wight was no pleasure spot. Conditions were bad, food and equipment scarce and in poor repair. However, a great deal was learned and the Battery returned to Worthing on 6 February to take over DUCK SHOOTING sites from 32 Battery.

The tempo of everything began stepping up toward the latter part of January. Conferences became so numerous that it was impossible to log them all. Large schemes were in the offing.

Exercise AIRDALE, 3 Canadian Infantry Division Scheme, started on 9 February with the Regiment moving to a concentration area during the afternoon. Due to the real threat of enemy air attacks, It was a little more than just a scheme for the LAA. All positions were occupied by 1700 hrs with troops protecting the administration and concentration areas of the Infantry Brigade and Division troops. 69 Battery, protecting the administration area opened fire on the 10th, claiming two hits on a German aircraft operating in the area. 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade deployed as the enemy during it's exercise with 32 LAA Battery under their command. AIRDALE was a test to try out for the first time the efficiency of the Division as a unit; and particularly the administration and supply organization. Airdale concluded on the 11th with troops arriving back at Bucks Green at 1800 hrs.

62 Battery Commanded by Major C.C. King left the Regiment on 21 February joining their new Regiment the 11 LAA. This Regiment was formed by the grouping together the fourth battery from each of the existing light anti-aircraft Regiments. The 4 LAA Regiment now consisted of RHQ, 32 Battery Commanded by Major J.M. Cousins, 69 Battery commanded by Major B.F. Gossage, MC and 100 Battery Commanded by Major Oseer who took over the Battery from Major F.A.L. Charlesworth in early February. Major Charlesworth became 2I/C when the change in W.E. authorized LAA Regiments to a 2 I/C.

A huge exercise called Exercise SPARTON was just in the offing and a great deal of preparation was necessary to put things in shape before departure. Administration orders and instruction came out regularly. New equipment was being drawn so that everyone would be up to strength for the Exercise. A drastic reduction in kit came into effect and surplus items of kit were to be left behind in charge of the rear party. Reconnaissance of concentration areas for the exercise was carried out on 26 and 27 February, and gun positions selected for the defence of the Division troop in the area. On the following day, orders for the move to the concentration area were received.

Very early on 1 March the Regiment moved to the concentration area for SPARTON just in the vicinity of Petersfield. SPARTON was to be the scheme of all schemes. The biggest maneuver to take place in England, it included the entire Canadian Army and British Armed Forces in the country. Every available Division, Corps and branch of the Field Armies were used. The Navy and the Air Force took part and details of later co-operation in actual combat were to be

tried and perfected. 4 LAA Regt as part of the 3rd Canadian Division were part of a force making a landing on enemy held coast and from the bridgehead firmly established were to break out of the bridge head and destroy the enemy armies, it was colossal. Only those who took part in it or the people who lived in the area can begin to realize its magnitude. Except for use of live ammunition, conditions were to be those of real action. They lived and were supplied exactly as a force operating in enemy territory would.

Order groups had all been held by 1100 hrs on 2 MAR 42 SPARTON started for the Regiment at 2108 hrs as it moved out to start under the cover of darkness. LAA tasks were bridge protection, route protection, protection of division HQ and protection of field gun area. Once the Regiment started rolling, they never stopped and for the next twelve days the LAA gunners scarcely had a single minute rest. Earlier mobile training and many Battery and Troop schemes stood them in good stead as all were used to quick moves, long convoys and our cooking arrangements proved highly satisfactory. Rations were of the compo variety and very unpalatable, but no one ever went hungry. All pubs, cafes, shops, restaurants, and houses were out of bounds and the troops were on their own for resupply. Long written operation orders became a thing of the past. Soon the drill on how to get rations, petrol, supplies and reinforcements was automatic. Order groups were verbal and information was always passed to the very last man in the unit. The employment of LAA was as usual very haphazard and often the detachments found themselves quite forgotten in March tables. Recce of areas were always called for at night, something that should not happen except on rare occasions.

On 5 March, the Regiment was in the area of Aldermosston, Wolveran and Newbury. By the 7th the Regiment progressed to near Abingdon, the 9th in the heart of the City of Oxford, and by the 11th to the area of Lenford Wood near Bradwell with the three batteries on tasks along the Union Canal and River Crize. At 1230 hrs on the 12th orders were received of a cease fire and concentration the Regiment. At 0845 on the 13th the journey back to camp began. Upon arrival to Bucks green it looked beautiful to the tired and weary troops as they returned at 2030 hrs. It was just like coming home.

Far in the future we learned just what SPARTON had done for us. If anything it was harder than the real thing in many ways. Later on in action we did the same things the same way; SPARTON was the testing ground.

Only back in camp a few days and many of us were off again. This time Cork firing camp took the complete Regiment, less drivers and a few bodies on rear party duty. Arriving at the 9 LAA practice camp on the 17th training and firing-carried on until the 27th. The three batteries returned to Bucks Green on the 28th with a first class record.

During the absence of the bulk of the regiment a great stir shook the pitifully small rear party when an A & Q conference at HQ 3 Canadian Inf Div on the 20th detailed action for the mobilization of the div. We must be up to full 1098 scale at once with all equipment to be serviceable for at least six months. What a task. One Lieut. and three BQMS

started to work at once on the preparation of deficiency lists to cover all our shortages and get them in within five days. The Q staffs were very busy for the next few weeks.

Lydd ranges were again honored by the 4 LAA Regt on the 14th and 15th of April where we scored a few more hits on the anti-tank ranges.

The 20th of April was our red letter day. Col C.S. Woodrow received the official Mobilization Message for the Regiment. Mobilization was to be complete by the 1 of May. During April we provided A.A. protection on a good many tasks. The German Tactics Demonstration School on the 20 and 21st, entrainment of 1 Div at Palegate, Eastbourne, Bexhill, eastings, and Horsham on the 9th of April while the C.O.G. addressed officers of the Division on the results of Exercise SPARTON.

Reinforcements and equipment came in when one officer and 108 rafts arrived on the 27th and equipment of all types was received in varying quantities day by day.

May again brought us another exercise. This time a 1 Corps Artillery do called WELSH, this scheme had two main purposes. One to exercise Artillery and Infantry in close support work with Infantry and to allow the Artillery to fire with live ammunition. Second to exercise commanders, staffs and signals personnel in a pursuit battle with infantry embossed. Troops on the exercise were a skeleton Div HQ, Artillery of the Div complete with Survey Battery attached, skeleton HQ's of Infantry Brigades, Battalions, Recce Regiments, Met Sec and a detachment of RCASC.

At 0745 hrs on 5 May the Regimental convoy left BUCKS GREEN and proceeded to WELSH concentration area near Bexhill. Arriving at 1150hrs where we were joined by our umpires» Maj J.D. Southorn, four officers and eight sergeants.

Early on the 6th, 32 and 100 Batteries moved off with the advance guard moving along two routes, 69 Bty and RHQ left the concentration area just after noon. By night the three battery were deployed on the Fd Regiments near Lewes. Next day we pushed off from Lewes and arrived at Crawley Court near Winchester late at night. The 8th was wet and windy and despite heavy traffic jams we were able to get to Shrewdon by 1000 hrs. On the 10th in a steady downpour of rain, we chased the enemy 60 odd miles starting from Larkhill Camp on Salisbury Plain ending up just five miles shy of Gloucester. Orders were issued to continue the advance to Sennosbride in Wales. Leaving at 1100 hrs on the 11th we arrived at 0945 hrs on the 12th. Heavy rain and mist made it impossible for the LAA to fire and we moved to a concentration area near Brigon on "Cease Fire WELSH". Leaving the concentration area at Brigon at 0730 hrs we travelled through Gloucester, Basingstoke, Guildford and arrived at Bucks Green Camp at 2230hrs on the 13th.

No sooner did we arrive back that work began again. 69 Bty chased back to occupy DUCK SHOOTING sites on the 14th, "A" Tp deployed in the Defence of a Battalion Lome

Scots at Hindon on the 15th while an inspection was carried out by Gen. A. McNaughton. 100 Bty, with two troops of 32 Bty, looked after the Div Troops area while they were being inspected by the Duke of Gloucester on the morning of the same day. Eighteen Bofor tractors came to us on the 25th and an office for the paymaster.

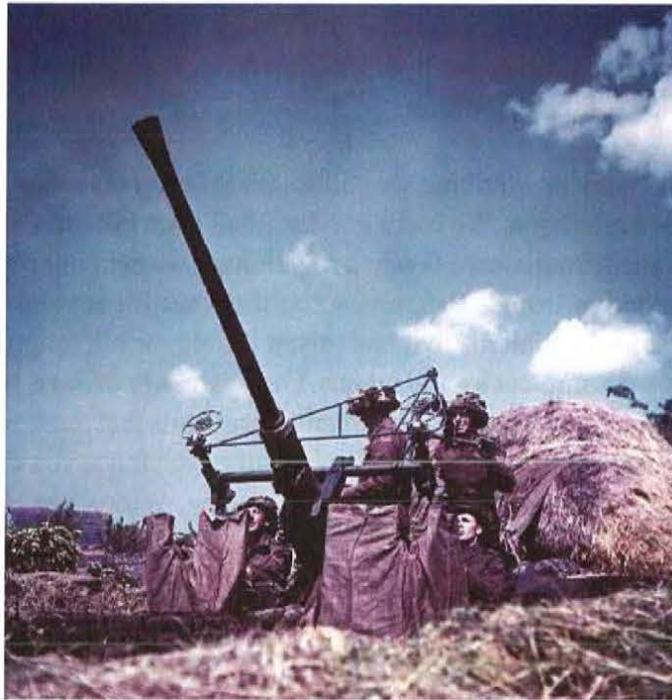
With all the work and training we still found time to play a few games of softball and run the odd tabloid sports afternoon. We had a good softball team but the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa were good too and trimmed us a few in a row though we held our own against other units. Maj. Dodds, a representative from 2 Ech, arrived at the Regt for several visits in June to help solve a number of personnel problems that had arisen during mobilization. Equipment was still rolling in; we were not yet complete by any means. Our rear party officer, Lieut. R. Gagnon, was a useful addition to the Regt and began talking over all problems that dealt with rear parties. Once we conducted shooting practices at Lyde Anti-Tank Ranges staying seven days this time from the 10th to the 17th of June. 100 Bty put on a show in Crawley, Wings For Victory Parade, on the 18th. Firing camps were plentiful and on the 28th of June the Regt entrained for Mt Agnes firing camp in Cornwall where they remained until the 13th of July.

July was a month of varied activity. Sports meets, 1098 ordinance checks and our old friend combined ops came to the fore once more. Training became very intensive with numerous lectures, TEWTs, waterproofing instructions and conference after conference on combined ops training to take place in Scotland. 100 Bty left to take up the ADGE job on Base Ordinance Workshop at Bordon on the 23rd of July.

Arrangements were completed for training in Scotland and on the 29th our first people left Horsham. Three officers and 20 ORs with 10 MC, 1 station wagon, 4 30-CWT lorries and 6 tractors and guns were off to Rothsby. Capt M.W. Mowee and 46 more ORs left on the 30th to complete the administration staff we had to send.

The first training group of seven officers and 69 ORs entrained for Rothsby on the 31st. August turned out to be one of the busiest months of the year. CMHQ had a crew of people out fingerprinting and taking pictures of every man we had. Combined operations plans were changing every few minutes and there was a continual call for A.A. protection. 100 Bty spent five days out on a 2 Div Arty Scheme. Early in the month we received 53 new Stiffkey Sticks and fire control equipment of the latest type.

People were coming and going from Scotland all during August. 32 Bty completed practically a month of training with 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade and a high percentage from RHQ and 69 Bty as well. A.A. protection was always provided for any unit entraining at Horsham Station during the month. After one false alarm and a trip to Scotland and back 100 Bty proceeded to TOWARD for combined ops training with 9 Canadian Infantry Brigade left on the 20th.



*Picture of Canadians at Juno Beach shows Bofors 40mm/L60 fitted with Stiffkey Stick (sight) being operated by the aimer No.1 standing behind the left-hand layer No.2 who operated hand-crank for traverse. Elevation was controlled by the No.3 sitting on the right-hand side. No.4 was the loader standing on the right of No.1. The Stiffkey Stick is a simple mechanical aid which assist the operator to apply deflection/aim-off. It did away with the need for predictor vehicle fire control.*

32 Bty came under command of 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade and moved to a new area from SP at Billingham on the 28th of August. The move and everything that was taking place was shrouded in the utmost secrecy. Security had been clamped right down.

Just towards the end of August everything began getting more and more hush hush. Security was stressed, on every angle. Mail was censored, rear party officers had control of all surplus kit and all leave was cancelled. This carried on after the departure of 32 Bty.

During the first two weeks of September, 69 Bty left DUCK SHOOTING and concentrated at Bucks Green. Every other day, one or two troops were deployed on some A.A. task. Still under the great veil of secrecy we received a warning order for a move to a new area. Our advance party proceeded us on the 13th and the Regt was scheduled to move on the 15th.

None of us were sorry that we were leaving Bucks Green. Never a really popular spot due to its many disadvantages of location and terrain it did however have a few points of interest. The local pubs, "The Martlet" "The Queens Head" "The Fox", and "The Kings Head", not far

from camp, did a thriving business and we made a lot of friends in the neighborhood. Horsham was nearby, only eight mile away, but terribly hard to get into and when you did it was always full of troops. We had been lucky with the weather after the first four months of almost continuous rain. So even though glad to be leaving, we did have a few pleasant recollections of Bucks Bog.

RHQ and 69 Bty left Billinghamurst just after 0800 hrs on the 15th leaving a small rear party at Bucks Green to stay there until 100 Bty returned from the north. The regimental convoy arrived at Great Ballad, New Milton and 69 Bty proceeded to Grand Marine Hotel at Barton, Hants. On the 16th 32 Bty reverted to being under command of the Regt from 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade. On the 30th the Regt, less 100 Bty, moved into billets in the heart of Bournemouth. Leaves had opened up again just before the move south of the main body. Security was still stressed and the move was not discussed by anyone. 100 Bty came back from Scotland on the 1st of October and joined the rest of the Regt. Waterproofing of vehicles commenced the same day.

PIRATE, the first big combined operations scheme became news on the 4th of October upon receipt of the operation order. 32 Bty moved with the assault brigade 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade to their concentration area at South Holmes Copse 8242 on the 6th. The remainder of the Regt concentrated at Barton Steacy concentration area "Hutted Camp" on the 8th. While in Barton Steacy the final check on waterproofing of vehicles was carried out. Lectures were continued on the reason for the scheme which briefly were to test the organization set-up to handle the movement of personnel and equipment from arrival in the area near the coast till loaded in craft in accordance with the scales decided on and to give us practice in loading procedures to follow. Commonly called the sausage machine, the whole set up ran like clockwork.

On the 16th we began moving through the machine. 32 Bty was already digested in front of us. Each unit was allotted a serial number: RHQ 151, 69 Bty 152, 100 Bty 152, and Wksps 154. Our first move took us to a Reception Sub-Area located at two camps; Burr Lodge and Cruck Walk. On the 17th we moved to near the point of the embarkation assembly areas of Horndean Cawplain and Emsworth. Stage "B" waterproofing was completed here and we drew Mae Wests, mess tin rations and emergency rations. On the 17th, movement control took complete control of us and on the 13th we moved to a transit area in Gosport and then into boxes. We completed waterproofing the final stage known as B2 and embarked at 1305 hrs. Due to very heavy seas the final part of the show had to be cancelled and we put back into South Hampton dock late at night. On the 19th we went back through the sausage machine in reverse, finally arriving at Bournemouth on the 20th and starting de-waterproofing the next day. On the 28th all batteries left for No. 14 Practice Camp Netherton, Cumberland and returned on the 12th.

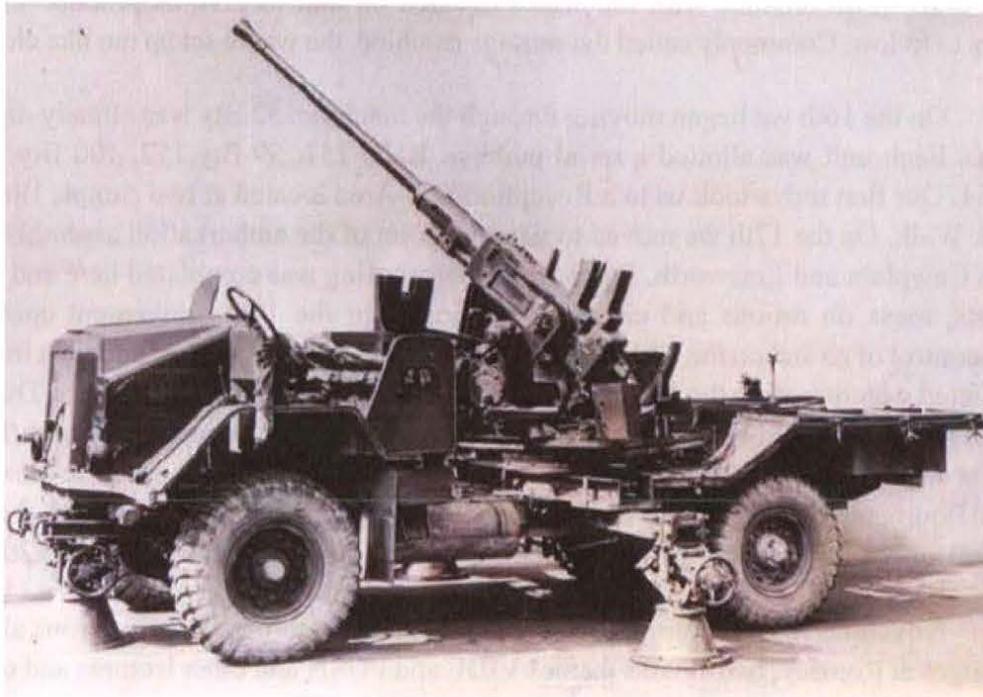
November was a continuation of training. More waterproofing, generous allotments on rifle ranges at Romsey, two small schemes VIDE and PUSH and other lectures and combined operations training.

The departure of Captain C.A. Jones on 1 December to 3 CARU left a blank for a time. Everyone was sorry to see him go. He had been with the Regiment from the first few days in Canada, BK of 100 Battery on arrival overseas he had served in the same capacity with 69 Battery ever since.

Wireless exercises were being given high priority now, as more and more communications relied on them. Thirty-four driver operators with all their equipment, were keen to polish up every last detail and from here on they carried out their work with even more enthusiasm than had been the case during the past. Every co-operation was given by troop officers and Battery Commanders in this direction.

Captain M.J. Mawee took "B" troop on a loading exercise called NUDGER where practice loading of a new type of American LST began at 0900 hrs on the 6th. On the 12th Captain Mawee was interviewed by the GOC, General Keller, and congratulated for the excellent job he did on NUDGER.

Months before the Regiment had begun working on what men and equipment they would use in operation that involved a sea voyage and now in mid-December they were still submitting proposed assault scales. The equipment, now that they were a part of an assault Division, was to be all self-propelled. The self-propelled gun was rather a good piece of equipment, a Morris vehicle mounting a 40mm Bofor.



*Morris-Commercial C9/B Self-Propelled 40mm Bofors. The roof of the cab was removed to allow the gun to traverse 360 degrees.*

On the 21st, the Regiment held a party for crippled children of Queen Victoria Home, Bournemouth. Lack of space permitted only forty members of the Regiment to attend; but it was quite a successful effort and the donations of sweets and chocolate, a movie, a conjuror, Santa Claus to hand out the gifts and the cheery goodwill of the men thoroughly won the kiddies and everyone spent a happy afternoon.

Christmas in Bournemouth to all was not particularly good. They had fairly good billets, civilian houses requisitioned for Army use. They were in a nice neighborhood, swimming pool and sports field nearby and apart from the Americans, half the British Army and a good bit of the RCAF, they had the town to themselves. Everything was crowded. They had in the various billets all the usual. turkey, sprouts, pork, Christmas pudding plus a reasonable amount of beer, but still something was lacking, exactly what was hard to say. Many of them were spending their third, fourth or fifth Christmas away from home, and knew that there was a lot to come before they would be home again. Possibly it was just plain homesickness that even the rugged training they had gone through, the comradeship built up over the long years of soldiering could not even overcome.

### **The Regiment moves to the Continent - 1944**

The 31st of December, once again saw them on the move for another go at the anti-tank targets on Lydd Range. Lydd now had a good many training device rifle ranges, training films, etc., and on a well blocked out syllabus the Regiment made fullest possible use of them. Firing for some began on New Year's Day with a full schedule till their return on the 8th. A good part of the Canadian Artillery spent the same period at Lydd and training was done under direction of BRA First Canadian Army.

January continued with more new equipment, changing assault scales, more range and small arms work, more combined operations training and finally another firing camp for 32 and 69 Batteries, with a few officers and ORs from 100 Battery, on the 26th. Twelve SP guns were taken so that they could fire and test the new equipment.

By the end of January, the vehicle situation was becoming more and more complicated. The new equipment had to be run in to a minimum mileage and all older vehicles were retained on a very reduced establishment necessary to maintain the normal needs of the unit.

In February 1944, the air was full of pre-invasion talk. Everyone knew that this was the year. All that remained was the time and place. The Regiment's training was now reaching the final stages and everything that could hitherto have been over looked was now practiced. They fired the Sten guns, became familiar with the PIAT and its mortar bombs; a wonderful little one or two man anti-tank weapon. Vehicles were water proofed and de-waterproofed. Nothing was overlooked and everyone was surprised to find out how much they knew and how much benefit was reaped from the years of grinding efforts.

On the 10th the Regiment returned from firing camp with a good report and confidence in the new gun. A large number of mechanical defects had been discovered on firing and new parts had corrected all these in short order.

The LAA soccer team wound up a good season on 23 February when they took a 6-2 beating from the C.S.R. in the Divisional finals. Lacking in all-around football ability these representatives of the Regiment nevertheless put on a really good show and displayed on the playing ground the strong determination, fight and never say die attitude that was characteristic of the Regiment in all that it undertook.

General B.L. Montgomery inspected the Regiment and all Divisional Artillery at Holmsley Airport in the afternoon of 28 February. Arriving at 1425 hrs he walked through the ranks then called the units round him, gave an address that won the heart and backing of every officer and man on the field.

Rumours indicated the inclusion of 20mm troops in Divisional LAA Regiments toward the end of February; but just what this meant one could only guess.

March confirmed the rumours of February and on the 17th the Regiment took on three troops of 20mm complete with officers and men. Documentation was most difficult and no one knew what the establishment was or would be except that the Regiment had three troops.

More vehicles kept coming, more rifle ranges, more combined operations schemes, loading and unloading from various assault craft, new high speed gears for turning the 40mm guns enabling the gunners to follow the higher speed aircraft now in general operation.

Administration was terrific during these days and a hundred things were happening every minute of the day. There was no confusion and everyone expected and understood that constant changes and amendments were necessary in almost everything that the Regiment undertook.

As March drew to an end, the troops expected to leave Bournemouth almost daily. Leaves had been cancelled in late February and the troops were working hard, living in anticipation of the future. On 28 March, 69 Battery was released from Exercise CROSSBOW. Major B.F. Gossage began carrying out many a careful recce of positions, but the Battery did not deploy.

The remaining tractor drawn 40mm guns were turned in on the last three days of March. The guns went to Greenford and vehicles to Borden. Further orders came out drastically cutting down the number of administration vehicles that the Regiment was allowed and the mileage on the new operation vehicles was curtailed to 500 miles.

Complete waterproofing leits were drawn at Greenford on 1 April. Six officers and twenty-five ORs from 20mm troops left the following day to a course on the 20mm Polsten the weapon their troops were equipped with.

On 5 April the rear party officer took over surplus kit of the Regiment. By this time everyone was thinking hard, and knew that there was not long to wait. Surplus vehicles above the now firm assault scale were switched and redistributed within the Regiment.

On 12 April the Regiment left Boumesmouth. The main body proceeded to Parkland, and the remainder under Major J.H. Cousins to Bailleue Barracks at Arbourfield.

On the 13th the Regiment proceeded to their last firing camp at Cork, Lancashire taking with them by rail all 40mm SP not yet fired. Here was the final test of training. How well had the job been done?

The camp lasted from the 14th to 27 April and excerpts from the practice Report of the 9 LAA Practice Camps are worthy of recording here. The weather was good all the way through the whole period in camp. The camp was a complete success. Instructors were excellent and camp administration was good, duties were kept to a minimum and even cut full training time while there 36 new SP guns were fired. All competitive practice records of the camp were broken. Previous Camp Records stood at 32.5 for sights correctional 37.5 and eye shooting 34.4%.

The results of aircraft recognition tests were extremely good. Of the 455 listed 297 passed distinguished, 79 first class, 65 second class and 12 third class, only two failed. These figures prompt the report from the practice camp " This Regiment has set a new standard in aircraft recognition and results obtained are most creditable".

While the main body of the camp was at Cork the 20mm troops landed a firing camp at Clacton-on-Sea and proceeded there on the 20th with their 24 guns. At this time the inclusion of the 20mm left the Regiment with rather peculiar set up. Separate war diaries were made for the 20mm troops and were accounted for completely separately. Each troop consisted of a troop HQ and two sections, each section of 4 guns. Total strength of a troop three officers and 56 ORs.

These lads in the 20mm troops were good. Sent to the Regiment as a complete troop, there were many of them former members of 62 Battery which had gone to 11 LAA Regiment in the spring of 1943. Now the 11 had been broken up and returned many of the old men to the 4th. The Polsten, a new type 20mm gun, was a nice job and it did not take these experienced gunners long to master its drill and use it efficiently. At Clacton they distinguished themselves obtaining a report well above average.

With nearly all the regiment away, His Majesty the King inspected the Divisional Artillery and of course the 4 LAA Regiment consisting of some seven officers and forty-five

ORs on the 25th of April. On the 26th the Regiment were rudely evacuated from Roche Court where they were not wanted and proceeded to Bisley. At Bisley they went under canvas. Meals of somewhat doubtful quality and quantity were supplied by a permanent camp staff.

Life in Bisley was extremely hectic for some and uneventful for many. Training was now complete and everyone knew the Bofor gun as well if not better than they knew themselves. Everyone knew the basic work and principles of warfare. All were confident but eager. All the boys wanted now was to get going and get over with the job. Rumours was rife among the boys; but they were all security minded, very much so. The training in security was paying big dividends. Each one knew his and hundreds of other lives depended on him keeping quiet to himself all he knew.

Early in May, the Regiment lost all the surplus training vehicles, a total of 59 assorted types. Surplus stores were all returned and in exchange many of the outstanding deficiencies were completed. Electrical equipment was stripped from the Bofors and turned in. Conferences were being held daily for everyone from the CO down to the RQ and the QM was the most harassed individual of all. No G1098 was available for the 20mm troop so the 2 I/C, Major Charlesworth, and the QM, Captain Kennedy spent many long hours with Div Q Branch preparing one.

On the 14 May, the Regiment returned to Roche Court where waterproofing of vehicles began at once on the guns and vehicles. All around in what was called the forward area, the Allies massed the greatest concentration of troops and war equipment ever assembled in the history of mankind. Every roadway and street was lined with tanks, guns, carriers, amphibious landing craft, and bridging equipment. Gigantic dumps of stores dotted the country side and innumerable camp guards the stretches of English coast wherever one went on the Southern and eastern coast. There, a few German raids but no damage on any account. AA fire countering the attack was terrific and a sight worth watching.

On the 18th, Lieutenant-Colonel Woodrow and Major Cousins, OC 32 Battery who were going in first with the assault brigade attended a briefing conference at HQ 3 Division. Battledress treated to withstand blister gases was drawn. On the 20th, all personnel who were in excess of the assault scale returned to Arbour Field.

0900 hrs on the 5th of May was the big day for all. On a special muster parade, all ranks were warned of special duty. Drivers moved down to the vehicle stands and a last hurried attempt was made to clean up Adm and Q matters still outstanding. At one minute past midnight on the 26th, all were sealed in Camp 16, cut off from all contact with the outside world. The same day, nine new warrant officers were added to the Regiment as Troop Sergeants stepped up to Troop BSMs (WOH). Colonel Woodrow and all officers of 32 Battery proceeded on special pass to HQ 3 Division at Cranbary Park at 0900 hrs where they were briefed on the false set maps.

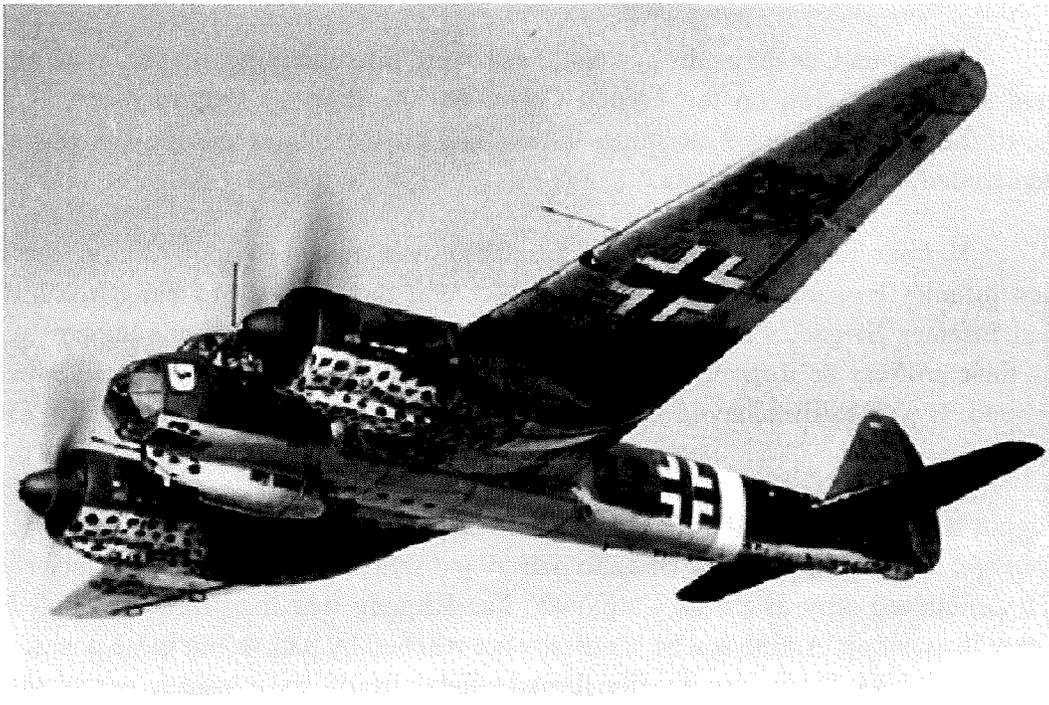
On the 28th the Regiment began peeling off as various groups and parties moved out day by day to join in the big scheme ahead. Colonel Woodrow briefed B troop 32 Battery at Hornchurch on the 28th and himself joined his party at Camp C9, the same day RHQ, 69 and 100 Batteries under Major Charlesworth, began moving finally setting in camp A22 on the 31st. The sausage machine was at work functioning smoothly and every need was catered to by permanent camp staffs, every move guided by movement control in whose hands the Regiment was a party with a number merely part of a great army poised in waiting.

### **The Invasion – 1944**

Scattered, 32 Battery was split up among various groups throughout Southern England. By 4 June 1944, all had arrived at their designated embarkation points, and were loaded aboard various crafts ready to go to the mainland. Morale was high.

D Day was in the offing. On the evening of 5 June landing craft and ships weighed anchor, cast loose from the docks and put out to sea. Just before midnight word was passed that the operation was on.

Maps were issued, this time the real ones, and the final briefing commenced. The invasion was named OVERLORD and it was gigantic. The plan in rough was to land the American Army on the right and the British Army on the left. These were to capture bridgeheads and secure a firm base which had sufficient room to assemble large forces and the administrative installations required to capture the Cherbourg Peninsula. Having captured



*World War II German JU88 Bomber similar to the one shot down by C Troop of 4 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment on D-Day, 6 June, 1945*

Cherbourg, the Armies were to strike south-west, capture the Brittany Peninsula and then swing east, in a large turning movement, towards the River Seine.

Leading the British Arme was First British Corps, an assault corps, with 30 Northumberland Division on the right, 3 Canadian Division Centre and 3 British Division Left. The left flank based on the River Orne from Caen to the sea, was to be secured and held by the 6th Airborne Division, dropping from the air just before the assault went in from the sea. The drop's objective was the line of the Bayeaux-Caen road inclusive of the two cities.

The Third Canadian Division, coming in the center, was to land on the beaches between La Rivière and Saint-Aubin-Sur-Mer. The assault brigade, 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade, the first to land at H Hour, was on the right. 8 Brigade was to land a few minutes later, on the left. Saint-Aubin-Sur-Mer, on the left flank, was to be taken out by a Commando detachment. 7 and 8 Brigades' first tasks were to consolidate the beaches then push forward to the line of the road Maresville, Colombiers-Sur-Seulles, Rivières. 9 Brigade, by then anchored ashore, was to push through and advance to its objective for the day, the Caen-Bayeux Road. 32 Battery, the only AA available to 3 Division, was to protect two vital bridges on the main route. This route had to be kept open at any cost. The third troop was given the task of looking after Divisional HQ.

The trip across the channel during the night of 5/6 June was stormy. While the Navy went grey watching out for mines and submarines, the troops tried to rest. However, the sea got the better of most, despite the use of anti-sea sick pills.

All around, as far as the eye could see, were line upon line of every type of assault craft and ship converging on the French Coast. By the time 32 Battery received its first glimpse of the already battered coastline, the sea had grown calmer and the sun was shining. The men waited tensely to go ashore.

H hour, originally scheduled for 0620 was advanced to 0720; in the end, 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade went in at 0745. Never will the gallantry of the 7th, 8th and 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade's assault over these Normandy Beaches nor the support given to them by their artillery be forgotten. On D plus one, 7 Brigade reached its objective the Caen-Bayeux road. It was badly battered and had taken heavy casualties, but managed to establish itself firmly.

Eighth Brigade had a hard time and was held up by a fortress built around the radar station near Douvres. 9 Canadian Infantry Brigade poised and sent tanks from the Fort Gary Horse on patrol. It penetrated only as far as Carpiquet. The Brigade was then forced to pull back to consolidate its position. Authie and St. Contest were reached by patrols but these positions were never consolidated. On D plus two, the line firmed roughly from a spear head across the main road near Bretteville to the line of the River Rots, Rosel, Lasson then east to link up with 3 British Division on the left, who were having a bad time and had not been able to get far inland.

32 Battery's Recce Party came ashore shortly after the first assault. Despite heavy casualties all around them, not a single casualty was suffered. Honored with the Infantry and completed recce of gun positions in record time.

At sea, rolling about in their LSTs, most of the men saw only a part of the rest of the assault as Engineers and Infantry swept ashore. Wave after wave of Marauders passed over the huge armada to pound and bash the enemy positions. Landing craft and assault boats offshore were being shelled and sunk by fire from German artillery.

At approximately 1200 hrs on the 6th of June, the three landing craft containing 32 Battery were anchored just offshore from Courseulles-Sur-Mer. Serial 1149 "A" Troop was commanded by Capt M.W. Mowee, serial 1153 "C" Troop plus half of Bty HQ by Maj J.M. Cousins and serial 1157 "B" Troop plus the remainder of Battery HQ was commanded by Capt R.J. Mower. On the right, heavy fighting could still be seen and on the left, heavy artillery-fire came in from the direction of Le Havre. H.M.S. Rodney was nearby firing salvo after salvo at targets inshore.

Each Landing Ship Tank (LST) towed a large, power driven raft known as the Rhine Ferry. Men, equipment and vehicles were unloaded from the ships to these rafts and then ferried ashore. "A" Troop finally landed at approximately 1600hrs. The sea was so rough that unloading was slowed down a great deal. Rhine Ferry operators were inexperienced and did not bring the ferries close enough to land for good wading. One of "A" Troop's self-propelled guns dropped into six feet of water and was never recovered. Except for this one vehicle, "A" Troop came safely ashore and proceeded to their de-waterproofing area at La Bonneville. Here, the recce party met them and guided them to gun sites around the bridge at Rivières.

C Troop had even more difficulty than A Troop and was forced to spend over three hours on its Rhine Ferry. Eventually, it came ashore at 1830hrs. One self-propelled gun was drowned in four feet of water but was later towed out. The BHQ stores vehicle also stopped in six feet of water driving Capt A.L. Gordon to find a precarious perch on top of the cab. He could not swim a stroke. 8y2000 hrs, C Troop was in action protecting the bridge at Colombier Sur Lyon. C Troop's first action came at about 2130 hrs when they brought down a JU 88 near Colombiers. The one A Troop detachment that had lost its gun in the sea went on the hunt immediately and were in action with a german 20mm only a few minutes after the 40mm guns were in place.

The infantry had swept through the area so quickly that in the first 24 hrs onshore, members of 4 LAA Regiment had collected a bag of 196 prisoners. At 2330 hrs on the 6th, Lieutenants P.B. McGarrity and Lit Boughton were touring C Troop gun sites just north of Colombiers when they were stopped by three signalers from 12 Field Regiment who had been in a short fray with some Germans only minutes before. Lieutenant McGarrity took charge of the situation at once and in a few minutes, much to his dismay, found himself confronted by a German officer and 5 ORs who informed him that there were some 159 hiding nearby. After a bit

of bluff, they all came out from their hiding places and were marched down the road by Lieutenant Boughton and two signalers. McGarrity and the other signaler stayed behind and found three more Germans who had stayed hidden.

The first night was reasonably quiet as the Luftwaffe concentrated its force on the beach and the off shore shipping. B Troop, still on its LST went through hell and were unable to do anything about it. The sky was a mass of tracer. Aboard the flimsy LST the whine of bombs, the explosions and the rending of metal, as nearby ships were hit, was very close and plain to see. They escaped with only a few hits from 20mm shells during a low level strafing attack.

Due to the choppiness of the sea, it was D Plus 2 before B Troop landed; each night was equally as bad as the first. Early on the 8th, the LST beached and the troop came ashore and moved to Bonneville. While removing the waterproofing, two FW 190 machine-gunned the troop. None of the guns were in action at the time. The troop recce party met it and it deployed to sites around 3 Div HQ at Bény-sur-Mer.



*Focke-Wulf Fw190 (FW 190) similar to the ones brought down by A and C Troop of 4 LAA Regt on D Day +1.*

Lieutenant-Colonel C.E. Woodrow arrived on the beaches at Bernières-sur-Mer on the afternoon of D Day. He was not able to contact Major Cousins at his BHQ until the next morning. RHQ, consisting of the CO, four signalers and a batman, set up near Colombiers-Sur-

Seulles. The morning of D Plus 1 was busy. Jerry came over strafing at 07:00 hrs and A Troop brought down its first ME 109. C Troop got its first ME 109 at 0830 hrs. Later at 1800 hrs, C Troop brought down its second ME 109 of the day. Bright and early on the 8th, A Troop brought down a FW 190 at 0600 hrs and shared a JU 88 with C Troop at 2200 hrs the next day. C Troop kept their record with a FW 190 at 2130 hrs on the 9th. B Troop claimed their first at 1430 hrs on the 10th: a single engine ME 109.



*Messerschmitt Bf 109 (ME 109) similar to the ones brought down by A and C Troop of 4 LAA Regt on D Day +1*

The beaches were bombed continually from D to D plus 4. The heaviest raids were at night from 2300 hrs to 0400 hrs. Dawn and dusk were favorite times for quick raids using hit and run attacks.

On the night of D plus 2, the Regiment received its first casualties. One man was wounded by a sniper a41 another was slightly wounded by a shell burst. Overall, there were few casualties, and these were never in alarming numbers. Luck held and the years of training saved many lives and kept the list of wounded to an almost incredibly low level.

B Troop was the first to leave its original sites when it moved with Divisional HQ and deployed in the area of Camilly. The sight of allied planes starting to conduct operations

against Jerry from an airstrip at Berniers-sur-Mer was a pleasant and comforting sight on D plus 3.

While the main body of the Regiment was separated from the CO, 32 Bty, the 20mm troops and the remainder at Bailleue Barracks, it was not free of administrative worries. There were stores to draw and army odds and ends to tie up. At Camp A-22 it was sealed inside barbed wire limits, vehicle and all, since it had come from camps where briefings had already been conducted. Except for a few conferences, the QM was the only man hard at work. Sports took up the greater part of the day; and softball was the main attraction. Everyone participated except when selected individuals played in games between 69 and 100 Batteries. The rivalry was intense. Route marches and movies helped pass the rest of the time, but this period was one of tense waiting for everyone.

At 0930hrs on 6 June the BBC announced that the assault had gone in. It was D Day. What a scene there was in the camp. To the soldiers, even the end of the war did not hold the same meaning, their waiting was over and they could finally get on their way to finishing the job.

Sealed maps were broken open and issued and again more checks of equipment were conducted. They moved to Camp A-11 on 7 June, were broken down into craft loads and were placed on 45 minutes notice to move. There were two serials: LST 1026 under command of Capt H.L. Waterous took E and F Troops and LST 1027 consisting of RHQ I 69 and 100 Batteries' was commanded by Maj F.A.L. Charlesworth.

They arrived at the yards in Gospert at 0430 hrs on the 11th and were completely loaded by 0830 hrs. They moved out into the harbor and anchored. The convoy got under way at 2030hrs in rough seas. Serial 1027 became separated from the convoy during the night and arrived alone at the anchorage three miles off shore to the north of Courseilles Sur Mer at 0900hrs.

Serial 1027 beached at 1930hrs and unloading was in progress by 2130 hrs. The soldiers had to wade through 200 yards of three foot deep water. No vehicles were left behind and they proceeded to Assembly Area KNEE near Riviers. All except one or two strays were concentrated and well dug in by 2330hrs. The Luftwaffe had its reception committee on hand all night and men who had kicked about digging were soon trying to dig their way-to China. 32 Bty added to its list of kills when A Troop downed an ME 109 at 1515 hrs.

On the 13th, the Battery Commanders contacted Lieutenant Colonel Woodrow at ELBOW area where they received their orders at 1230 hrs. During the afternoon the batteries moved out to their tasks. 69 Battery took over a job they were to keep for practically all of the period of operations; namely, the AA protection for the 3 Div Field Regiments. Soon the 12th, 13th, and the 14th Field Regiments looked upon the 4 LAA Regt's guns as their own. 100 Battery deployed to the gun areas of the 191 Fd Regt, 79 Med R and 19 Fd, RCA. All guns were in action by 1730 hrs. RHQ move into a field near Cainet where it stayed until 23 June.

German air activity was heavy again on the night of the 13th. E Troop of 69 Battery were the first of the new arrivals to score, bringing down a JU 88 just before midnight.

After a great deal of searching, Battery HQ's were established in the overcrowded beachhead. 32 Battery found a spot a mile east of Creully, 69th Battery a little east of Cainet and 100th Battery found a comfortable ravine mid-way between Basly and Thaon.

Air activity continued each night. 100 Battery had several engagements between midnight and dawn on the 15th. Starting at midnight and continuing right to 0600 hrs on the 16th air activity was heavy. All batteries scored hits on a JU 88 at 0055 hrs and at 0230 hrs. 69 Battery brought down an ME 109 and FW 190 just after 0600 hrs and 100th Bty a JU 88 just before midnight.

Only B Troop with Div HQ at Camilly was not employed in the defence of gun areas. A Troop with the 6 Fd RCA, were deployed just north of Secqueville en Bessin with C Troop in reserve at Pierpont, ready to move forward to the gun area. D Troop with the 12 Fd Regt RCA was deployed south of Secqueville en Bessin and E Troop to the north. F Troop was deployed to the north of Bray, G Troop at Cairon, H Troop north of Bretteville and I Troop south west of Basly.

For two weeks, the Regiment remained quite static. There just was not enough space in which to move. Every little field, no matter how small, was full of guns, vehicles, tanks or equipment. As well, each field was pitted with countless foxholes. Camouflage was good throughout the Regiment and careful attention was given to the slit trench and gun pit construction. By some strange miracle, they did not suffer any casualties from 17 June until the end of the month, despite the fact that a large percentage of guns were well up into the infantry positions and all were under shell and mortar fire. Some of the guns were damaged by splinters, but none received direct hits. 69 Battery guns; sitting in the Forward Defensive Lines (FDLs) near Bretteville, had a rough time, and were constantly forced to move and dodge the mortars and 88s.

The first mail on the 17th was warmly welcomed by everyone. The regiment had shaken down to field conditions quite easily and there was lots of work to do. Daily, the record of killings rose as FW 190s, ME 109s and JU 88s were brought falling and twisting from the sky.

100 Battery moved near Camilly on the 18th to get nearer to its troops. Wireless communication caused a lot of trouble. Every frequency was badly overcrowded. There were an incredible number of wireless sets working in the small bridgehead area.

One more JU 88 came to earth at 2310hrs on the 18th with each Battery getting credit for the plane. Charlie troop deployed in the area of Secqueville en Bessin on the 19th protecting 68 Medium Regiment RCA. Just after supper, 100 Battery damaged an ME 109 that strafed the gun area. The night of the 20th was busy. The Regiment had a good many

engagements with 88s and 109s. Some claims were made by Batteries but none were forwarded from Regiment because of a lack of witnesses.

June 21 gave the batteries a few busy moments. 32 and 100 Batteries combined efforts to bring down a ME 109 at 1823 hrs. Most of the day's activity took place between 1800 and 1900 hrs when 190s and 109s were all over the gun areas strafing and bombing. A large number of hits were claimed.

Greatly increased enemy artillery fire on the gun areas on the 24th did not deter the AA gunners who, brought down four 109s between 0830 and 0840 hrs. A variety of German planes operated over the area on the 25th. While the gunners scored no hits, they took pleasure longing away at a DO 217, a couple of HE 177's and some JU 88's.

As time went on and the battles for Carpiquet and Caen grew in intensity, each gun had many incidents of its Own. Constant patrols by friendly fighter aircraft made life very difficult for the German Air Force. Still, friendly planes could not be in every place 24hrs a day. Never knowing when Jerry would roar over strafing and bombing, the gunners had to be on the alert day and night, ready to fire on a couple of seconds notice. Each night brought the usual raids from midnight until 0400 hrs. The intensity of raids varied. Sneak raids by single engine fighters were common. They came at any time, without warning; though the favorite times were dawn and dusk. Raids by mixed groups of ME 109s and FW 190s were frequent, varying from two or three to flights of 18 and 24. A hot reception always met them. Seldom did they ever return to their own lines without leaving at least one burning wreck behind.

Operation WINDSOR, to capture Carpiquet, involved the withdrawal of two troops to be placed in reserve well forward and ready to move into action as soon as it had been captured. BCs were briefed at 1615 hrs on 3 July.

Five JU 88's kept 100 Bty busy from midnight on the fifth for two and a half hours. All batteries blazed away at a group of German fighters between 1510 and 1600 hrs. 32 Battery was the only one to get a plane, an ME 109. Everyone was on the move. A Troop went just southwest of Basly, I Troop went with 19 FD Regiment to Bouanville and G and C Troops went into harbor pending their employment in operation WINDSOR. C Troop, sheltered in the woods at Norrey en Bessin, were in a real hot spot while G Troop between Camilly and Bouanville were quite well off.

On the 7th plans drawn up for the capture of Caen went into operation. At about 2100 hrs, 400 Lancasters and Halifaxes carried out a low level attack on the city. It was a terrifying and awe inspiring sight from a distance and must have been nerve shattering for those who were in it.

The 11th of July will not soon be forgotten by the Regiment. Edging towards Caen from the north west and southwest, D Troop moved through the torn waste land to HALT

COUVRE CHEF and F Troop moved on the high ground just north of CABN taking a good bit of punishment. G Troop, now relieving B Troop on Div HQ were deployed in area Villon Les Buissons and RHQ moved up to Les Buissons.

The real fun on the 11th started about 1440 hrs when a large formation of FW 190s and ME 109s started giving the 3 Divisional area a going over. When the smoke cleared at 1550 hrs, the Regiment had added 10 more planes to its scoreboard, all ME 109s. 32 Battery shot down two and shared two with 69 Battery. 69 Battery shot down two and shared one with 100 Battery. 100 Battery shot down three. It was a sight to see, as all along 3 Div area, plane after plane came crashing down. Once, three were fell at the same time.

On the 18th, with the attacks going well and our own troops all firmly holding the west bank of the Orne, A troop moved four guns across with 8 Brigade as soon as the bridgehead was established. By the 19th both troops were deployed in Beaurugard where a ferry system was in operation.

## **Breakout – June 1944**

7 Brigade established itself in the Vaucelles area on the 18th and I Troop moved to a bridge at Giberville. Most of the Regiment's troops were still deployed on the northern outskirts of Caen. During the hours of darkness, enemy bombers came over in increasing numbers to drop flares and touch up the Caen area with high explosives (HE) and Anti-Personnel bombs. A JU 88 flew right over the Div area from 2305 to 2320 hrs. It would have been a sure kill but could not be engaged it due to firing restrictions. Under the existing rules, the guns of the Regiment could not defend a Vital Point (VP). Complaints came in from the Field regiment commanders saying that our gunners were not on the job. Colonel Woodrow made trip after trip to HQ in vain attempts to have the ban lifted as our regiment had never taken down a friendly aircraft. In fact, more than one Thunderbolt pilot owed his life to the gunners. About 1430 hrs one afternoon two Thunderbolts were flying north, returning from a trip over enemy lines, when four FW 190s came sneaking from the clouds, diving right on their tails. Nothing happened for two or three seconds and the Jerries came closer and closer. G Troop guns with Div HQ decided to take a hand and began pumping rounds up at the FW's, getting a hit on one. The Thunderbolts scattered and streaked for home. The Jerries, so rudely disturbed, took violent evasive action and streaked for their own lines with everything but the kitchen sink going up at them. A few rounds could also be seen going up at the Thunderbolts as they headed out to sea. Some bright gunners, hearing the firing, just opened up at the first thing they saw, quite unaware of the difference between the Hun and our planes.

On the 21st, the Regiment was fully deployed in the southern part of Caen with troops on the gun area in the vicinity of Cormelles and Mondeville. Two troops of 40mm and at long last two 20mm troops thickened up the area defence of Caen, south of the river. A and B Troop's were still up in the area of Herouville. HQ was located in Vaucelles just beside the

canal. Late in the afternoon the 20mm troops were given a further task and K Troop deployed well forward with 8 Canadian Infantry Brigade in the area of Grinthiville and J Troop with 9 Brigade south of Cormelles. Here they had a bad time of it; shelling and mortaring by day and night, and shelling, mortaring and bombing by night. While others kept to the safety of their slit trenches, these lads had to sit there watching, waiting to fire at a seconds notice.

Air activity was heavy at night and a good many attacks also came in during the day. Several hits were claimed on the night of the 21st and on the 22nd the 20mm troops came into their own. 69 Battery K troop caught a 190 at 1825 hrs and a 109 at 0830 hrs. The attacks were mainly on forward infantry positions. Bombs were dropped followed by erging. Rockets were used here for the first time in their experiences, carried on FW 190s.

Shelling bombing and mortaring in this area was very heavy and we were having a sharp increase in casualties to men and equipment. By 25 July the night bombing was still increasing and German bombers were not coming in within target range of our LAA.

On the 26th, 100 AA Brigade coordinated AA in Caen area and a barrage was laid on. Communications were established satisfactorily and the barrage was all set to go. K troop dealt with two ME 109's strafing them between 1740 and 1750 hrs, getting them both.

At 0135 hrs on the 27th, L troop of 100 Battery did a fine job bringing down a bomber, a HE 111. 32 and 69 Batteries shared a JU 88 at 0145 hrs. Searchlights operating proved very satisfactory and several aircraft were seen to come down during widespread raids over Caen. Many fires were started. No barrage orders were received during the whole night only reports of signal strength so most of our guns were useless. A conference at 151 AAOR at 1430 on the 27th cleared up all the points on AA in Caen. That night the first barrage, fired at 2330 hrs, proved effective and certainly broke up the German attacks.

On the 28th J troop deployed on the 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade administration area. K troop, on their last day in action bagged a JU 88 at 0530 hrs on the 30th.

Third Div were coming out of the line for the first time and on the 30 and 31st 8 LAA Regt took over the commitments. The Regiment moved back to what was termed a rest area in the vicinity of Villons Les Buissons.

While the battle of Normandy was now raging beyond Tildy and reaching down toward Falaise, slit trenches were still dug back in the rest areas. Apart from the maintenance and repair on the guns and vehicles, the smartening up parades and a couple of ceremonial parades, a few fatigues and the usual guards, all managed to get a little rest. The weather was perfect, and in fact too good. Dust lay all over the beach head, and parallel to the hard surface roads as well as cutting across country there were wide new roads scraped out by the countless bulldozers. Used as tank tracks or for large convoys, there were over a foot deep in fine brown dust. The trees, hedges and countryside was coated in dust that partly hid the rotting dead animals and

wrecked equipment. It was suffocating and almost intolerable at times. Dysentery was life, flies and mosquitoes were a continual menace. The troops had trips to the sea to St. Aubin Sur Mer, and Luc Sur Mer where rest camps had been set up. Their value was somewhat lessened by persistent bombing of the beaches. The soldiers often went back for a swim and loved the fresh clean water after the dust and filth of the front.

The Regiment's first big inspection came on 3 August. Out came the blanco and polish. Out of the big pack came a battle dress new but wrinkled. As the Regiment marched out across the dusty fields they could see other Regiments of the 3 Div converging to the fiat field of hay where the inspection was to be held. Over the rolling plain came the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa swinging easily along to the swirl of the pipes. All formed up in a large hollow square and General R.F. Keller inspected then and called all ranks around him to give a short talk. On 5 August, in the same setting, 2 Canadian Corps Commander Lieutenant General G.G. Simonds officially welcomed everyone to the 2 Canadian Corps with a stirring speech which was heartily cheered by all ranks.

On 6 August, in a quiet orchard, a memorial service was held for the boys of the 4th LAA Regt who had given their lives in the great struggle. Forming a hollow square, the Regiment was grouped around the padre who performed the service from a table draped with Union Jack. The salute was fired, one minute's silence, the last post by our bugler and the Pipers from the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa played a lament. Colonel Woodrow read the list of those who had paid the supreme sacrifice. It was one of the few church services where all the men attending felt that it was something more than just a church parade. Simple and dignified it was one of the better moments in a war tom country.

On 8 August the Regiment moved back into the line to take part in OPERATION TOTALIZE. Fully briefed, the Regiment crossed the Ome concentrating just south of Cormelles and Vaucelles. This time they were a considerable smaller Regiment as die 20mm troops were being taken away from them to be disbanded. The 20mm troops remained in the rest area until the Regiment knew just what to do with them.

Traffic restrictions for the move were very tight and there were a good many holdups. Weather was clear and hot.

By the 9th, 32 Battery was in harbor in Cormelles area, 69 Battery was on field gun areas near Bourgeulius and Roquancourt. 69 Battery moved again on the 10th to Haulmesnie and Grentheville. RHQ ended up near Roquancourt.

Another Exercise Lallulah began on the 13th and the 14, as 100th Battery was protecting the forming up area of 8 and 9 Brigades in Brette Ville Le Rabet, Estres La Campagne, Slognales, Rinemesnil area. D, E and F troops moved forward with the Arty Regiments. 32 Battery knocked down a ME 410 at 1145 hrs. Later in the day 69 Battery and part of 32 Battery were-caught in a big bomber raid. As well as touching up the Germans,

friendly bombers gave a good bit effort to their own troops. Damage was remarkably small to 4 LAA Regiment in spite of the terrific bombing which lasted from 1400 to 1600 hrs.

On the 15th, everything moved forward. RHQ located in a field near Brettville Le Rabit, 32 Battery two troops on Div in area of Grainville and 69th Battery in the Lashily and Colendon area. 100th Battery deployed along the general line of the River Laize from Soulangy to Bout du Haut.

The troop still deployed in the general are of Montbaint on the 17th gave a hot reception to a group of hedge-hoppers who came sweeping down the river valley at approximately 110 hrs. 69 Battery downed a FW 190 and 32 Battery one. These were the last planes to be downed by the Regiment for some time to come.

Bombing and strafing by the Luftwaffe continued every night as the Regiment moved up towards Falaise. Every gun was in action and on the job constantly.

On 22 August, final orders for the disbandment of the 20mm was received. Their stay back in the wheat fields had not been the most pleasant. Incendiary and phosphorous bombs rained down on them on the 14 of August setting fire to the fields around. Every man had a job cut out for him trying to put out the numerous fires. Unknown to them as they beat out the burning straw and shoveled dirt on the glowing bombs five thousand-pound HE-bombs lay in the grass only a few feet from where they worked. The bombs, delayed action, exploded during the night and early morning leaving craters 60 feet across. Wile not sorry to get away from this the men were very bitter about leaving their Regiment. These gunners proceeded to 12 CBRG to be officially disbanded.

From location near Baru the Regiment concentrated surplus vehicles above the actual fighting strength of the Regiment to Louvagny Wood. Here, together with all such vehicles from the Arty Regiments, was organized a composite A and B Echelon under Command of Lieutenant Colonel C.E. Woodrow. This on the 22 August marked the end of the battle in the Faliase packet and at 1430hrs on the 23rd the race across France began. At first movement was slow on terribly crowded routes from the starting point at Vimouters. 69 Battery travelled with their respective Field Regiments. 100th Battery with the 7 Recce Regiment ready to take on any job that came up on route. 32 Battery, one troop with Div and two troops assigned to bridge tasks, dropped off column en route.

The Axis of advance was from start point at Vimoutiers to Orbec to the Seine at Elbeuf. From the very start of this chase life became very dull and hard for the gunners. The long convoys and marches were tiring. No sooner did everyone else stop for a rest than they had to deploy keeping an every watchful eye in the sky for the planes that did not appear. The Luftwaffe had just vanished from the skies.

The first halt of any consequence was at Meulles on the 24th. Moving again towards evening of the 24th orders were sent back for the Echelons to come forward. It was a sight on this part of the journey to see the damage that the air force had inflicted on the Germans. Burned out wrecks of every type of equipment from the heaviest tank to the equivalent of our jeep bore mute testimony to the power backing the Allies from the air. The route that the Regiment was proceeding was cluttered with wreckage as far as the Seine. On 27 August the bulk of the Regiment was near Des Soulanges not far from Elbeuf. 32 Battery were selected to protect bridge sites across the Seine.

The Germans had made a stand on the Seine and a determined pocket was still holding out between Elbeuf and Rodger on the west bank of the River. 100 Battery were put under command of Canadian Infantry Brigade to operate in a ground role at any targets that presented themselves. G troop got the job and proceeded with one squadron of 7 Recce Regiment.

By the 30th of August the Division was across the Seine. G troop was deployed along the banks of the Seine to take on any targets in the pocket left in the narrow neck still held by the Jerry and 32 Battery on bridges in Elbeuf and 69 deployed on the Field Regiments.

Early on 31 August the chase resumed. 69 Battery travelling with the Field Regiments were in action over the general arm of Bosc Berenger, St. Martin, Bosc Mesnil by 2200 hrs. 32 Battery relieved of their commitment joined the remainder of the Regiment and moved at 1330 hrs to harbour in woods near Cailly at a small town La Floquet.

Early on the first came warning of a further jump as far as Londiniers. No sooner there than they proceeded to Maisoncelle arriving in good shape at 1940 hrs. The next morning a mine clearing party was sent out to Eu. The area allotted was too heavily mined so the Regiment moved to St. Quentin at 1215 hrs.

On Sunday 3 September the Roman Catholics in the Regiment held Church Parade in the local church. The village priest thanked his Canadian Congregation for their splendid work in liberating France.

After several last minute changes, maps were issued covering the Pae de Calais and orders received that the Somme would be crossed at first light on the following day.

The Regimental convoy began moving at 1500 hrs. The advance progressed much more rapidly than was anticipated so that the rest area was a good many miles beyond where was needed. 0500 hrs of 5 September found part of the Regiment in its RV at Nampont St. Fermin on the east bank of the River Authu. The night trip was miserable and tiring but it did have countless rather humorous incidents. By 0200 hrs half the vehicles in the Regiment were completely lost in little bundles all over the country due to the severe traffic congestion and traffic being diverted to the east. Some rather inebriated FFI took great pleasure in mistaking a

Jeep for a German vehicle. At a demolished bridge, as the poor bewildered and lost driver was quietly contemplating his next step, a volley of shots gave him the necessary spin, so parting company with the Jeep he advanced rather hastily along the roadside ditch till he reached the main road where shortly a Regimental convoy picked him up in a very incoherent state. Next morning a very irate DO learned all his kit became the property of the FFI due to this little mishap. Major F.A.L. Charlesworth provided the heartiest laugh of all when unable to get any information at all from a wildly shrieking mob of Frenchmen at the same village later in the night he finally lost his patience. Lacking somewhat in a mastery of French his improvisation on the English work silence was a masterpiece. With a roar of rage "silence" he voiced his disapproval of the whole evening. It was understood. Dead silence reigned as the tiny group of vehicles moved slowly forward again. Eventually all found their way to the RV.

On 6 September the Regiment was set up in the area of Haute Fort preparing to take part in the assault on Boulogne. G troop of 100 Battery deployed in a ground role in Neufchatel under Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa helping to thicken up the defences on the left of 9 CIB.

Haute fort was supposed to contain some AA guns still manned so for three days running the Regiment kept double guards on all exits while the place was combed from end to end. Nothing was found.

H troop of 100th Battery took over protection of Division HQ and the other troops deployed on Arty gun areas. all were in action by the 7th.

On the 10th, RHQ moved to a new HQ near Henneveux. A few changes in deployment were made to take care of the extra Artillery being put under Command of the 3 Division for the show on Boulogne.

A big shock on 12 September was a message from RCA HQ that effective 12 September a LAA Regt would consist of three batteries each of one troop of 40mm self-propelled and one troop of 40mm towed. This meant the loss of three troops in the Regiment and the turning in of 18 of the SP equipment which was able to perform every job called on with more ease and better all-around performance than the towed gun and tractor.

Nominal roles of personnel who would go were drawn up on the 15th. It was a hard task. There were so many good officers, NCO's and men that the task was distasteful to everyone.

C, D and G troops were the ones to go and these were all withdrawn from action. Changes in personnel made and they then went out in an infantry role under command of the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa. They remained with the Division until no longer needed for operations at Boulogne. The attack on Boulogne began with heavy bombers at 0525 hrs on the 17th. Except for the troops on the ground role there was little to do for the remainder except to watch and

man their guns unable to do anything about the stuff the Jerry tossed at them, but take it. On the 19th, C troop captured and cleared the village of Ouehen suffering only one casualty, Sgt Holgate, who received a flesh wound in the arm. Despite the fact they were breaking up, these three troops did a first class job and were commended very highly in a personal note from Lieutenant Colonel Klalhn of the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa when they reverted from under command on the 22nd. They concentrated near Henneveux. Equipment was turned in and personnel weredispatched to units of 3 Division and the remainder to 2 CBRG.

With Boulogne finished, Calais and Cape Gris Nez were next on the list. The 32nd Battery was slated for some ground shoots but no positions were to be found from which fire could be brought to bear on the targets. Calais meant a change in location and gun areas were moved up close. HQ was set up at Hermelinghen.

As the attack in Calais drew to its climax a truce was called to evacuate civilians. The truce expired at noon on 30 September and shortly after "B" troop of the 32nd Battery moved to Les Attacques to go into Calais from the east with the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa., All was going well with B troop's SP rolling carefully up the road on the outskirts of Calais, when an Air OP took a dislike to the advancing column and brought down the fire of a medium regiment on them. After a hasty dash for cover, when the first lull came along one and all raced for the SP's, whipped them around and roared to abreast away from Calais and our own artillery.

By 1700 hrs Calais capitulated and the show was over. Despite the monotony of life since the breakout from Falaise there were some good points as well. It was wonderful to get away from the dirt, isolation and ruin into the green fields and orchards of France. The wildly cheering crowds made everyone feel that it was not in vain. The happiness of the people they saw at every stop was genuine. They did alright in other ways with a few fresh vegetables, eggs, milk that added so much to many a meal. Sometimes they got the occasional drink of quite good wines or cognac. The people that they met gleaned a good picture of rural life in France and they got along quite well with them.

The next move began on 2 October and took the Regiment from Calais, Arras to Groven, Belgium. Here all the artillery of the Division was concentrated. They found the low ground wet and difficult and countless vehicles got bogged down almost out of sight. A further move on the 4th took them to Zuydamme, closer to where the Operation would be.

## **Holland - Winter 1944**

On 4 October, Colonel Woodrow briefed the officers on operation SWITCHBACK. The move from Calais had been carried out with considerable emphasis on secrecy. The Operation was an attack on the SCHELD pocket, a strip of Holland bounded by the Leopold Canal on the south and the sea on the North. This piece of ground, in German hands, blocked the approaches

to the port of Antwerp. Antwerp was vital to the supply system and so the Operation was launched with hurried preparations. 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade was to put in an attack just north of Muddeldorp to secure a bridge head over the Leopold in the first part of the operation. 8 Canadian Infantry Brigade was to pass through and enlarge the bridgehead. 9 Canadian Infantry Brigade was to make an assault landing and establish a bridgehead southeast of Hoofdplaat then clear the area west to Breskens.

A tremendous concentration of Artillery was available and the 4th LAA Regt had under command of the 161st LAA Battery of the 8th LAA Regt, and the 557th Search Light Battery RA. They were responsible for AA protection of gun areas for 4 Canadian field regiments, 2 Canadian ACRA and 9 AGRA (RA). A total of 8 Medium, 4 Heavy and one super-heavy Regiment was a big task.

At an 0 Group on the 4th, *reces* were detailed to be carried out on the 5th with a coordinating conference at 1600hrs. Positions were to be occupied on the night of 5/6th.

*Rece* was complete and all guns in action by first light on the 6th. The 101st Battery on the extreme right of the area, the 100th Battery next, the 32nd Battery west of the Canal with the 62nd Battery on the left. The search lights were sited throughout the area to give maximum cover without too much dispersement. The gun areas extended from just north of Eeklo to about a mile west of Canal de Derivation. The largest concentration was between Maldegem and Algerhoex, both north and south of the main highway.

Eight searchlights were taken away before they were in action which left a totally inadequate number for the job in hand.

On 6 October, HQ moved up to Eelvelde, just south of Maldegem, and went to work on the necessary elaborate System of communications. The attack had gone in on the morning of the 6th but it was proving to be a tough proposition.

Shelling played havoc in the lines, to both guns and troops. A large number of cables were found cut by hand. The forward guns were taking quite a lacing. Digging was not possible because once down a foot the whole pit filled with water. As the days went by there were small moves in order to keep the gun areas protected as the Field and Medium moved on the 13th. The 32nd Battery moved to Eeklo as their troops were now committed in that area.

On 14 October, D troop of the 30th battery, of the 6th LAA Regt, came under command and were given the job of bridge protection on a class 40 bridge going over the 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade beach head. Guns were put in as close as possible but heavy mortaring and shell fire made the position untenable. Guns were faced to go in a semi-circle a distance from the bridge. The 101st Battery left the Regiment on the 15th to return to their own Division.

On the 17th of October, the 120th LAA Regt arrived to take over the protection jobs south of the Canal. The 100th Battery remained in the area with the 120th LAA Regt and the 32nd and 62nd Batteries moved to the 3rd Div area.

The takeover was complete by noon on the 18th of October and the Regiment moved to new HQ at Costhork. The 32nd Battery moved to Assenede and the 69th Battery to the north-west of Bouchaute.

Weather since early October had been vile. This move was a real occasion. The Regiment finally took advantage of the offer of the people nearby and found themselves with quite comfortable quarters in real houses the first time since D day. Quite a number of the soldiers had a real bed with white sheets. They were all overwhelmed by the Belgium welcome.

On the 21st of October, the 76th AA Brigade, commanded by Brigadier Benson, took over all AA on Operation SWITCHBACK. By now most of the 2nd AGRA were up in the Regimental area so, the 4th LAA Regt had to redeploy with the 100th Battery coming up to join them again. The 32nd Battery and the 69th Battery made small adjustments in their guns and the 100th Battery came south of Ijzendijke to fill out the area of protection. RHQ moved up to Benthille to keep contact. Communication was again proving problem with such a distance between troops and Div HQ. Both HQ's of the 32nd and the 69th Batteries were located near Ijzendijke. Switching of gun areas kept troops on the move in vile country. It was nothing but mud and water. Half 'of the area above the canal was flooded. The 395th LAA Bty and 2 troops from the 557th SL Battery came under command of the 4th LAA Regt on the 23rd of October to assist in protecting the ever growing gun areas. The tasks were area jobs but each troop was given an artillery regiment to be responsible for and automatically moved when they did. Moves came without any prior warning and communications were never certain. The RA Battery lost an officer and two ORs from mines. Brussels and Antwerp leave opened on the 24th of October and was a great topic with all ranks. All wanted a few days away from the war.

On 26 October, the 100th Battery was placed under command of the 3rd Anti-Tank Regiment to be used in a ground role. To all the gunners this was a great relief. They wanted a change from endless siting on their guns waiting for the Luftwaffe that had not been seen since mid-August. The 100th Battery was replaced by another RA troop from the 120th Regt.

All troops reverted to the 6th LAA Regt on the 29th of October for a new show coming up. The new change in deployment required the Regiment to protect field gun areas. On the 31st of October, the recce of the new areas was completed with the 557th SL Battery under command of the Regiment. The 32nd Battery was at Waterveut, A troop with the 110th Field Regt and B troop with the 6th Field Regt north-west of Schoondijke. The 69th Battery was at a farm house midway between Gostrung and Schoondijke with C troop on the 4th Field Regt, D troop on the 61st Field Regt in the area south of Schoondijke.

On 1 November the Regiment was greeted by the arrival of an aircraft recognition team who were going to brush them up on all the latest in that line. They went out to each battery in turn in the course of the next few weeks.

On 4 November, the 100th Battery moved into Ghent on Exercise RELAX, leaving the remainder of the Regiment still mucking around on AA protection of gun areas that were supporting the attack on Walcheren Island. Gun positions were changing every little while and it was nearly impossible to keep up to date with locations. Finally on the 6 of November the 3rd Canadian Division proceeded to Ghent to join the 100th Battery for a few days for complete rest as guests of the people of Ghent.

The entire Regiment, the entire Division was billeted with civilians. Two or three men to a house. The people of Ghent, some of whom the men were billeted with, treated the men as if they were their own sons. The friendliness and hospitality of the population was amazing and once the guns were all parked on Rogigim Straat and the men assigned to their temporary homes, everyone set about getting the much needed rest and relaxation that they had missed over the past few months. The change in the men was quite noticeable. The benefit could be seen on every man's face. The tension and strain went. After living months under canvas in the most primitive manner in holes in the ground, to be able to bath, sleep between sheets, sit down at a table and enjoy the comfort of these Belgian homes was a temporary haven.

At 1000 hrs on 10 November, the Regiment was on the move again. It was hard to believe that in so few days so many firm friendships could have been made as was evident by the crowds that saw them off.

The Regiment concentrated at Semmerzake, just a few miles outside of Ghent. No sooner had they arrived than they had to line up to move to Nijmegen, Holland. In pouring rain, on roads plugged with traffic going both ways they travelled through Ghent, Antwerp, and Grave, arriving in the concentration area south of the Maas Wall canal at 1900 hrs. The 69th Battery's C and D troops moved into action with the 13th and 14th Field Regts and the 100th Battery deployed with Division HQ and the 12th Field Regt. The 32nd Battery remained in the concentration area.

Third Division was taking over the Nijmegen bridge head from the 101st US Airborne Division. German air activity had been heavy over this area too since the airborne operations in the middle of September and every man in the Regiment was itching to get a few shots away again. A JU 88 in the searchlight beam was a big thrill the first night.

The 74th AA Brigade, responsible for AA protection of Nijmegen area, were to take under their command one Battery from the Regiment. However, due to last minute changes, The 32nd Battery deployed to protect the two bridges over the canal under operational command of the 6th LAA Regt on 19 November. Situated on the main road to Nijmegen this route soon became known all over the Continent as Maple Leaf route. The 32nd battery was in action by 1200hrs and engaged two ME 109s by 1430 hrs.

On 16 November, RHQ moved into their winter quarters in a cafe in the heart of Nijmegen.

So began the stay in this regained city. Accommodation was at a premium. Soon it just could not be found. Gun sites became quite static though far from comfortable. Some were able to build small wooden shacks. A few were fortunate to be sited near a building that could spare a little space. Fields of mud and water, freezing cold wet weather, winds, fog and swells were the lot during these winter months. Yet, in comparison to some, perhaps the Regiment was rather fortunate. HQ on the whole were able to find suitable space to put their small groups up but this was just not possible on most of the isolated sites. Only the amazing ingenuity of each site coupled with untiring efforts of troop officers and staffs to get materials made many of these even bearable.

It was here too that the Regiment had its first encounter with jet-propelled aircraft. An ME 262 twin engine jet fighters and an ME 163 rocket propelled fighter entered the area with a minimum of sound, gliding towards their targets before the gunners realized it and zoomed Out of range with a burst of speed that left them dumbfounded.

The Division decided to make better use of the 40mm gun and were called upon to line up a number of ground shoots. The 100th Battery was given this task and Capt Sketch, in Command of F Troop, was elected at his own request to do them. Recces began on 24 November. So many limitations were imposed on the 40mm in the ground role that the recce of positions was an exacting task. All positions selected were sitting right out with the forward defensive lines. In most cases the positions were sitting right up with the furthestmost infantry men or in front of them. The infantry were none too pleased to see the Regiment. Coming in on covered approaches they put into prepared Pits, opened fire from two to five minutes and got out in a hurry before the Germans' got the range.

On 26 November, two ME 262s and a couple of ME 109s bombed Nijmegen. A nearly direct hit on a 69th Battery-gun caused four casualties on the one gun. At 0845 hrs F Troop fired for five minutes from positions in the FDLs west of Wyller, on the high ground, to houses and trench systems in the area of Wyller. All were clear of the position 8 minutes after starting to fire and enemy mortars dropped 18 rounds 10 minutes after firing started.

Again on 27 November, F Troop fired 2367 rounds in support of an attack by a patrol of Royal Winnipeg Rifles who were taking on a house just about 200 yards beyond our FDLs that Jerry occupied with patrols every night. Retaliation was rapid from the Germans, this time heavy mortars were on us in four minutes.

F Troop was having a busy time and on the 24th again & 423 rounds of HE on woods at Den Heuvel and on houses and trench systems to the left. Positions were occupied at 1130 hrs.

On the 29th the self-propelled guns were lost. The 32nd Battery now became a SP Battery, 69 completely tractor drawn and the 100th Battery one troop of each.

New tractor drawn guns, after complete overhaul, still fell down when F Troop fired only 15 rounds on 2 December in another ground shoot. The equipment was in terrible condition when it was received.

Another fancy scheme started to function on 3 December as plans were drawn up to employ 40mm guns in an anti-mortar role. E Troop, with their SP guns, replaced F Troop for ground tasks to put this scheme into operation.

Auxiliary services took on a real meaning in the Regiment with the arrival of A.B. Kealthie on the 5th bringing with him a very able NCO as his helper. From this day on all the Regiment swore by the Auxiliary Services.

Once again on 5 December, the Regiment played host to the children of the district. Approximately seventy-five children were given a party at RHQ where the cooks had prepared a special tea. Later Saint Nick himself, accompanied by Black Pate, gave each a present of sweets provided by the fellows. In other sections the boys willingly gave to various children of the families they knew. The day was pleasant to all despite the war.

On 7 December, E Troop took on their first mortar target. The 40mm was proving very accurate, but its use was terribly limited by the flat trajectory and limited range due to self-destroying fuses. Again on the 9th, an OP in a church in Hyler was taken on. Retaliation from the gun areas was immediate but cost only one casualty.

An ME 262 came over and dropped a few bombs followed a bit later by a 109. There were no hits by any of our guns.

Firing from ground at 0900 hrs on the 9th, E Troop Look on targets at Oeur Dam drawing no return fire. On the 10th, a few more Jerries flew over but no engagements. E Troop was still at it on the 14th, this time Zypflich took a pasting from 295 HE rounds as the Regiment's part in the Division fire plan for a 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade attack to bring back some prisoners.

On 17 December two ME 262's made the Regiment Look very foolish coming in at 500 feet and going all out. The guns were miles away from them. Shortly after, the 32nd Battery claimed a hit on a ME 109 and the 69th Battery brought it down at 1046 hrs. The 69th Battery engaged two more 262s with no success the following morning.

The 69th Battery was on the move again and by the 20th, D and C Troops were in new positions. Air activity had been quite heavy on fine weather days. Regularly day and night German flying bombs could be heard roaring over the town on their way to a target. To

the north, above Arnhem, the vapor trails of rockets as they were launched could be seen. Large numbers of these went out both day and night.

Christmas went by the board with the German push in the Ardennes. The imminent threat from German para-troops, concentrating north of Arnhem, made redeployment of the forces necessary. On 21 December guards were doubled, defence measures all carefully checked to meet any eventuality, and a waiting game was begun. Poor ground visibility complicated matters considerably. Christmas day a FW 190, stooping around was chased away with A Troop and the 69th Battery getting a few rounds at it. D Troop of the 3rd LAA Regt came under command of the Regiment on 27 December.

Christmas 1944 for most was their fourth overseas. On many sites and HQ locations, in the huts and shacks or canvas shelters, the Regiment had billets as Christmassy as they could make then. Rations for active service were good: canned turkey, fresh pork, Brussel sprouts followed by pudding and custard, some bottled beer and plenty of cigarettes.

There was more air activity on the 27th when the 100th Battery had three engagements with a JU 88. Thus life on the sites continued. Every type of weather from snow, to rain and fog was prevalent. The snow came about Christmas time. It was the most snow that had been seen since leaving Canada. At first it stayed where it fell then as the cold spell continued guns and gun pits became covered with drifting snow.

### **The Road to Victory - 1945**

On 1 January 1945, the German Air Force made its last big bid to rule the air. All three Batteries had a good many engagements with ME 262s and FW 190s between 0900 and 1000 hrs. However, this was not the main scene of activity for the Luftwaffe as they concentrated on targets well into friendly territory, picking on airfields in particular.

It continued to snow early in the New Year and visibility was very poor. A few scattered engagements with the odd flying bomb and ME that came over on recce were encountered.

Leave opened up to the United Kingdom on 1 January and was a real morale booster. Gradually the urgency of the stand to in anticipation of para-troop attacks relaxed and by the middle of the month things were back to normal guards and defensive precautions. Roads were in a frightful condition, covered with glare ice. Even to venture out on the road was to take your life in your own hands. D Troop of the 17th Battery reverted back to 3 LAA Regt on 10 January. E Troop moved with the 12th Field Regt the following day. The 32nd and the 10th Batteries had a few shots at a couple of ME 109s with the 100th Battery claiming one hit. On the 14th, an FW 190 and an ME 109 flew over in the morning and two ME 262s in the afternoon.

On 15 January Captain H.W. Sisson, the Adjutant for over two years, left to take a job at Corps and his place was taken by Captain M.W. Murray. January continued without any particular incidents. Weather remained cold and generally foggy.

On 31 January the Regiment began slowly pulling out from what had been its winter quarters. The 32nd Battery relieved of their bridge over the Maas, concentrated near Bergen Dal where they prepared for a large firing scheme called Pepperpot to go on with the coming OPERATION VERITABLE. Ex Pepperpot made use of anti-tank guns, LAA guns, mortars and heavy machine guns coordinated in a Divisional fire plan.

The show began on the first of February throwing a spanner in carefully laid plans for OPERATION VERITABLE. Nijmegen now was literally packed with troops and equipment of every kind and still more coming daily.

On 5 February, Major F.A.L. Charlesworth briefed Regimental officers on OP VERITABLE which was really big, very secret, and the start of the end for the German Army.

OP VERITABLE was the operation planned to break through the Siegfried Line at its northern anchor, Cleve. This was vital ground to the enemy and would be strongly held along several lines of highly organized defences. It involved three phases: first to clear the Belchweld Forest and secure the line Gennep-Asperden, Cleve; next to breach the second defensive line south and east of the Reichwald including Vieke, Uedem, Calcar and crossing places on the Rhine opposite Emmerich. The last phase was the break through to the general line of Geldern and Xanten. Besides heavy air support, flooding necessitated use of assaults by infantry in amphibious equipment.

The Regiments part in OP VERITABLE was AA protection of Division gun areas and supporting fire in a ground role just prior to commencement of the attack, with priority on and special tasks necessary as the operation proceeded.

Flooding north of the Cleve, Kranenburg, Wyler, Nijmegen road had spread south and positions occupied by the 69th Battery in the area west of Beck were almost untenable. The thaw was not making movement any simpler. Once off a hard surfaced road, vehicles sunk to the axle in soft mud.

Loading trials were carried out with the 40mm on the 7th, but the gun would not go on the Buffalo assault craft being used by the 3rd Division.

## **Germany - February 1945**

At 0530 hrs on 8 February 1945, the attack on Germany began with a tremendous artillery barrage. Some 1300 guns, all 25 pounders or larger, were in action plus numerous smaller calibers employed on pepperpot scheme. At 0730 hrs, the 32nd Battery, under command of the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, took on targets in German positions north

of Beck from their positions at the foot of the high ground near Ubberge. Firing continued until 1415 hrs. Return mortar fire attempted to follow down the line of tracer but no direct hits were registered. Two casualties were suffered, one killed and one wounded, by air burst. "E" Troop of the 100th Battery was soon on the move and in action with the 12th Field Regt in the assembly area by 1900 hrs. The following morning, the 13th and 14th Field Regts moved still further forward in this area, as far as the water permitted. Artificial moonlight from searchlight units lit the battle areas like daytime. German air activity began increasing at once. A JU 88 was hit twice just before midnight on the 9th but not badly damaged. FW 190s attempted to strafe the main road to Nijmegen, coming in from Wyler, but the 69th Battery's guns kept them away. The roads were jammed with traffic moving forward.

The attack was pushing forward under terrible difficulties imposed by the muddy condition of the few usable routes. "C" Troop and "E" Troop moved forward to areas just west of Cleve with the Field Artillery and were in action before midnight. By mid-day on the 12th the road to Cleve via Wyler and Kranenburg was impassable due to the rising flood.

14 February was a big day for two troops near the Cleve. From 0800 hrs in the morning firing had been almost continuous. C Troop fired over 1200 rounds and E Troop over 1600 rounds. This is the largest expenditure of ammunition in a single day that the Regiment had ever had, even during the height of attacks back in Caen. Making full use of cloud cover unknown numbers of ME 262s and a few 109s made run after run on the field gun areas and ammunition and supply dumps that had been built near the ferry services operating on the floods between Beck and Cleve.

Stringent restrictions had been in effect on road movement for some time and by now proper communication was impossible to maintain, for the Regiment was spread from Nijmegen to Cleve.

On 19 February authority was given for road space for the Regiment to move into Germany. By 2000 hrs all the odds and ends of the Regiment, with the 32nd Battery and RHQ, had arrived in the Cleve area. HQ was set up at Doesbruggen with the 32nd battery in reserve nearby. The 69th Battery, with one troop from the 100th Battery, was at their usual task with the Field Artillery in Qualburg area and the other troop of the 100th Battery deployed on HQ of the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division on the southern outskirts of Cleve.

Another move was conducted on the 20th, with RHQ at Qualburg and the Field Artillery redeployed forward of Bedburg.

The 100th Battery finally brought down an ME 262 at 1720 hrs on the 21st. Activity had been quite heavy from 1115 hrs and hits were claimed on three other planes. The ME 262s were very difficult targets. The planes were not only fast but the pilots using them knew all the tricks needed to keep out of trouble.

The 32rd Battery deployed on the 8th CIB's reserve area and the 19th Field Regt on the 22 of February in the Calcar area. By now, the Regiment was encountering a few more German and Dutch civilians, but they gave no trouble.

On 23 February another old timer left the Regiment when Lieutenant D.M. Stacey, with the Regiment from its start, finally received a promotion, going to the 8th LAA Regt as a Captain and troop commander.

Flooding was receding rapidly and large areas were drying out quite well. Movement was still difficult. No one will ever forget the nightmare of six odd Divisions moving up toward Cleve and beyond with only one route for everything.

Every inch of ground was being stubbornly held and every little gain was costly to us. The AA as usual moved when the unit they protected moved, dug their guns pits at isolated vantage points circling the area protected, watched and waited for the present threat of a plane appearing from nowhere machine-gunning and bombing. Meanwhile on their exposed positions three men sat day and night taking all the Germans had to throw at us which there was an awful lot.

More ground shoots came up. Most of the men loved it for it was a chance for them to get back at the Germans, to give a bit of the medicine he pounded them with.

OPERATION BLOCKBUSTER began on the 9th, with the 32nd and the 69th Batteries firing in a ground role. Targets were all in the area of Uedem. Firing commenced at 0400 hrs and ceased at 0430 hrs as tanks and infantry began moving forward.

With the capture of Uedem, the 32nd Battery was given the task of protecting it and on the 1st of March took over the job with all guns in action by 1900 hrs. RHQ had moved to Louisendorf conforming with the move of the rest of the Unit into the area from Uden to just north of Calcar. The 69th Battery joined in with the 32nd to fire an umbrella barrage over Uedem causing 2 March to be a busy night. The barrage was fired seven times. Bombs were dropped but not on target. The barrage was sufficient to keep them clear of that.

Air support had been heavy since the beginning of OP VERTIBLE by night and by day friendly fighters and bombers were always in the air. Typhoons and Spitfires had done a great deal of strafing and bombing of the German FDLs.

Lieutenant K.G. King, a former officer, came back to the unit on 4 March and with him Lieutenant J. Bush, a former NCO.

RHQ moved to Hallen on 6 March and all troops and Batteries were in the Uedem area or slightly to the south-west on the 7th. The 32nd and the 100th Batteries took part in a very ambitious pepperpot firing from two sets of positions and woods near Laabbeck at

targets in the forward area of the woods south-west of Xentem. The 100th Battery completed their shoot on the 7th but the 32nd Battery, after firing from 1000hrs to 1400 hrs, withdrew from the murderous shelling and mortaring, talcing up positions at 9530 hrs nest morning.

On 11 March the Regiment proceeded to Cleve where they concentrated in a devastated suburb (Matherborn) prison area. Arriving at approximately 0130 hrs everyone worked most of the night cleaning, shoveling piles of rubble and patching holes in windows to make the place livable. At one o'clock the next day they were informed that they had to move and repeated the performance of cleaning up in a bombed-out block some 400 yards further west in the centre of Cleve.

This was a rest and maintenance area for the complete Division. Guns and vehicles had to be properly cleaned, painted and maintained. Guns and equipment had to put into top condition. Another big Operation was waiting for the Regiment and they had to be ready for anything. The equipment had to stand up to whatever it could be called upon to do.

### **Crossing The Rhine – March/April 1945**

Every night, without fall, the German artillery would throw up to 200 shells into varying areas of Cleve. Scarcely any came within our area though "W" Troop had one land on the roof of one of their houses, doing no damage for the cellars below were strong, thick concrete. A few Germans streaming the area caused some annoyance but not being in action the Regiment didn't trouble them. As the guns, vehicles and equipment shaped up so did Operation PLUNDER.

On the capture of Wesel in mid-March the west bank of the Rhine was cleared of all German troops on the front facing the First Canadian and Second British Armies. OPERATION PLUNDER was planned to force a crossing of the Rhine and break through to the north German plain and northern Holland from bridge heads established at Weslesj Rees, and Emmerich.

The 3rd Canadian Infantry Division was to start the operation under Command of the 30th British Corps. The 51st Highland Division begun the assault in the area on Rees with a Brigade of Third Division under Command. Third Division then came in as the bridgehead expanded to continue the drive, capture Emmerich and push north towards Deventer, Holland.

Supporting the attack was the usual artillery fire plan, bomber support and dropping of airborne troops in the heart of the enemy just behind the foremost defence line on the banks of the Rhine. At least two para divisions formed the main strength manning the defences on the Rhine between Rees and Emmerich, with two panzer Divisions some 25 miles north-east of Emmerich that were possible reserves.

The German Air Force, though quite inactive over the area for some time, were expected to put forward a determined effort to prevent our crossing as had been done in the Remagen bridge head on the 3rd U.S. Army front.

The Regiment's task in the operation was to fire in a ground role supporting the assault of the 51st Highland Division in the initial stages then get into position to provide AA protection for gun areas. Deployment was on an area basis linked up within the overall AA plan for defending the complete forward area of operations with the 4th LAA Regt under Command of the 106th AA Brigade. As the attack developed the Regiment was to revert to the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division and continue normal tasks as the Division was called upon.

Conferences began on 15 March and orders were put into effect without any hitches or great difficulty. Great stress was laid on camouflage and careful movement. Tremendous smoke screens blanketed the Rhine for miles. Surprise was essential to obtain success.

Gun positions for the pepperpot were reced on 15 and 16 March, ten thousand rounds of ammunition dumped and camouflaged on the 16th, and on the 22nd moves began when the 32nd and 100th Batteries moved to hides near their gun areas. Major B.R. Gossage completed the recce of the 3rd Div gun area south-west of Wesel on the same day.

On 23 March digging began and all troops were in action by 1700 hrs. The 100th Battery the same day completed the recce of gun positions for their AA role in area of the 7th Medium Regiment, to fill a gap in the AA layout just north of Wesel.

With 2100 hrs on the 23rd set for "H Hour", the pepperpot begun at 1900 hrs. Fire was maintained continuously until 2055 hrs at seven targets in the area of the river. Every caliber of gun was firing. White streaks of fire passed over the Divisions head as 40mm's fired at their task and their ammunition turned into red balls of tracer on the way to Jerry. The Germans took an active interest in the Div after it had been firing for about a half an hour when they realized that something big was going to happen. Every man had his work cut out for him and there was no time to worry about the massive amounts of incoming mortar fire that Jerry was throwing back. Airbursts from above, and mortar shells landing nearby went virtually unnoticed as each man worked like a slave, concentrating on doing his specific job. As the 40mm gun is designed for rapid fire only in short bursts at infrequent intervals, many of the guns had jams and had trouble maintaining a rapid rate of fire for over two hours. As darkness fell the shelling and mortar firing gradually decreased. A shell burst over B-4 killed Bdr Frank McKay and wounded another. In the 100th Battery gun area Sergeant "Yank" Androllicy opened the top cover plate of his gun after a misfire to have the round explode in his face, blinding and burning him badly, wounding three of his crew.

The final 15 minutes of the shoot, fire was maintained by stripping one gun to keep another firing as parts began to go under the sustained fire. When released from ground

role tasks then from under Command of the 3rd British Infantry Division at 2113 hrs, the Regiment was personally phoned by the CRA and thanked for a good job.

Road movement again was terribly restricted. The 100th Battery deployed on their AA tasks but did not get easier gun clear of positions near Honnopol and into action north-west of Wesel until 1000 hrs on the 24th.

The 32nd Battery made their way back to Cleve to concentrate the Regiment until tanks came up. Para troops and airborne troops came in at 0900 hrs on the 24th and for an hour no firing was permitted. The 100th Battery had two engagements in the evening: an ME 262 at 1650 hrs and a JU 88 at 2000 hrs.

The nights were beautifully clear and moonlit; visibility was excellent. At 0310 hrs on the 25th "F" Troop brought down a JU 88 with three well placed hits that had been strafing the area depositing the plane almost on top of Captain P.W. Sketch at his Troop HQ. From 1950 Hrs till 2130 hrs several JU 88s came over strafing and dropping anti-personnel bombs. Between 2130 and 2133 hrs, after getting away 90 odd rounds at a JU 88, "D" Troop had the satisfaction of getting two good hits in the fuselage and seeing the bomber dive and crash in flames on the east side of the Rhine. The night of the 26th the Regiment had hit two JU 88s but no severe damage was done to them. On the 27th at 0203 hrs, "C" Troop of the 69th Battery, Commanded by one of the first officers to join the Regiment, Captain J.D. Mathews, brought down the last plane for the Regiment with five hits on a JU 88.

On the 28th, the 69th Battery moved with the 13th and 14th Field Regts to Kellen just north-east of Cleve. RHQ, the 32nd and the 100th Batteries concentrated in the Reichwald Forest in preparation for crossing the Rhine. Less the 69th Battery, the Regiment crossed the Rhine at Blackfriuis Bridge just north of Rees. Traffic was extremely heavy and although they left at 1800 hrs they did not cross till 2130 hrs. Once across they resumed their normal night routine. RHQ and the 32nd Battery concentrated near Praest, the 100th Battery deployed on the 12th Field Regt and "F" Troop on Division HQ area of Praest.

On the 1st of April, bridges became first priority and the 32nd and 100th Batteries took over bridges in the Emmerich area in dual AA and anti-sabotage role. All main bridges had been blown by the now retreating enemy. The 69th Battery crossed at Emmerich on the night of the 1st/2nd of April moving up to concentrate in the area of Stonkum in Holland. RHQ moved up to Neu Herrenburg.

The Division was moving north and A Troop, relieved of their task at Emmerich, proceeded to three bridges at Laag Keppel. E and F Troops came off their bridges and deployed on the 12th Field Regt and Division HQ.

B Troop fired a Pepperpot south of Zutphen, supporting an attack by the 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade on the 7th of April. Poor visibility held up firing but the shoot went

all right with 30 minutes of firing at six o' clock in the morning and for a further half hour at 0800 hrs.

The Regiment had another ground role on the 11th, when B Troop took part in a Pepperpot to create a diversion for the 1st Canadian Infantry Division attack across the IJssel River between Zutphin and Duesburg. 1403 rounds were fired from 1600 to 1800 hrs.

Early on the 12th, Lieutenant J. Boughton took B Troop to Raalth where they joined up with the 7th Canadian Infantry Brigade for the task of supplying close support to the advance to IJssel River at Wijhe. Advancing with the Royal Winnipeg Rifles, the first target was a heavy machine gun post in a woods. After 150 rounds of 40mm had thoroughly plastered the target, the Winnipegers walked into the position. The second target came about 1600 hrs. Fire directed at barracks and billets scattered Jerries in all directions. Mortars were engaged across the river during the night with good results.

Moves were the only other events from 4 to 15 April and these were countless. HQ moves more or less indicate the progress of the Regiment though moves by troop were far more numerous. April 4-6 was spent in Loldyk, Almen on the 8th,, Laren from the 9th to 12th Raalthe 13th and Heino and the 14th.

By the 15th, the 32nd Battery was on bridges in the Daltsen area. The war was increasing in pace and the Regiment was again having trouble keeping contact with the fleeing Germans. C Troop landed in Joure with the 13th Field Regt, D Troop with the 14th Field liberated Lebuaiden, F Troop, the 100th Battery was on the 12th Field Regt and were still miles away. HQ and E Troop were near Div at Heerenveen. The 100th Battery was in the area Meppel. From north to south as the crow flies the Regiment was spread over 50 miles and administration was a huge task. On the 17th, the 69th Battery concentrated and deployed on the bridge in Endhuwaiden .

Operation PLUNDER ended at midnight on the 18th of April leaving us with northern Holland clear of German Forces. Withdrawing German forces were expected to put up a stiff Opposition in the waterlogged country between Oldenburg and Emden, part of which would be the task of the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division.

Weather had been fairly good during PLUNDER but the low wet Dutch dyke land had been a nightmare. A vast network of canals and ditches restricted movement to all but very light traffic. Once off the hard surface, grassy inviting fields became mud flats where vehicles sank right down to the axle.

Relieved of their task on the 29th of April, the 32nd Battery concentrated at Herrevun and on the same day moved with the Regiment to concentrate in Winschoten. The 69th Battery proceeded with their usual task on the 2nd of protecting the 13th and 14th Field Regiments.

Lieutenant A. Pinches was killed by a mine during a recce for positions on the 23rd. The country here was even worse than what was run into before.

On the 24th the Regiment moved again. HQ of the 69th Battery encountered no little trouble getting up, even constructing their own bridges. The 12th Field Regt to the north had good old E Troop taking care of them.

On the 25th, all Batteries came off AA tasks and concentrated in preparation for a big ground shot. Working under Command of the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa tentative plans were made and recce parties sent out on the 26th. HQ moved to Staple Moor and the 32nd Battery moved into Wuner with the 69th Battery.

After reports from the recce parties, a few changes were necessary as it was not possible to find places to put all the guns. Twenty thousand rounds of ammunition were drawn and dunned near the positions. Fifteen thousand of these were allotted to the 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade attack on Leer. Gun positions were occupied during the night of 27th by the 69th and 100th Batteries. Positions were all in the area of Bingumgaete. The 32nd battery moved across the River and guns into Shrinermoor.

Everything went to plan and at 1430 hrs Operation DUCK began as the German Garrison refused to surrender. The 32nd Battery fired until 1600 hrs and the 100th Battery finished up at 1700 hrs. The 69th Battery completed their job at 1505 hrs. No return fire was experienced and 14 500 rounds were fired. The 32nd and the 100th Batteries remained in position ready to take on further tasks on the 29th. Communication broke down at 2190 hrs on the 29th and the message from CRA that the shoot was to go on was not received and Pepperpot was cancelled.

Headquarters moved across the Ems and set up HQ in Lyer. On 2 May, The 69th and the 100th Batteries crossed later in the day and deployed on their usual tasks. The 32nd Battery, relieved from their task south of Leer, came into the town and concentrated just before Musk. Much to everyone's surprise two officers and seven other ranks arrived just after lunch as an "instructional team", all set to teach the Regiment about quad 20mm equipment; which, despite bitter protests would be issued to them in the near future. They were sent to then 32nd Battery to start their course.

More moves on the 3rd brought the forward troops in the 69th Battery up to Bagbond and pushed forward to Aurich. The QM, Captain H.L. Kennedy, departed on repat draft to Canada a deliriously happy man. On the 4th the Regiment was stripped of a few more Lieutenants, E. Bell, R.J. Dirks, and J. Harns, who at last were receiving promotions and postings to other AA units.

On the 6th, the Regiment ceased fire and concentrated the troops in their present areas while recce parties proceeded to the Aurich area.

A Regimental convoy arrived in the area just north of Aurich at noon on the 7th. Here they moved into open wet grassy fields that after a few trucks had driven in turned into little more than huge pools of mud.

### **Cease Fire /Homeward Bound– May 1945**

The 8th of May "Cease Fire" became official. It was Victory in Europe Day. The war was over and the Allies had won.

The troops were numb, dazed, tremendously relieved and happy but something still marred an almost perfect day. They were still a long way from home and the work was not finished until they were back there once more.

Thus on 8 May, for the first time in many long months and years all were relieved. They had lived through a war. They could think once more about being civilians. No doubt one day soon they would find themselves back in Canada, with the task of facing the horrors of the responsibility of civilian life. By that time the war would be a distinct memory to most of them. The human mind possesses the happy faculty of forgetting what is distasteful and unpleasant, choosing to remember only the more pleasant moments of life. So the noise of screaming shells, diving planes, the rattling of machine guns, the fear in one's heart while on guard in the none too healthy spot, the excitement of bringing down an enemy plane, will all slowly fade. The friends and comrades who paid the supreme sacrifice, or who were wounded or maimed will not be forgotten, but all their faults will be. They will be remembered for doing their duty and paying the price like soldiers. They gave their all for the cause that brought them away from home for so many years.

Bright in the memories will linger the good times. The pubs in England where they had the most fun. The girls who were met and got married. The people who had made us as Canadians feel so welcome. The funny incidents in the various camps where the members of the Regiment showed the way LAA should shoot, how they moaned about orders and drill parades and work. They would always be proud that they were members of the Fourth Light Anti- Aircraft Regiment, RCA and no other. Then there is the wine that was drunk in France, the cellars where they found champagne, the Belgians, the Dutch, the famous 48 in Brussels and how all came back to the front for the Regiment.

UBIQUE! Quo fas et gloria Ducunt (Whither right and glory lead); well it seems as if the Regiment has been everywhere, and that their little bit of fame and glory will be written on the honor roll of the Regiment. The years of training were well rewarded and everyone came through for the full campaign from D day on with only 21 fatal casualties. A tribute to every officer, every NCO, every gunner in the Regiment. No man of the three remaining Batteries, the 32nd, the 69th, or the 100th Battery need ever be ashamed "if asked" to mention with pride that he served overseas four years with the 4th LAA Regt RCA, the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. All were proud of the Regiment and proud of the Division. "Our guns will soon be gone, our one idea is home and the opportunity to taste some of the peace and security for which we

have given a goodly slice of our lives. Let us hope that we all find it, and that life with the 4th LAA Regt was merely a period in which we were given a job to do. We did it, to the best of our ability, in the best of company. Otherwise we might have failed."

## POST WWII – Downsizing Air Defence (1945-1960)

Soon after the invasion of Normandy in June 1944, when it was obvious that the Luftwaffe would be confined to fighting in defence of its homeland, the anti-aircraft structure in Canada was dismantled almost as rapidly as was administratively feasible.

Due to post-war down-sizing, at the time of the Korean conflict, Canada's "Active Army"- with a total strength of 25,000 – had two AD batteries: 128<sup>th</sup> Heavy Anti-Aircraft Battery and 129<sup>th</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft Battery.

128 Battery had initially been formed as 103 Heavy Battery RCA, on 15 January 1941, an independent battery in Victoria, British Columbia and equipped with 3.7-inch Anti-Aircraft guns. In 1942, the sub-unit was re-designated as 103 Coast Battery RCA in June 1942 where it would act, for the duration of World War II, as part of Canada's west coast defence system. After the war, in March 1946, the battery was renamed to 128 Heavy AA Battery and it was made to be a permanent unit within the Canadian Forces. In September 1950, the name of the unit changed yet again, becoming 128 Battery, and the unit was garrisoned at Picton, Ontario with the newly formed Royal Canadian School of Artillery (anti-aircraft). As the Korean conflict again profiled faster, more capable air forces and demonstrated that the 3.7 inch and 20 mm guns were no longer suitable, 128 Battery would be equipped with 90mm AA guns, self-propelled guns which were sophisticated enough to be slewed via radar control.

129 Battery had initially been placed on active Service as 33<sup>rd</sup> Anti-Aircraft Troop on 24 March 1942. On 1 March 1946, the 33<sup>rd</sup> was re-designated, and became 129 Anti-Aircraft Battery. It retained its identification until 6 May 1954, when it was officially disbanded.

After Korea, restructuring and changing views towards the effectiveness of aircraft in modern combat took its toll and 128 and 129 batteries, along with the Royal Canadian School of Artillery (anti-aircraft) were disbanded in 1960.

From 1961 to 1970 "Ack-Ack" gunnery virtually disappeared from the Canadian Army.

## COLD WAR – Air Defence support to NATO (1975-1987)

A rebirth of Air Defence capability took place in the early seventies with the acquisition of the shoulder fired BLOWPIPE surface-to-air missile system and the reliable 40mm Boffin anti-aircraft gun. Until 1974, the entirety of Canada's air defence existed only in the form of an ad hoc battery, which pulled its strength from members of 3 Royal Canadian Horse Artillery (3 RCHA) and 5 Régiment d'Artillerie Légère du Canada (5 RALC).

In 1974, to fill a gaping hole identified in Canada's NATO commitment in Europe, the Canadian Army set a plan in motion to provide point defence for the Baden-Solingen and Lahr airfields in Germany by revamping the Canadian air defence stream and re-activating 128<sup>th</sup> and 129<sup>th</sup> Airfield AD Batteries, RCA in Europe. In order to meet the short operational deadline, the Canadian Artillery School (CAS) designed a three phased strategy to develop the next generation of course instructors to train new gunners in the air defence stream. In phase one, the CAS trained the first cadre of air defence instructors who, in phase two, would go on to train more instructors in Shilo, Manitoba to run enough basic operator and detachment commander courses to meet the deadline. In phase three, the second-wave instructors would train the required amount of air defenders from 3 RCHA and 5 RALC in order to supply trained personnel to operate two new Boffin troops.

In the mid-to-late months of 1974, the Canadian artillery would see an expansive growth of the air defence, as exercises, courses, and war-games, designed to test and prove re-imagined standard operating procedures (SOPs), would be held in anticipation for the newly acquired air defence weapon systems – the BLOWPIPE shoulder fired missile and the 40mm Boffin gun, hydraulically driven naval versions of the standard 40mm Bofors gun retrieved from decommissioned minesweepers and the aircraft carrier Bonaventure.

The first in the series of trials was Exercise READY WATCH 2 - an air defence quick-reaction exercise that was held with the aim to test personnel readiness and to challenge SOPs within the assessed air situation of the first days of a possible European war. In order to participate in this NATO exercise, an ad hoc AD Battery was once again formed. Under the command of Captain G.D. Scott, the battery was deployed from July to October 1974 as the forward party tasked with the installation of the new 40mm Boffins, in addition to the training of personnel from both Lahr and Baden-Soellingen Airfields on the new equipment. Around the same time, a command and planning exercise was on-going. Exercise MANY SCRIBES was a CF JSC (L) staff exercise with the aim of training officers in the methods of integrating air defence artillery in the planning and current operations process within the headquarters (HQ).

After completing Exercise READY WATCH 2, the main body of the ad hoc battery redeployed back to Canada, which left behind the remaining air defenders of the second advance party, under the command of Lieutenant D.G. Thompson. Lieutenant Thompson and his advance party had a busy training schedule ahead of them, as the

remainder of 1974 would not only be used for Boffin training, but also for the preparation to integrate the newly acquired Blowpipe into 1 Canadian Air Group (1 CAG) defences.

## 128 and 129 Airfield Air Defence (AAD) Batteries

On 10 July 1975, the Canadian Forces re-activated two air defence batteries within Canadian Forces Europe (CFE) to protect NATO airfields, which were located less than 30 minutes flight-time away from Soviet airbases along the East-West German border.: 128 Airfield Air Defence (AAD) Battery was assigned to protect CFB Baden-Soellingen and equipped with 24 x 40mm Boffin guns and 20 x man portable air defence (MANPAD) BLOWPIPE missile launchers. 129 AAD Battery was assigned to protect CFB Lahr with 18 x 40mm Boffin guns and 20 x MANPADs. Each Battery had a replacement 40mm Boffin to replace battle losses. At the time, the 40mm guns, when employed with the tactics of overlapping arcs of fire and flak saturation, were found to be still an effective defence for our airfields.

On 22 January 1976, at an official ceremony held on the Lahr airfield tarmac, the Colonel Commandant, Brigadier General EMD Leslie officially handed, as integral components of CFE, the Command of 128 and 129 AAD Batteries, to the Commander CFE. The parade combined members of both batteries and was led by Captain DR Winters, CO 128 AAD Bty.



*The Colonel Commandant, Brigadier General EMD Leslie inspects the combined 128 and 129 AAD Btys honor guard followed by Capt DR Winters, CO 128 AAD Bty, and CWO Sutherland, CO 129 AAD Bty. Master Bombardier Hamelin J is the foreground. Not visible behind the Colonel Commandant is Major General DA McAlpine, Commander CFE*



*The Colonel Commandant, Brigadier General EMD Leslie is escorted by Capt DR Winters, CO 128 AAD Bty, and followed by Major General DA McAlpine, Commander CFE and CWO Sutherland, CO 129 AAD Bty as they walk around one of the 42 x 40mm Boffins that will defend the Lahr and Baden airfields*



*The Colonel Commandant, Brigadier General EMD Leslie inspects the artillery honor guard followed by Capt DR Winters, CO 128 AAD Bty, and CWO Sutherland, CO 129 AAD Bty*

128 AAD Bty came under the command of Captain D.R. Winter as Commanding Officer (CO) and Warrant Officer JC Sawicki as Battery Sergeant Major (BSM). However, the first Commanding Officer of 129 AAD Bty was not an officer at all, but a Non-Commissioned Member. Chief Warrant Officer (Master Gunner) Sutherland R.G. took command of 129 AAD Bty with Master Warrant Officer (MWO) W.G. Ramsey as BSM until Captain JMR Lemieux's arrival in 1976.



*On 22 January 1976, in the office of the Commander Canadian Forces Europe, Major General DA McAlpine witnesses CWO Sutherland RG assume command of 129 AAD Battery*

Chief Warrant Officer (CWO) Sutherland R.G. had an interesting career and path to this point, and played a pivotal role in re-establishing AD in The Royal Regiment. He had joined the Canadian Army in Ottawa in October 1941. After his initial training, he joined the Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment in Petawawa, Ontario, and then deployed to Colchester, England, in 1941. He then saw action in Northwest Europe and was later wounded in France where he was evacuated to No.23 Canadian General Hospital in England where he met his future wife, Lt (N/S) Olive Pilon. On VE Day, Master Gunner (MG) Sutherland was commanding one of the guns of his battery as a Sergeant in Meppen, Germany. He returned to Picton, Ontario in 1946. He completed the two year Master Gunner course in 1957 and was promoted to CWO in 1960. He was called by the Director of Artillery in 1971 and given the task to reintroduce air defence to the Canadian Armed Forces, especially in Europe. After surveying both locations of Lahr and Baden, he arranged for 40mm Boffin guns and equipment to be brought out of storage, checked out, and even modified in some cases. He

also attended the trials on the new BLOWPIPE system in Belfast, Ireland. In 1974 the first of the Boffins were installed in Larh and Baden and he took on the task of training gunners and given command of 129 AAD Bty, until an officer could be appointed. CWO Sutherland was awarded the Order of Military Merit in 1976 for his work with 129 AAD Bty (among other achievements).

A few months later, on 17 May 1976, CWO Sutherland R.G. handed over command to Captain JMR Lemieux at a ceremony witnessed by the Base Commander of CFB Lahr, Colonel J.M.L. Bourgeois. In recognition of the importance of this memorable event, also in attendance was the former Commander of 4 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (4CMBG), Brigadier General H Belzile who, at the time, was the Senior Canadian Officer at Headquarters, Central Army Group (CENTAG) in Hammonds Barracks. BGen Belzile would be promoted Major General in May 1977 to return to Lahr to command Canadian Forces Europe (CFE).



*BGen H Belzile, the Senior Canadian Officer at CENTAG, enjoys CWO Sutherland RG departing remarks to the members of 129 AAD Bty during the Change of Command ceremony held in front of CFE HQ at the Lahr Caserne on 17 May 1976*



*On 17 May 1976, Colonel JML Bourgeois, Lahr base commander, signs the change of command certificate, on the occasion of the hand-over of 129 AAD Bty, from Master-Gunner RG Sutherland to Capt JRM Lemieux (left). To the right of CWO Sutherland is Capt D Winters (seated), CO of 128 AAD Bty, Baden and Sergeant Noseworthy, 1 RCHA*

Although BLOWPIPE detachments could camouflage effectively around the airfields, the 40mm Boffin gun positions were fixed and exposed to enemy air and ground attack. With ingenuity and elbow grease, the members of both 128 and 129 AAD Batteries



*Initial sand bag protection around Boffin positions. 1977 CFE  
Der Kanadier newspaper*



*1987 CFB Lahr Base Commander, Colonel Edmond inspect Master Bombardier Lagimonière's Boffin position with the CO, Capt Duhamel and BSM, MWO Trépanier watching. Note that after concrete walls had replaced sand bags.*

immediately started a multi-year project to reinforce each gun position. Originally with sand bags, then with concrete walls and berm to protect both crew and equipment.

Since both batteries only had an establishment of 30 all ranks and could only occupy a few Boffin and MANPAD positions, reinforcements would come from U Battery of 3 RCHA and V Battery of 5 RALC that were also created in 1976. In addition to being tasked to provide AD protection for their respective Brigades, U and V Batteries were also tasked to fly-over at the outbreak of hostilities to occupy 128 and 129 AAD Btys war positions. Until U and V Battery could arrive in Germany, Lahr and Baden base personnel were tasked to reinforce 40mm Boffin detachments as loaders and trained by 128 and 129 AAD Btys on a regular basis. In the same time period, Air Defence troops equipped with BLOWPIPES were added to the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> RCHA and tasked to provide vital point protection for their respective Brigade Groups.

By the end of 1976, due to a surge in courses conducted, 128 AAD Bty had 97% of personnel Boffin qualified and 70% Blowpipe qualified. Consequently, 128 AAD and 129 AAD Batteries combined could now deploy a skeleton Blowpipe troop, known as 1 RCHA Blowpipe Troop. 1976 also saw these two batteries cooperate and form a marching contingent for the Nijmegen Marches. In addition, Corporal O'Leary, D., a weapons tech posted to 129 AAD Bty, gained recognition from NDHQ when he was given an award certificate for his

approved design of the Boffin auto-loader lift. His invention was given approval to be used across the Canadian Forces.

Both 128 and 129 AAD Batteries were commanded by a Captain with a Master Warrant Officer as Battery Sergeant Major. Since both batteries were independent, the Captain's position had the designation and powers of a Commanding Officer.

CO and BSM .			
128 AAD Bty			
CO	Dates	BSM	Dates
Capt DR (Doug) Winters	75-78	WO Sawicki, JC	75-76
Capt AG (Al) Mills	78-81	MWO Lewis, RM	76-80
Capt RJ (Bob) Beardmore	81-82	MWO Mahar, BB	80-83
Capt WD (Wes) McRobbie	82-85	MWO Rickert KBI (Ken)	83-84
Capt RR (Bob) Poirier	85-87	WO Habing, KR (Ken)	84-85
Maj RC (Randy) Stowell	87-	MWO Merlin, JB (John)	85-87
		MWO Hamlin, J (John)	87-
129 AAB Bty			
CO	Dates	RSM	Dates
CWO(MrGnr) Sutherland, RG	75-76	MWO Ramsey, WG (Bill)	75-77
Capr JMR (Michel) Lemieux	76-79	MWO Darby, WG (Bill)	77-82
Capt RD (Bob) Gunn	79-81	MWO Levesque, JN (Norm)	82-85
Capt SP (Steve) Johnston	81-83	MWO Tremblay, JG (Germain)	85-87
Capt JEJ (Jean) Lord	83-86	MWO Trepanier, JN (Norm)	87-89
Capt JM (Michel) Duhamel	86-88		

*128 and 129 AAD Batteries were independent units for 12 years under the command of these COs and BSMs*

## **The Low Level Air Defence (LLAD) Project (1983- 1987)**

By 1983, the Canadian Forces (CF) had identified an operational deficiency to fulfill its NATO commitments in Europe, which demanded better low level air defence protection for its two airfields and for 4 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (4 CMBG). Initial studies had identified the requirement for a regiment-sized organization in Europe supported by a training facility in Canada.<sup>2</sup> The optimum operational solution was described as a mix of missiles and modern anti-aircraft guns, complimented by early warning sensors. This became the number one priority in the land portion of the Departmental program and led to the creation of Low Level Air Defence (LLAD) Project that had an estimated budget between \$500M to \$700M, but later increased to \$1 billion.

In the same year, in anticipation of the upcoming large requirement for AD qualified gunners and officers, the Royal Canadian Artillery School tasked Captain W.D. Welykholowa to develop and conduct the first Canadian AD Instructor in Gunnery (IG) course since the 1950s. Capt Welykholowa had obtained his qualification at the Royal School of Artillery in Larkhill, England, which up to 1983, was the only school where Canadian artillery officers could obtain their AD IG qualifications. Due to the urgency of the training requirement, six artillery Captains were quickly selected for this one year course, including Capt R.R. Poirier and J.G. McAlpine who had been posted to the Artillery School to attend the Field IG course. These six officers were joined by four Senior Non Commissioned Officers (SNCO) who would qualify as Assistant Instructor in Gunnery (AIG). Since the AD weapons, surveillance and tracking systems that Canada would purchase had not yet been identified, the course curriculum had to remain broad. It focused heavily on advanced mathematics and included two months at the Royal Military College in Kingston to learn the fundamentals of propulsion, aerodynamics, lasers, guidance systems and computer programming. With their newly acquired knowledge, the IG/AIG course then traveled extensively to the US and Europe to study and get hands-on experience on AD weapon systems used by our NATO allies.

In 1984, the graduation of this first group of IG and AIGs marked a new beginning for AD training in Canada and opened the door for the exponential growth in the force generation capability of AD that followed.

In the same year, the LLAD Project team led by Mr. Dave Hampson and the project director LCol Glen Decker released a Request for Proposal to industry. The preference was for a single contractor that could deliver common systems to defend two air bases in Germany (Lahr and Baden) and two maneuver brigades (4 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (CMBG) in Germany plus another maneuver brigade that would be selected amongst the other three Canadian brigades at the time of the mission.). The organization would have 127, 128 and 129 AD Batteries under command of 4 AD Regt to fulfill the three

---

<sup>2</sup> The Canadian Gunner 1983, NDHQ DLR/DArty "Low Level Air Defence" p.56



*The first Canadian AD IG and AIG course since the 1950s. From left to Right – Back row: Capt Hawkins, Sgt Stockhorst, Capt Duhamel, Capt Poirier, Capt Strachan, Capt McAlpine, Sgt Bedore, Sgt Payette, Capt Jarrett, WO Conrad. Front row: MWO Darby, Capt Welykholowa, LCol Branum, CWO Hall, MWO Game, WO Hamelin.*

operational tasks in Europe. 119 AD Bty would be raised in Canada with the task of protecting a maneuver brigade and be co-located with an Air Defence Artillery School to maximize training and maintenance support.

In the summer of 1985, the LLAD Project sent recently minted IGs and AIGs, and seasoned gunners and technicians to Switzerland and Sweden to evaluate a “short-list” of AD systems for effectiveness, survivability, growth potential and supportability. While several AD systems were already in service with other NATO countries, one Swiss system stood out. With a dual-warhead missile travelling at Mach 3 over a range 8 kms, the Air Defence Anti-Tank System (ADATS) promised technological capabilities for LLAD that were unmatched up to that point. However, the ADATS was still in development and only one functioning prototype existed. Except for the surveillance radar and tracking modules, the interior of the prototype was an empty shell and ergonomic issues had to be assessed and resolved on a full-scale wooden mock-up.

During the three-week evaluation, the team put the sole prototype to a rigorous series of technical and tactical tests and scenarios. A dedicated team of engineers from Oerlikon-Buhle were kept busy, day and night, fixing bugs, errors and crashes generated by the evaluation team who eagerly pushed the limits of the ADATS beyond what had previously



*July 1985 - LLAD Evaluation Team examines the life size wood mockup of ADATS used for ergonomic assessments*

been anticipated and often, to its breaking point. After weeks of testing, the team found that although the optical acquisition and tracking system had limitations in inclement weather, the ADATS had proven to be the best missile system contender, not only on the short list, but amongst all known short range air defence (SHORAD) missile systems. What took three weeks for the LLAD Evaluation Team to conclude, took the US Army several more years to realize and replicate through an extensive US Army competition when ADATS was selected in 1989 for their Forward Area Air Defence (FAAD) program. However, since the US Army were to deploy the bulk of their planned purchased of 387 ADATS in the European theatre, the end of the Cold War forced the cancellation of the contract in early 1990.

In the same time period, on 29 July 1985, with the authorization from the Minister of National Defence, Erik Nielsen, the Royal Regiment welcomed the Air Defence Artillery School (ADAS) and 119 Air Defence Battery (119 AD Bty) in the Corps. Both units were independent and located at CFB Chatam, NB.

Historically, 119 Air Defence Battery was no stranger to the maritime provinces. It was first formed and declared operational in October 1942 as a part of 26th Field Artillery Regiment located in Camp Debert, Nova Scotia within the 7<sup>th</sup> Canadian Infantry Division.<sup>3</sup> In 1943, the battery was moved to Sussex, New Brunswick, but the move would be short lived as

---

<sup>3</sup> The Canadian Gunner 1985, 119 AD Battery, RCA, p.30-32



*July 1985 - Canadian LLAD Operator Evaluation Team with the only ADATS prototype in existence. From left to right - WO Conrad, Capt Hynes, Capt Duhamel, Capt Pellan, Lt Benay, MWO Armstrong, WO Wylie*

the battery was de-activated later that same year. In August 1950, the battery was re-activated in Work Point Barracks in Victoria, British Columbia as 119 Anti-Aircraft Battery. The battery was equipped with two troops of 3.7-inch anti-aircraft guns and a troop of 40mm Bofors guns. In 1954, the battery was re-designated as 119 Medium Anti-Aircraft Battery and was re-equipped with 90mm anti-aircraft guns and M33 Radar/Gun Control Systems. This new designation only lasted a year until the battery was again de-activated in 1955.

On 11 September 1985, the Commander Mobile Command (i.e. Army Commander), LGen C.H. Belzile was the reviewing officer at the parade that officially opened the ADAS in Chatam and put the unit under the Command of LCol H.P. Mundell and CWO Francis C.D.<sup>4</sup>

By then, the majority of 119 AD Bty had been on the ground since the first week of August when they were met by the CO Maj J.G.J.C. Barabé and Master Warrant Officer

<sup>4</sup> The Canadian Gunner 1985, Air Defence Artillery School p.49-50

Croucher D.R. as the Battery Sergeant Major (BSM). By design 119 AD Bty was co-located with the ADAS in order to benefit from a variety of training opportunities and exercises. However, although 119 AD Bty was an independent unit, it was subject to frequent tasking to support ADAS courses, similar to W Bty in Gagetown that provided support to the RCAS.



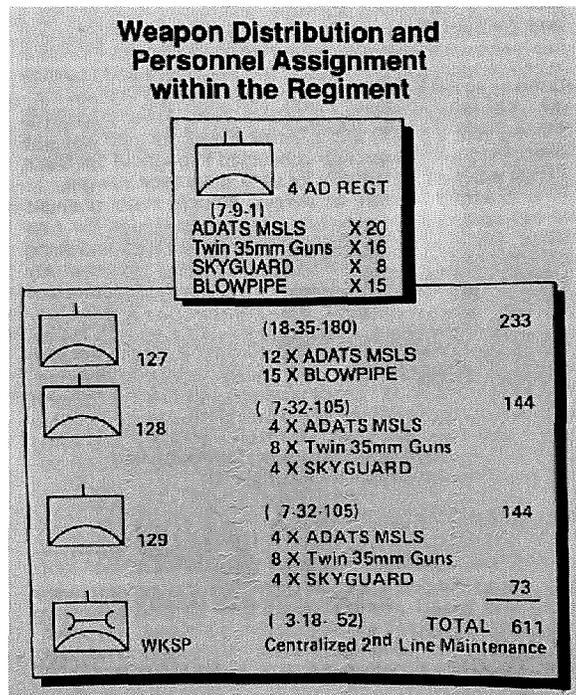
*11 September 1985, LGen CH Belzile, Commander Mobile Command inspects members of the Air Defence Artillery School, accompanied by Capt KD Hynes IG(AD)*

In 1986, the Canadian Forces officially announced the procurement of 36 x Air Defence Anti Tank System (ADATS), 10 x Skyguard Fire Control radars and 20 x GDF-005 twin 35mm guns with delivery beginning in 1988. The weapon distribution plan called for 119 and 127 AD Batteries to have 12 x ADATS each, and for each airfield battery (128 and 129 AD Batteries) to be equipped with 4 x ADATS, 4 x Skyguards and 8 x Twin 35mm guns. The remainder of the systems were used at the ADAS and as war stocks. In November, the sod was broken at the Oerlikon Aerospace plant in Saint-Jean Sur-Richelieu where the Swiss designed ADATS would be manufactured for use by the Canadian Armed Forces against the air threat faced in the Central European theatre. The Skyguard and GDF-005 would be produced in Switzerland. With this purchase, 4 AD Regt and 119 AD Bty put Canada at the leading edge of air defence technology with organizations that had capabilities unmatched by any of the other NATO nations. To sustain this new capability, the CF gave all gunners with an air defence specialty their own separate and distinct 022 Military Occupation Code (MOC) Artilleryman Air Defence.

## 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA (4 AD Regt) (1987-1993)

On 27 November 1987, earlier than had been anticipated in the LLAD integration plan, the Honorable Perrin Beatty, Minister of National Defence signed the Ministerial Organization Order (MOO) that embodied 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment (4 AD Regt), Royal Canadian Artillery (RCA) as a unit in the Regular Force. This marked the first time in 20 years that a regiment had been added to The Royal Regiment authorized for formation, the last being 5 RALC of BFC Valcartier, Quebec.

This MOO had the immediate effect of disbanding 128 Airfield Air Defence (AAD) Battery at CFB Baden-Soellingen and 129 AAD Bty at CFB Lahr as independent units and re-naming 128 and 129 Air Defence (AD) Batteries and re-assigning them as sub-units of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment (4 AD Regt). Both Commanding Officers (CO) of 128 and 129 AAD Bty, Major RC Stowell in Baden and Captain JM Duhamel in Lahr, were now Battery Commanders (BC). With the Regimental Headquarter (RHQ) established in Lahr, the roster of sub-units would be completed with 127 AD Battery and 4 AD Regt Workshop in the summer of 1988. 4 AD Regt had been established with a total of 611 all ranks, 20 x ADATS, 16 x Twin 35mm Guns, 8 x Skyguard and 15 x BLOWPIPE launchers.<sup>5</sup>



*4 AD Regt, RCA establishment and weapon distribution*

<sup>5</sup> The Canadian Gunner 1987, 4 Air Defence Regiment, p.47-50

Major RC Stowell had been posted to Europe in the summer of 1987 to take over command of 128 AAD Bty from Capt RR Poirier in anticipation for a promotion to LCol that was scheduled for 1988, when according to the LLAD Project timeline, he could then be appointed as the CO of 4 AD Regt. Major J.M. Vanstone had similarly been posted to CFB Lahr the same summer in anticipation of becoming the first 2IC of 4 AD Regt. However, since the MOO came into effect earlier than anticipated, Major J.M. Vanstone was immediately appointed as the acting Commanding Officer until Lieutenant-Colonel R.C. Stowell could be promoted a few months later. Therefore, to this day, the name of the first CO 4 AD Regt still remains up for debate.

Dept Id/Id Svc 3431

**MINISTERIAL ORGANIZATION  
ORDER 3/87**

**DÉCRET MINISTÉRIEL  
D'ORGANISATION 3/87**

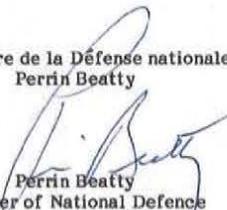
I, Perrin Beatty, Minister of National Defence, do hereby:

Je soussigné, Perrin Beatty, ministre de la Défense nationale, par la présente:

- a. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the National Defence Act, organize 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery as a unit of the Canadian Forces;
- b. pursuant to subsection 17(2) of the National Defence Act, direct that 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery be embodied in the Regular Force; and
- c. pursuant to article 2.08 of the Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Forces, allocate 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery to Canadian Forces Europe.

- a. conformément au paragraphe 17(1) de la Loi sur la défense nationale, organise le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment de défense anti-aérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne des Forces canadiennes;
- b. conformément au paragraphe 17(2) de la Loi sur la défense nationale, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment de défense anti-aérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne soit incorporé dans la Force régulière; et
- c. conformément à l'article 2.08 des Ordonnances et règlements royaux applicables aux Forces canadiennes, affecte le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment de défense anti-aérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne aux Forces canadiennes Europe.

le ministre de la Défense nationale  
Perrin Beatty

  
Perrin Beatty  
Minister of National Defence

Dated at Ottawa, Canada  
this 27 day of November  
A.D. 1987

Donnée à Ottawa (Canada)  
ce 27<sup>e</sup> jour de  
de l'an de grâce 1987

*Ministerial Organization Order 87003 signed on 27 November 1987 by the Honorable Perrin Beatty, Minister of National Defence, embodying 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA in the Regular Force*

The Commanding Officer of a newly created unit certainly had a very difficult task ahead of him. Until the new regimental buildings could be completed in 1989, his sub-units were spread over a distance of eighty-five kilometers, from CFB Baden-Soellingen to temporary satellite facilities for 127 AD Battery and 4 AD Regt Workshop in Ettenheim. The Regimental headquarters was located in the attic of the Headquarter Canadian Forces Europe at the Caserne in Lahr. This fact made even normal unit activities, such as a Regimental parade, difficult to organize.

Lieutenant-Colonel Stowell experienced hardships reminiscent of the war years. Although the creation of the unit was adequately funded, his sub-units were spread out, a shortage of manpower and the worn out "new" equipment were only a few of the problems he faced. The equipment that made up the CFFET of the Regiment, was taken from the excess of other units. Much of it, especially 5/4 ton trucks, MLVWs and five ton trucks was overdue for the scrapyard. The weapons too, left much to be desired. Single barrel 40mm Boffins provided what defence they could to the airfields with the support of blowpipe missiles. The protection of 4 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (4CMBG) from low level air attack was provided by the fifteen BLOWPIPE missile detachments of 1 RCHA's AD Troop that would soon be transferred to 127 AD Battery.

To add to these problems, in the time operations, the Regiment was to work for two different organizations. To defend the airfields at Baden and Lahr, 128 and 129 Air Defence Batteries would be grouped under the command of the 2IC to support 1 Canadian Air Division. Combined with 119 AD Battery, 127 AD Battery would defend the newly reformed 1 Canadian Division in land operations. However, in day-to-day peacetime operation, the Commander of Canadian Forces Europe would be the next step in the chain of command.

Certainly everyone saw the light at the end of the tunnel, as the Canadian air defence world was modernizing and expanding rapidly. 4 AD Regt really began to take shape in the summer 1988 with a flurry of postings, including the Regimental Sergeant Major (RSM), CWO J.N. Levesque.

On 30 June 1988, the Commander Canadian Forces Europe, MGen Sharpe witnessed the transfer 1 RCHA's Air Defence Troop to 4 AD Regt between LCol Moreside, CO 1 RCHA and LCol Stowell. The following day, the same troop became the nucleus of 127 AD Battery under the Command of Major G.J. McAlpine with MWO J.H. Desmeules as BSM. 4 AD Regt Workshop was officially created at the same ceremony under the command of Major T.J. Honour.

On 5 July 1988, the recently promoted Major R.R. Poirier, who had (again) assumed command of 128 AD Bty when LCol Stowell took command of 4 AD Regt, handed over command to Major S.B. Strachan.

7 July would mark the last regimental change of command parade of the year when the newly promoted Major J.M.Duhamel handed over command of 129 AD Bty to Major J.J.J. Pellan.

By October 1988, the Regimental strength had reached 330 personnel and growing to meet its authorized strength of 621 all ranks. The first Oerlikon GDF 005 twin 35mm gun had completed their acceptance checks and were being delivered to the Regiment.

On 19 October 1988, 4 AD Regt conducted the Consecration of Colors Parade by introducing and dedicating a new gun system into service of The Royal Regiment for the first time in twenty years.<sup>6</sup> The reviewing officer for the ceremony was MGen J.L. Sharpe, Commander CFE and the consecration ceremony was performed by LCol D Prowse and Maj A Stack as representatives of the chaplain general. Once the “Flag Gun”, the senior gun in the regiment had been brought into action, two members of 4 AD Workshop symbolically struck the Royal Cypher on the gun barrel, thereby officially designating it as the Regimental Colors. During the ceremony, the 35mm Flag Gun was flanked by the Skyguard MKI Fire Control Unit. It would only be two years later that Oerlikon would replace the Skyguard MKI with the upgraded Skyguard MKII and 4 AD Regt spared no time in conducting 35mm gun conversion training for its members.



*LCol D Prowse and Maj A Stack representing the Chaplain General consecrate 4 AD Regt's senior gun, the first 35mm gun in the unit, as Flag Gun and thereby designating it officially as the Regimental Colours.*

<sup>6</sup> The Canadian Gunner, 4th Air Defence Regiment, p.60-64

In January 1989, the officers conducted a seminar with visiting British and Swiss officers to Pool their expertise in airfield defence. This sparked some new and very innovative thinking. The seminar was followed by a quick trip to the Oerlikon plant in Zurich. The visit provided an opportunity for some hands-on exposure to the new Skyguard II Fire Control Units.

In February and May, the Regiment deployed under tent at the German-French range in Heuburg to complete its the two times 16 kilometres march, small arms and military skills competitions.

Upon return to garrison in May, the Colonel Commandant, Lieutenant-General W. A.B. Anderson visited the Regiment and inspected all sixteen Oerlikon guns and their detachments. This marked the first occasion that all of the guns were paraded with complete detachments.

Later, augmented by two troops from 128 and 129 AD Batteries, 127 AD Battery had the opportunity to flex its new muscles on Exercise (EX) WHIRLYGIG in the Hanover area of Northern Germany. The Battery operated as a 90 man independent Blowpipe Battery within the 1st Artillery Brigade, British Army on the Rhine. Only weeks after EX WHIRLYGIG, the troops were once again on the move to Nijmegen, Holland to march 160 kilometres in four days at the tune and tempo of Major McAlpine's harmonica.

The continued requirement for the firing of the Regiments prime air defence equipment lead to the development of the semi-annual exercise, BLAZING ARCHER. It was to be held every spring and fall at CFB Gagetown. Getting the detachments from Canadian Forces Europe to CFB Gagetown, New Brunswick to fire Blowpipe missiles and thousands of rounds of 35mm Oerlikon ammunition at live aircraft targets proved to be a challenge if not a headache for those involved in the Regimental Operations Office. Arranging for the rental of aircraft, a fleet of buses, a platoon of cooks, a dozen porta potties, the coordination of ranges and the shipping of ammunition across the Atlantic was not exactly a standard procedure. It was made all the more difficult as all arrangements had to cross three Commands and one national headquarters. Integrating the desires of 4 AD Regt, 119 AD Bty, and the Air Defence Artillery School into the requirement of the Canadian Air Defence Community certainly was no easy task. In all, 190 soldiers deployed via Nation Air on 13 November 1989 for CFB Chatham. At the crack of dawn the next day, the Camp IG, Captain Dan Bouchard, and his team of AIGs commenced the testing of the Regiment to prepare them for live firing. Unlike previous air defence live fire camps, this deployment included the practical tests for the first unit-run GDF-005 twin 35mm operator's course. As well, the detachments conducted laser tracking against the Air Defence Artillery Schools fifth scale targetry section. During the pre-fire tests, soldiers were tested on their aircraft recognition skills and BLOWPIPE six set finals using the BLOWPIPE MK III trainer. All progressed according to plan, and after a day of dry tracking, in

normal New Brunswick gales, the live fire practice began. On 16 October 1989, the Regiment's first BLOWPIPE missile went down range and the competition between the Regiment and 119 AD Battery was on. Over one hundred missiles and two days later, the results were conclusive: numerous direct hits were made and miss distances of less than one meter were common. Lieutenant- General Fox, the Commander FMC, was able to observe some very successful firings. This was the first time he had seen BLOWPIPE in action.

The next phase of Exercise BLAZING ARCHER was the GDF-005 twin-35mm gun live fire. A simultaneous acoustic calibration trial for the miss distance System GUN SLINGER was also conducted. Sergeant Bouchard was the only operator to score a direct hit on the piece of metal about the size of a one dollar coin at some 500 meters.

In all, five thousand plus rounds of 35mm ammunition went down range. With this went Boeing Vindicator targets and a number of the Air Defence School's fifth scale aircraft. Ending the firing camp with a number of firsts, 4th Air Defence Regiment bid adieu to the Miramichi on the eve of 28 October 1989 and boarded a special Service Flight back to CFB Lahr. As the 707 thundered down the runway, the Regiment knew that it had proven the effectiveness of its newly acquired systems. It was now time for the detachments to become even more proficient in the skills required to operate them.

1990 began with the unit conducting its first Regimental school. The first Driver Track Course and Basic Communicator's Course were successfully completed by early February. Simultaneously, the first in theatre Twin-35mm Oerlikon Gun Operators Course was conducted. Confirmation firing for the candidates took place at BLAZING ARCHER 9001 in Gagetown, NB, as no ranges were available in Germany.

Upon completion of the individual training cycle, the batteries and workshop spent the month of February practicing section level drills in preparation for the first Regimental exercise. The exercise was to be held at the Belgium Camp, Vogelsang. Built along a river and the side of a steep mountain, the camp has extensive facilities, including a dummy grenade range, an M72 range, a fighting in built up areas (FIBUA) range with Pop up targets, a Molotov Cocktail range, an obstacle course and a trim dish physical endurance course that runs up one side of a steep hill and down the other. A two by sixteen kilometre forced march and a military tabloid not only ensured that the Regiment completed the annual qualification, but also tested members in aircraft and armoured fighting vehicle recognition, first aid and the detection of vehicle defects. Vogelsang also offered a Battle Indoctrination range where the soldiers crawled for one hundred meters as 7.62mm machine guns fired live ammunition over their heads.

In late February, the Regimental officers conducted a study week at the Royal School of Artillery in Larkhill, England. The officers received briefings on Javelin (an updated version of the BLOWPIPE), tracked and towed Rapier missile systems, communication and coordination at corps level (based on the structure used by the British Arne on the Rhine), and the newly developed hyper-velocity missile. Cultural tours included

visits to Portsmouth, home of the HMS Victory, HMS Warrior, and the Mary Rose, Henry Tudor's 15th century Ship-of-the-Line now in a preservative dry dock. Naturally, tours of numerous pubs and the sights and delights of the town of Salisbury were also sampled by a few of the more intrepid subalterns. Compared to the pubs, the regimental junior officers were disappointed by Stonehenge that they described as nothing more than a few large rocks stuck in the middle of a sheep pasture.

The Regiment commenced its first STEYR Heavy Logistical Vehicle Wheeled (HLVW) Driver Conversion course on 14 May 1990. These vehicles were acquired for use as prime movers for the Skyguard II and the Oerlikon guns. By the end of the year, the Regiment had qualified over eighty personnel as drivers for this latest addition to the AD equipment family.

April 17th saw Major B.C. Hawkins take Command of 128 AD Battery from Major S.B. Strachan. Shortly after the parade and reception, the Battery was stood down for the remainder of the afternoon. It is within that time period that two CF-18 Hornets collided midair near Karlsruhe, a City some forty kilometers north of CFB Baden-Soellingen. Major Hawkins had only been in his new position for a few hours when he had to respond to the crash alarm. Despite all adversity, 128 AD Battery was among the first units to react and was ready to deploy the required ground camp and hospital assistance team within hours. All personnel involved were justifiably proud of their reaction.

The Regiment spent the latter half of May practicing drill in preparation for a heavy timetable of Change-of-Command parades and the June Artillery Week which was scheduled around the Artillery Birthday on 26 May.

In order to bid adieu to those members of the Regiment repatriating to Canada during the summer a Regimental Rotation Ball was held at the Sternenberghalle, Friesenheim/Oberweir on 26 May 1990. It was a very impressive event and 600 all ranks enjoyed a dinner and dance.

At a special ceremony held at CFB Baden-Soellingen on 29 May 1990, the LLAD Project handed over to 4 AD Regt the first of its new specially designed buildings. The Commanding Officer of the Regiment, Lieutenant Colonel R.C. Stowell was the parade commander of five fifty Man guards of honor with 127 AD Battery, 129 AD Battery, 4 AD Regt Workshop each providing one, and 128 AD Battery providing two. The reviewing officer was Brigadier-General J.E.J. Boyle, Commander 1st Canadian Air Division. After the parade, the cutting of a large ribbon signified the opening of the building. An all ranks reception for guests and families followed and the new building was opened to public view.



*Specially designed building for 128 AD Bty in CFB Baden-Soellingen handed over to 4 AD Regt by the Low Level Air Defence Project on 29 May 1990.*

Parade practices continued until the evening of 8 June 1990 when 127 AD Battery held its annual rotation ball at the Festhalle in Reichenbach. The occasion allowed the Battery to present "127 AD Battery Service Certificates" to all rotating members and to say goodbye to the Battery Commander, Major J.G. McAlpine as well as the Battery Sergeant-Major, MWO J.H.R. Desmeules.

The week of 11-15 June 1990 was christened Canadian Forces Europe Artillery week. The festivities began with an officer/senior NCO happy hour under a huge fest tent in the lines of 1RCHA. For the evening of the 12th, the fest tent was used for the officers' Mixed Special Guest Night, with the Colonel Commandant, Lieutenant-General W.A.B. Anderson, OBE, CB and D Arty, Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD in attendance. The evening of the 14th was a particularly memorable occasion as the Regiment formed up with 1RCHA to perform a spectacular Sunset Ceremony. More than 600 gunners were on parade under command of the Director. The parade included a march past, a silent drill portion where all drill movements were completed to the beat of the drums, and a roll past of the guns of 1RCHA and the guns and missiles of 4th Air Defence Regiment. This was followed by a gallop past whereby a GDF-005 twin 35mm Gun was brought into action and fired two volleys of breakup ammunition. The formed guards returned to the parade

square for a feu-de-joie, and the lowering of the flag. The Royal Canadian Artillery Band, the 1RCHA Pipes and Drums and the CFE Pipes and Drums combined as a massed band. After the parade the fest tent was utilized for an all ranks reception. The parade was well attended by local German dignitaries and members of the Canadian Community.

The week continued with an even more memorable occasion on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June. The Regiment formed up in the new LLAD Air Defence Park in Lahr and proceeded to take possession of the new buildings for 127 AD Battery, 129 AD Battery and 4 AD Regt Workshop. The parade commander was Lieutenant-Colonel R.C. Stowell, while the reviewing officer was Major General B.L.M. Smith, who had just been appointed Commander, Canadian Forces Europe. The Colonel Commandant, D Arty, Base Commander Lahr and CO 1RCHA, were only a few of the many dignitaries in attendance.



*In CFB Lahr, specially designed building for 127 AD Bty (background), 4 AD Workshop (middle), and 129 AD Bty (foreground) were handed over to 4 AD Regt by the Low Level Air Defence Project on 15 June 1990.*

A very interesting and humorous exchange occurred after the Commander CFE had made a statement in his parade address to the effect that he considered 4th Air Defence Regiment

to be “his” Regiment. When the Colonel Commandant stood for his address he pleasantly stated that *he* was very pleased that the Commander CFE felt very strongly about the Regiment, but, as Colonel Commandant, he considered 4th Air Defence Regiment to be his Regiment. It was later revealed that Major General B.L. Smith was an Officer Cadet at the Royal Military college when the Colonel Commandant was the Commandant of the College. After the parade, an all ranks reception was held in the new 127 AD Battery building and guided tours of the whole park were conducted.

On the evening of the 15th, the Senior NCOs of 1RCHA and those of the Regiment hosted the Colonel Commandant at a mixed function held under the fest tent. This was the final event of an extremely busy week. All members of the Regiment enjoyed two days of short leave that was given in appreciation for the hard work and extra effort that had ensured the success of the Artillery Week. All in all, it was a very emotional event.

The end of the major festivities allowed the Regiment the opportunity to conduct some very exciting adventure training. On 18 June 1990, twenty gunners from 128 AD Battery, under the direction of Lieutenant D. MacDonald, embarked on a five day basic mountaineering and white water rafting course held at the American Forces Recreation Centre at Berchtesgaden, Bavaria. Simultaneously, fifty gunners from 128 AD Battery, under the direction of Lieutenant J. Lebel, conducted a five day bicycle trip along the Normandy Coast. Each day, more than ninety kilometers were covered. Although the cycling was tiring, in true gunner fashion, they managed to find the energy to enjoy the nightlife in the various towns that were located around the campsites.

The officer's held a barbecue at the Black Forest Officers' Mess on the evening of 21 June 1990 to say good-bye to all officers and wives who were departing for Canada. Some extremely funny monologues preceded the actual muggings out. Additionally, Lieutenant-Colonel R.C. Stowell was presented with a water colored entitled "The Last Round", depicting a Boffin Crew in action with the Schutterlindenberg in the background. This truly special gift painted by Lieutenant-Colonel H.P. Mundell was presented by the officers as their expression of thanks for what Lieutenant-Colonel Stowell had accomplished during the formation of the Regiment.

On 3 July 1990, 127 AD Battery formed up in the Air Defence Park to witness Major J.G. McAlpine passing over command of the battery Major C.G. Simonds who had recently arrived from Chatham where he had been the Chief Standards Officer at the Air Defence Artillery School. Major McAlpine was posted to the Project Management Office, LLAD, NDHQ Ottawa. Simultaneously Captain J.G.S. Boissonneault became the new BK, replacing Captain D.H. Summerhays who took over the duties of the Regimental Operations Officer. MWO J.H.R. Desmeules was replaced by MWO A.A. Critchley, as BSM.

The Regiment formed up in the Air Defence Park on 5 July 1990 for yet another parade where Major-General B.L.M. Smith, Commander CFE oversaw the first Regimental Change-of-Command parade between Lieutenant-Colonel Stowell and Lieutenant-Colonel

J.G.J.C. Barabé. On the same parade, CWO J.N. Levesque relinquished his RSM position to CWO J.G. Tremblay, the former SMIG at the Air Defence Artillery School .

The following day, the new CO, Lieutenant Colonel J.G.J.C. Barabé officiated 4 AD Regt Workshop's first Change-of-Command parade when Major J.R. Dubé replaced Major T.J. Honour as Officer Commanding (OC).

From 16 to 20 July 127 AD Battery conducted adventure training. In reflection of ongoing courses, both in Canada and in theatre, only one large group of gunners were able to accompany Captain M. Godefroy and Lieutenant N. Grout. This training consisted of three days of basic mountaineering followed by two days of white water rafting on mountain rivers at the American forces Recreation Center in Garmisch-Partenkirchen. All members returned in fine form ready to begin preparations for FALLEX 1990.<sup>1</sup>

Lieutenant Colonel J.G.J.C Barabé's final Change-of-Command parade for 1990 was held on 19 July when Major J.M. Duhamel replaced Major J.J.J. Pellan as Battery Commander of 129 AD Battery. Interestingly, it was not only Major Duhamel's second time commanding 129 AD Bty, but two years prior, he had personally handed over command of the same battery to Major Pellan. This unique and peculiar circumstance was created because Capt Duhamel was the CO of 129 AAD Bty when his independent unit was integrated as a sub-unit of 4 AD Regt in 1987. Capt Duhamel was subsequently promoted to Major and as the BC of 129 AD Bty, handed over command to Major Pellan in 1988. Now in 1990, he took command of the same battery but with an establishment that had grown from 30 to 124 personnel. The battery had already taken possession of eight Twin 35mm Oerlikon guns and four Skyguard II Fire Control Units. The battery's four ADATS had not yet been delivered. Under the strict choreography of the Battery Sergeant Major, MWO J.R. Payette, the battery's change-of-command parade differed from previous parades in that it was held in the field, in full fighting order, near one of the Boffin emplacements. Simultaneously Captain J.C.W. Cliche became the new BK, replacing J.J.L. Pinsonneault who took over the duties of the Regimental Training Officer in RHQ.

127 AD Battery spent the month of August preparing for FALLEX 1990, while 128 and 129 AD Batteries trained detachments on the GDF-005 Twin-35mm Gun/Skyguard system. Of note, was the occasion of the first Regimental SNOWBALL – a 24/7 emergency alert system designed to quickly bring soldiers back to unit lines in order to allow units to deploy to pre-determined war positions within two hours of the alert being called. The "SNOWBALL" was called by the CO on 14 August 1990 and the clock started on the minimum mandated 70 percent of the Regiment that had to report to work, ready to deploy. Despite the small problems experienced in reaching everyone in a timely fashion, the 70 percent mark was obtained well before the two hour deadline. Having the unit together with all its equipment turned out to be an ideal occasion for the CO and RSM to visit and inspect the subunits to determine their operation posture. The inspection was quick, but it served its purpose. This marked the beginning of a long series of recalls that were designed to increase the unity, cohesiveness and state of readiness, and frame the identity of the 4th Regiment.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of September 1990, Headquarters and Services Battery (HQ & Svcs Bty) was stood up in order to facilitate the growing logistical and maintenance requirements of the regiment, and the responsibility for its command was given the Regimental Operations Officer, Major D.H. Summerhays.

The Regiment formed up in the Air Defence Park in Lahr on 10 September 1990 for the first Commanding Officer's parade under the new CO. He inspected all ranks and took the opportunity to address the formed unit. Immediately after the parade, a series of briefings was presented to the soldiers of the Regiment that were gathered in the Base theatre to inform them of new Canadian Forces policies regarding leave, drugs, alcohol, as well as the variety of social services available to the newly posted members. These briefings were tailored to assist the members and their families to adjust to their new environment. The CO and the RSM took advantage of this opportunity to orient the members of the Regiment as to some of the directions they intended to take regarding the unit operational readiness and other unit matters. It is at this time that LCol Barabé announced that the unit would be going for a SCUBA Diving adventure training and expedition in the spring of 1992.

The sizeable growth of the Regiment resulted in its recognition as a major "army" unit within CFE. It is as such that it requested to participate, for the first time as a major unit, in the 4 CMBG Sports Day, held on 11-12 September 1990. While not likely to be medal contenders in the upcoming 1992 Olympics in Barcelona, the Regiment enjoyed the two days of participation. A great deal of effort ensured that all members of the Regiment were able to compete in at least one event. The determination, effort and sportsmanship displayed by the gunners was truly a credit to all participants. Of particular note was the fact that the sizeable growth of the Regiment had resulted in its recognition as a major unit within CFE. The ice was broken; following this first attempt, the stated aim was to clearly beat 1 RCHA at their own game in the 1991 event. The Sports Day results left the Regiment keen and eager to intensify its training.

FALLEX 90 began on 22 September with 127 AD Battery, elements of 4 AD Regt Workshop and the nucleus of the new Regimental Headquarters and Services Battery deploying to Hohenfels, Bavaria. For the first time, the unit was employed in a divisional level exercise which saw the employment of its divisional air defence cell in embryo form.

While 127 AD Battery was roaming the hills and valleys of Bavaria on FALLEX, 128 and 129 AD Batteries deployed to Camp Heuberg from 26 September to 5 October 1990 to qualify their personnel in the shoot-to-live program on the C-7, to familiarize themselves with the C-9 and to conduct general field craft refresher training.

After an intensive period of individual training, 128 and 129 AD Batteries looked forward to returning to their 35mm guns, and Skyguards as events unfolding thousands of miles away, provided them with the impetus. The Persian Gulf Crisis that began on 2 August 1990 with Iraq's invasion of Kuwait directly affected the operations of the Regiment in September and

October. The monthly exercises STARFIGHTER 5 and 6 were cancelled as a result of CF support to Operation SCIMITAR. Then, EX BLAZING ARCHER 9002 was also cancelled in response to ammunition restrictions imposed to assure supplies for Canadian troops deployed in the Middle East. 119 AD Battery, in Chatham, sent the first gunners into operations as close protection air defence for the Canadian Naval Task Force sent to the Persian Gulf.

In the meantime, the Regimental Chain of Command was busy staffing contingency plans to determine the requirement for air defence to protect Canadian CF-18's operating from an airfield in Qatar. The soldiers spent their time upgrading their skills in anticipation of a potential deployment. As soldiers beavered away, the increased training level led some gunners to correctly guess that the Regiment would soon need to conduct a recce. Due to political squabbling in Canada over the number and types of troops deployed in support of the war, a "low profile" recce of the Qatar airfield was authorized. With 8 hours' notice to prepare, BC 129 AD Bty, Major Duhamel and his BSM, MWO Payette jumped on a CF re-supply plane heading to Qatar to conduct a 48 hour recce. The recce was required to confirm or deny the need for 4 AD Regt to deploy. Upon their return, all efforts ceased when the resulting threat assessment negated the need for the Regiment's involvement. But in that timeframe much had been accomplished and a stronger Regimental spirit had been achieved. The soldiers began to identify with the Regiment. An important and long lasting step had been taken, much to the satisfaction of the CO and the RSM.

## **The End of the COLD WAR (1990)**

In the month of November, following other NATO countries who had signaled their intent to take advantage of the "peace dividend" from a crumbling Soviet Union, Canada announced major personnel cuts to CFE for the 1991 Annual Posting Season (APS). The Regiment was directed to reduce its establishment by 199 positions. This was a psychological blow to a unit that had just reached its maximum-permitted manning level. It was a unique situation; the Regiment was still consolidating while simultaneously having to implement cutbacks. As it turned out, the brunt of the cuts were absorbed by 127 AD Battery since the regiment had not yet received any of its 20 x ADATS allocation; less severe reductions initially occurred in 128 and 129 AD Batteries and 4 AD Regt Workshop.

On a positive note, the Regimental hockey team- the 4th Air Defence Regiment Base Lahr Flyers began its first year of competition in the CFE Hockey League (CFEHL). The team was composed of members of the Regiment and interested players who worked on the base but who did not benefit from association with a specific unit. The team played very well, and by the end of December, was ranked fourth in the league of eight teams. By the time the finals rolled around, the Regimental team had beaten the 1 RCHA Gunners in a challenging semi-final series. Unfortunately, In the finals, the R22eR emerged victorious after five challenging games.

The news of the impending cuts sounded bleak, but did not affect the spirit of competition within the Regiment as it gathered at 128 AD Battery for the annual St. Barbara's

Day Sports Competition on 4 December. The winners of the previous year, 127 AD Battery, were determined to win for a second year, but the fruits of victory were earned by the host of the games, 128 AD Battery.

During the first week of December the Regiment hosted the 42 (AD) Gunnery Staff Course from the Royal School of Artillery in Larkhill, England. The former BK of 128 AD Battery, Captain Ross Robinson, who had departed in January 1990 to attend this course, was found to have survived a year's worth of strong English tea; he had also acquired a fancy for tweed suits.

The Gunner's annual Christmas dinner was held on 6 December 1990 at the Centennial Club, CFB Lahr. Lieutenant-Colonel Barabé took the opportunity to thank the Regiment for six months of hard work in the face of many changes. Acting Commanding Officer for the Day, Gunner Lance Coleman, decreed that the next day was to be a day of rest for the Regiment, and thus became a very popular Commanding Officer (for a day).

The tradition of an annual hockey game between the officers and Senior NCOs began on 12 December 1990. While the Regiment watched, heckled and laughed, the Senior NCOs slid, tripped and fell to a 7-3 victory over the equally stumbling officers. To this date, WO Marner's ability, or lack thereof as goalie goes unrivalled. It seemed that the cheerleading squad made of the more cheerful and audacious young officers dressed in original outfits was not enough to cheer the officers to Victory. Fun was the aim, and certainly the game was enjoyed by all.

The final event for the year was the Regimental children's Christmas party. This event included Master Bombardier J.R.P. Gosselin in the role of Santa Claus, Mrs. Anja Liddy (the Adjutant's wife) as the "Fée des Étoiles" who led all the children to Santa's knee for a photograph, as well as assorted single officers of the Regiment dressed as clowns to amuse the children. This event was well attended by the Regimental family with almost 200 people in attendance. It was a wonderful way to end the year.

1991 began with the unit's first Regimental school which was conducted from January to March. The school was in effect a temporary sub-unit of the Regiment with the 2IC acting as the Commandant and the Training Officer as the Chief Instructor. It included two serials of 35mm Gun Operator courses, two serials of a Basic Communicator course, a Light Track (M11 3/M548) course, a Heavy Logistic Vehicle Wheeled (HLVW) operator course and a HLVW Maintenance course. These courses were all run simultaneously using equipment and instructors drawn from all sub-units. Despite careful planning, the school ran into a serious roadblock on 15 January. This was the day the Coalition Forces commenced Operation DESERT STORM in the Persian Gulf. Operation FRICTION represented the Canadian contribution to the war. It was to have a serious impact on the lives of all personnel in Canadian Forces Europe. Due to the high degree of terrorist threat, most units in CFE were tasked to provide increased physical security to all Canadian Forces facilities in Germany. At the start of Operation FRICTION, the Regimental

school was downsized and extended over a longer period of time so that Regimental personnel could carry out their various security tasks.

As part of Operation FRICTION, personnel from 127 and 129 Btys were tasked with manning six observation posts along the east half of the CFB Lahr perimeter and for the provision of security patrols. It became a common sight to see their foot patrols and their roofless 1/4 ton Iltis2 moving along the wire during that cold and wet period. The 127 AD Bty building became a barracks and rest area as personnel rotated through on their shifts. 4 AD Regt Wksp was tasked with the security of Forward Mobile Support Unit facilities in Reigel, Ettenheim and Kubach. Due to the labor intensive security details, their Wksp productivity dropped considerably but through their efforts and hard work their technicians still managed to perform a limited amount of 2nd Line maintenance. Of special note is the deployment of "L" Troop from 128 AD Bty to the Canadian Supply Depot at Zimmern, near the town of Rottweil on the east side of the Black Forest, approximately 80 kilometers from Lahr. Captain J. Lebel and his men deployed with support elements from the Regiment to carry out vital point security. The unseasonably cold weather made life particularly hard for the soldiers in Zimmern as it is at a significantly higher altitude than the Rhine Valley. The men of "L" Troop provided a sixteen man, security detail twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week; they learned just how difficult it can be to fill five thousand sandbags with earth that is frozen solid. All of the Regimental security tasking's were controlled from the Regimental Command Post which operated on a 24/7 basis out of the Alternate Wing Operations Centre in CFB Lahr. Although these tasking's disrupted the training plan, not to mention everybody's personal lives, the technical security, practical leadership experience and esprit de corps gained by all ranks of the Regiment easily outweighed these interruptions to our normal daily routine.

The end of the Gulf War on March 20 1991 allowed the regiment to return to a lower level of physical security and to its normal fast and hectic pace. Due to 4 Fighter Wing's extensive involvement in Operation FRICTION, the National Tactical Evaluation of CFB Baden was cancelled for the-spring of 1991. This meant that the Regimental assets allocated to the low level air defence of the Wing could drop the pre-evaluation work ups and devote their time to the original Regimental training plan.

Despite all that was going on the members of the Regiment found time to raise funds for the Gregg Collection. This collection is an array of restored vintage military vehicles held at the Home Station, CFB Shilo. By the end of February, through a successful raffle, personal contributions, and the proceeds from an Officer versus Sr NCO Hockey game, the Regiment managed to raise over \$ 7700 for the worthwhile fund. Some of the more odd means of raising funds by the officers included on the spot auctions of people's personal belongings (with or without consent of the owner) and a slave-for-a-night sale in which the CO switched roles and became the humble servant of the Adjutant.

On 21 and 22 March the Officers of the Regiment conducted a two day battle study tour of the WW I Battle of Verdun that was fought from 21 February to 18 December 1916. The

entire tour was researched and organized by Major B.C. Hawkins and Captain "Buzz" Quesnelle. Their efforts were well worth it and all of the attendees left with a deep impression of that bloody battle.

The very first Mechanical Technical Inspection (MTI) for the Regiment was conducted by 4 AD Regt Wksp at the end of March. The aim of the MTI was to prepare the Regiment for the up-coming and more formal and rigorous ATI (Annual Technical Inspection) which would be conducted by the staff of CFE Headquarter (CFEHQ). The MTI was a resounding success, one that was attributed directly to the efforts and professionalism of all the soldiers of 4 AD Regt Wksp. The report produced by the 2IC 4 AD Regt Wksp, Captain Paisley and his teams was of such quality and the Regiment had been so honest in recognizing their shortfalls that 4th Air Defence Regiment was dispensed from the ATI all together. This report was not only a good assessment tool for the level of equipment serviceability in the unit, but it provided the ideal maintenance workup required to prepare for the upcoming inspection by Major General B.L.M. Smith, Commander CFE.

In April, this success led the Regiment into the G.O.C.'s formal inspection, which was the culmination of several weeks of preparations. As 4th Air Defence Regiment falls under the peacetime command of Commander CFE, it was a great opportunity for the Commander to spend an entire day inspecting the soldiers and equipment of the Regiment. MGen Smith had the opportunity to talk to many soldiers and learn more about their equipment and skills. This occasion marked the first time that all the sub-units were formed up with all of their wartime equipment in one place. 620 soldiers were lined up in sharp battle order for the formal inspection by Comd CFE. The scene was breathtaking and a number of people (the CO included) were known to have a few chills running down their spine at the sight of it all. The hard work and detailed planning on the part of all ranks paid off handsomely. This G.O.C.'s inspection was, without a doubt a resounding success in both the eyes of Commander CFE and the members of the Regiment. On that day, all could feel that the unit had grown into a strong and united Regiment with a recognizable sense of identity; a great feeling indeed.



*April 1991 - Aerial view of 4 AD Regt lined up at the South Marguerite in CFB Lahr for inspection by Commander CFE, MGen Smith*



*April 1991, members of 4 AD Regt standing in front of their vehicles with their personal weapons and equipment ready for Commander CFE, MGen Smith's inspection*

On 7 April, following all this intensive work, everyone's attention was redirected towards their families with a very successful Regimental family day. The event began with the spouses dressing in full fighting order; they spent the rest of the morning learning about the various jobs of their respective husbands and of the equipment found in the Regiment. This process included lectures on aircraft recognition, the BLOWPIPE trainer, small arms firing (with blank cartridges to ensure the safety of range staff), and finished off with APC rides where a mud bath was the order of the day. In the afternoon there were many displays and games set up for the children. In the end, the families of the Regiment had a lot of fun learning more about what their husbands and fathers did for a living.

Mid-April saw 172 members of the Regiment, the majority from 128 and 129 AD Bty, headed to Canada to attend the semi-annual air defence firing camp, exercise BLAZING ARCHER 9101. It was by far, the most ambitious exercise the Regiment had undertaken. The Regiment shipped two guns by sea and for a two week period at CFB Gagetown, the Regiment conducted 35mm gun/Skyguard live firing, a small arms qualification camp, the FMC Combat Efficiency Test (CET) and electronic warfare training using Challenger jets of 414 Sqn. This exercise marked the first time that the guns of 4th Air Defence Regiment were used for live firing. In the past, only 35mm guns from the Air Defence Artillery School were used in firing camps due to their close proximity to the CFB Gagetown ranges. After the exercise, the Regiment took back with them to CFE two guns from the ADAS that had already been retrofitted at the Oerlikon workshops. The plan was that by carrying out this gun rotation procedure at every firing camp, all the 35mm guns of the Regiment would eventually be fired and the barrel wear would be spread out evenly amongst all the guns in the CF inventory. As a result of the lessons learned, directives issued and experienced gained on previous firing camps, the planning and preparation put into BLAZING ARCHER 9101 was the most significant factor in making the camp an unqualified success. As a finale, a lobster banquet was held after all the firing was completed thereby giving everybody a well-deserved break.

As the Regiment was returning to Germany, 127 AD Battery was on its way to the Valdehone training area in France. Ex ZEALOUS YEOMAN was to familiarize members of the bty in the use of their personal weapons and practice basic infantry skills with an emphasis on leadership at the MBdr level. Highlights included off road APC driving by day and 'night and live fire section attacks. The exercise was a success and provided excellent background training for FALLEX 91 which was scheduled later in the year.

The 6th of May was the long anticipated arrival of the first ADATS (Air Defence Anti Tank System) at the Regiment. ADATS CFR 8984963 had many curious visitors and underwent a series of acceptance tests performed by 4 AD Regt Wksp. On 11 July, the first ADATS was turned over to 128 AD Battery in CFB Baden; within the span of one week, the missile troop carried out two demonstrations for VIPs.

It was also during May that the very first serial of the ADATS Operator and Detachment Commander course commenced at CFB Chatham. 4th Air Defence Regiment

provided four complete detachments for the long awaited course, which climaxed with Ex PERFECT KILL 9101, the first ADATS live firing in Canada. This range practice was held in CFB Suffield, Alberta and marked the first time that a unit had fired the ADATS missile. The success of the exercise proved the effectiveness of both the equipment and its operators.

The 15th of May marked a very important occasion for the members of the Regiment belonging to the Electrical Mechanical Engineering (EME) branch. It was on this day that, after a long absence, the EME horse insignia returned to the branch cap badge at a CFE rebadging ceremony. This rebadging was an important event for all those who remembered the old insignia and as the EME branch forms a significant component of the regiment, there was a noticeable rise in the morale throughout the unit lines.

On 24 May, the last 40mm Boffin gun was removed from the Lahr airfield. It would go into storage to join the six other guns that had been hastily mounted on the Canadian ships and sent to the Persian Gulf the previous fall. During the month of June, the last of the 44 Boffins in CFE would be removed from CFB Baden, a labor intensive undertaking which involved lifting the guns out of their bunkers, stripping them, cleaning them, re-greasing them and finally crating them for shipment. The only Boffin guns that were to remain in CFE were two that were mounted on pedestals to proudly stand at the gate to the Air Defence Artillery Park at CFB Lahr.

June was a busy period but in a less intense way. 1 and 2 June marked the second annual Canadian-German Friendship Weekend co-sponsored by 1 RCHA and 4 AD Regt Regt. Activities included a soccer game, band concerts, a volksmarch, various adult and children's games and a dance inside a giant fest tent set up for the occasion. All activities took place in and around the village of Ottenheim. And for the second year in a row 127, 128, and 129 AD Batteries conducted adventure training by rotating through the United States Armed Forces Recreation Centre in Garmisch-Partenkirchen. Members of 4 AD Regt Wksp and HQ & Svcs Bty joined in with the other batteries for this adventure in outdoor sports such as hiking, mountain climbing and white water rafting.

The period of June and July was marked by a Regimental sports day and several sub-unit change of command parades. Captain D.G. MacPherson assumed command of 127 AD Battery from Major C.G. Simonds who, in turn became double hatted as the BC of HQ & Svcs Battery and the Regimental Operations Officer. The outgoing BC of HQ & Services, Major D. Summerhays moved across the Lahr runway to 1 RCHA lines. Captain E.G. Paisley took over as the new OC of 4 AD Regt Wksp, replacing Major J.R. Dubé.

On 8 July Lieutenant General W.A.B. Anderson visited the Regiment for the last time in his capacity of Colonel Commandant. The effort put into this visit by all ranks of the Regiment paid off as seen by their good turnout, both on and off the parade square. On one occasion, the ownership of 4 AD Regt was again a source of humorous contention when during a parade, Major General B.L. Smith, Commander CFE, was heard to say he was proud of "his" Regiment.

Lieutenant General Anderson, being an old Air Defender, had to unfortunately correct him and stated that 4th Air Defence was his Regiment but only “on loan” to Major General Smith!

In July, 4th Air Defence Regiment provided four teams to march at the International Military Marches held in Nijmegen, Netherlands. Many good times and sore feet were experienced by all those who participated in this annual pilgrimage. This was followed by a new phenomenon in CFE: Block Leave! Due to the reduced threat of the Warsaw pact, the Regiment was allowed to assume a more relaxed posture and it was no longer required to maintain a high level of manning at all times.

August saw the Regiment gearing up for training again. 127 AD Battery, augmented by other sub-units of the Regiment left for FALLEX 91 on Ex ROCKET SABOT conducted in the Hohenfels training area in Bavaria. 128 AD Battery and 129 AD Battery began exercising in the local area in preparation for the 4 Fighter Wing STARFIGHTER Exercises.

Ex ROYAL ALLIANCE was a Corps level command post exercise in which members of 4th Air Defence Regiment provided the 1 Canadian Division Air Defence Coordination Centre (DADC). The CO, Ops 0, Bty CPO's and other elements of RHQ deployed for a ten day period to both main and alternate Div HQ's which were set up in an old brick factory near Regensburg, Bavaria. With some effort they all fell into a routine of ten hours on, ten hours off for the duration of the exercise. This occasion marked the first time that a full DADC was deployed in Europe by the Canadian Forces. The planning staff for the DADC had underestimated how much room the Air Defence cell required and the whole command post was very overcrowded. The Ops 0 even had to surrender his desk so that an air force grid computer could be installed. It offered an excellent opportunity for the Regimental officers to gain experience at both division and corps level operations. Just as important were the contacts that were made with our German counterparts and the proposals for officer professional advancement training exchanges in CFE and Bavaria.

In September, the Regiment also hosted the members of 42 Battery, 22 AD Regiment Royal Artillery for a week in CFB Baden. This exchange was possible largely through the efforts of Major M. Armstrong, who had left CFE to go on exchange with 22 Regiment a year earlier. Both this exchange and the Friendship Parade provided an excellent opportunity for all rank levels to exchange ideas and observations with the gunners of other nations. On 30 September, 4th Air Defence Regiment joined the 53e Regiment d'Artillerie of the Forces Françaises stationed in Vieux-Breisach, Germany at an Official Partnership Parade. The Regiment provided a 100 man guard for the parade where plaques were presented and a commemorative monument was unveiled; a formal partnership was born. After a large all ranks lunch banquet, demonstrations were given on the capabilities of the Canadian and French air defence weapon systems. 53 RA beat out 4th Air Defence Regiment in a friendly game of soccer and the officers learned the finer points of playing Boules. By the end of the day, much fun was had by all and many pieces of uniforms were traded off.



*CO 4 AD Regt, LCol Barabé and CO 53 RA, LCol Vogt salute their respective colors during the partnership ceremony held in Vieux-Briesach, Germany.*



*LCol Barabé, LCol Vogt and French Divisional Commander unveil the plaque commemorating the partnership between 53e RA and 4 AD Regt.*

The end of September saw the arrival of personnel from both the Low Level Air Defence Project and the Oerlikon-Contraves consortium, the producers of the 35mm Gun/Skyguard system. Members of 4 AD Regt Regiment spent two months in CFB Baden conducting a series of tests on both the 35 mm Gun/Skyguard and the gunners that operate the equipment. The aim of these Human Engineering and Reliability trials was to ensure that the equipment and training packages sold to the Canadian Forces by Oerlikon-Contraves met the original contract specifications. Over the testing period it became apparent that both the equipment and personnel easily met the requirement.

On 5 October the 4 AD Regt Wksp crew held a highly successful winter tune up/carwash to raise funds for both the Gregg Collection and the approaching 50th birthday of the EME branch. The CO's vintage Aries K-Car was the first to go through and much to his embarrassment, the technicians discovered that several of his lug-nuts were on backwards. Despite the threatening weather, the day cleared up and the approximately \$ 1750 were raised. Once the work was finished for the day, the members and families of the Wksp enjoyed a very pleasant barbecue. By the end of the 1991 fund raising year, 4th Air Defence Regiment was the second highest contributing regiment to the Gregg Collection within the RCA.

Throughout the autumn and winter period the STARFIGHTER exercises, which practiced airfield air defence, were conducted on a monthly basis with 4 Fighter Wing to prepare for the NATO Tactical Evaluation scheduled for March 1992. In October the Regiment sent a small group of BLOWPIPE missile operators on a much reduced exercise BLAZING ARCHER 9102. Because there was no 35mm Gun firing, the exercise was planned and conducted by 119 AD Battery. In October a detailed reconnaissance was carried out on the German air defence ranges at Todendorf, near Hamburg. This recce was conducted almost simultaneously to the one undertaken by LCol Barabé in the Hebrides (Scotland) northern ranges. The objective was to identify a facility that would allow the Regiment to fire its guns and missiles without undue constraints, and conduct maneuvers at the tactical (detachment) level. Included in this objective was the intent to conduct "firing competitions" with our partners, including 53 RA (Forces françaises – Vieux Breisach), 22 AD Regt and a German AD unit that the Regiment was in the process of initiating a formal partnership with. The firing camp was planned to take place in March 1992. This would have marked the first time the Regiment would have live fired its guns in the European theatre of operations. One of the very practical reason for conducting the firing in Germany was so that more of the Regiment's guns could be fired as opposed to sending only several back to Canada as in the previous Exercise BLAZING ARCHERs. In rotating guns through live firing, premature barrel wear could be avoided. Unfortunately, because of the evolving geo-political situation in Europe and the associated planned reduction to nil strength of the Regiment, the plan was never given a chance to materialize.

At the end of October 1991, many rumours were put to rest when the official announcement was made that the Canadian Forces FRP (Force Reduction Plan) would reduce the CF from 80,000 to 65,000 all ranks and disband CFE. With the imminent closures of CFB Baden

and Lahr scheduled for 1994 and 1995 respectively, and the reductions to both field and AD Artillery still undergoing amendments, the chain of command of the Regiment immediately began a series of staff checks reminiscent of the ones conducted in 1990 prior to the 199 positions cut from the Regiment during the 1991 active posting season. The plan entailed 127 AD Bty reducing from 15 to 10 Blowpipe detachments, 129 AD Bty disbanding in 1992, and 128 AD Bty would go to full strength with postings from the other batteries. The Regiment would have been commanded by a Major and 4 AD Regt Wksp would be reduced in size, providing First Line maintenance for 127 AD Bty and Second Line maintenance for the whole unit. The Regiment was to leave CFE in 1993. As the Regiment soon discovered, this plan would quickly have to change.

November saw another CO's exercise, Ex YANKEE ZEBRA in which 129 AD Battery deployed to an area east of the Black Forest on a short air defence exercise. In this endeavor, they were augmented by two sections of 35mm Guns from 128 AD Battery who helped provide low level air defence for an austere airfield (a section of Autobahn). This was closely followed by the last big exercise of the year, the Regimental small arms camp, Ex YULETIDE ZUCCHINI conducted at the German range facilities in Baumholder. This exercise achieved its aim of qualifying members on the Personal Weapons Test. The most memorable range at Baumholder was the grenade range which resembled a mud pit with a trench in the middle. When anyone missed the small trench, and many did, the grenadier and RSO received a hearty mud shower.

4th Air Defence Regiment was fortunate enough to send a platoon of soldiers on the French Commando course, held in Pont-St-Vincent France. This provided an excellent opportunity for some soldiers to train with and learn about the French army.

The year was finished off with that couple of hectic weeks prior to Christmas block leave that anyone accustomed to Regimental life is all too familiar with. There were St. Barbara's Day dining-in and a highly successful and enjoyable sports day in which 129 AD Battery took the cup. At the Men's Christmas Dinner, Gunner L.T. Coleman, again as the youngest Gunner and acting CO, improved on his performance of last year by giving all ranks of the Regiment two days off much to the surprise of the CO! The Children's Christmas party was a success due to the efforts of the Signals Officer, Captain J. Blythe and of course Santa, played by none other than Sergeant Macias. These, along with the other various functions left the members of the Regiment with a strong feeling of family unity and ready for a well-deserved break.

## 1992

The year 1992 opened up with some very sobering news for the members of the Regiment. On 8 January, the CO briefed the Regiment on the final version of the FRP which offered early retirement incentives for those who wished to volunteer for the program. In addition

to planned reductions to the 022 Air Defence Artillery trade, the FRP was going to affect all trades in the upcoming year. Everybody had to make a decision as to whether or not they wished to volunteer for the program, which could further complicate the 1992 posting plot.

On the 16th of January, the MBdr's of the Regiment had their very first regimental mess dinner conducted at CFB Baden. The official gathering was one of education conducted in recognition of the substantial leadership role played by the MBdr's in the unit. The aim of the evening was to initiate the MBdr's in the finer points of formal dining-in. The dress for this occasion was dress DEU's with bow ties and someone described the event as a "proliferation of penguins".

The following day the officers of the Regiment went on a professional development trip to the Sinsheim Auto-Technic Museum, near Heidelberg. The aim of the trip was to view the museum's impressive array of military equipment. The trip was a success and everyone left with a good picture on some of the past advances in military technology.

As the NATO Tactical Evaluation was fast approaching, the Regiment began to pick up the pace for its preparations. The January STARFIGHTER was quickly followed by two more exercises in February ending with STARFIGHTER 9202. By the end of February 128 AD Bty, with assistance from 129 AD Bty, was a well-tuned machine and ready for the NATO Tactical Evaluation. The ADATS was now fully integrated into the airfield defence and all SOP's had been perfected. The Regiment was shooting for nothing less than an "excellent" rating on the evaluation and based on their performance on STARFIGHTER 9202, it was well within reach.

January was to have seen the second Regimental School with courses such as 35mm Gun Operator, Basic Communicator, and various driver courses. However, due to the heavy training schedule for the Tactical Evaluation and the anticipated impact of the FRP, the school was reduced in scope to only one HLVW Operator course and several second language courses were conducted.

On 11 and 12 February 23 officers of the Bundeswehr II German Corps' air defence regiments visited the Regiment in CFB Baden. They flew in from Munich on a CH 53 Super Stallion and conducted a visit which was a direct result of contacts made during Exercise ROYAL ALLIANCE earlier in 1991. Presentations were made by members of both armies on their own concepts of air defence employment and deployment. The Germans showed a keen interest in the regiment's static and dynamic displays of the unit's air defence weapon systems. The interaction and learning about each other's SOP's and doctrine was very beneficial and when the Germans left, the officers of the Regiment were invited to come to Munich for a reciprocal exchange visit.

The month of February also saw the playoffs for the biggest annual sporting event in CFE: the CFEHL (Canadian Forces Europe Hockey League). The CFEHL was a competitive hockey league played between units stationed in West Germany. Some team

names were related to the name of the regiment it represented, such as The RCR “Royals” or Royal Canadian Horse Artillery “Gunnery.” Other teams were named for connections to a unit’s iconography, such as the Royal Canadian Dragoons “Springboks,” a reference to the Springbok gazelle featured on their regimental badge. Play-by-play commentaries of games were broadcasted over the Canadian Forces Network radio station. The championship title of the CFEHL was so coveted by Commanding Officers and RSMs in CFE, that they would go to great lengths to capture it. The fall merit boards in NDHQ was considered the equivalent of NHL draft, where COs and RSMs would trade players from units in Canada to boost their unit team in Germany.

For the 1991/92 season, most were expecting the championship to be competed between the usual CFE powerhouses; the R22eR (Van Doos), the RCR Royals and the 1 RCHA Gunnery. While the 4 AD Regt / Base Lahr Flyers had a good team, they were long-shot underdogs. After eliminating the 1 RCHA Gunnery in the semi-finals, the 4th Air Defence Regiment/CFB Lahr Flyers played the 3 RCR Royals in the finals. The five game series was very close. The Flyers came from behind to tie the series against the RCR. In the end, the Flyers earned a well-deserved victory. Due in large part to the efforts of their coach, the OC 4 AD Regt Wksp, Capt Ed Paisley, who was also awarded the Coach of the Year award, the 1991-92 hockey season would end up being not only being the last for CFE, but the best in memory. 4 AD Regt had much to celebrate.



At the end of February, the government took everybody by surprise by announcing the early closure of CFE. The original closure plans and posting plots were out the window as the chain of command scrambled to come up with a new timetable that would have the Regiment reduced to nil strength during the summer of 1992. Due to the suddenness of the announcement and the accelerated closing of the Regiment, the training calendar had to be amended. The NATO Tactical Evaluation and the firing camp at the German Todendorf ranges were cancelled, thereby freeing up most members of the Regiment to concentrate on preparing and packing all the equipment for return to Canada.

Soon after this word descended from higher HQ that CFE was reducing in strength more quickly than expected, and the plans for 4 AD Regt had changed from leaving a battery-sized element at CFB Baden, to reducing to nil strength by the upcoming summer. Although NPP was usually a secondary duty assigned to a junior officer, the Regiment did not have a lot of time to inventory, pack, and ship all of the Regiment's historical NPP back to the RCA Museum at CFB Shilo. The Commanding Officer, LCol Christian Barabé therefore tasked the BC 127 AD Bty, Capt Dave MacPherson with that mission. Capt MacPherson built an outstanding team and in a short period of time, every NPP artifact was documented and packed into a sea container for shipment. Capt MacPherson later recounted: *"Then one day, one of our amazing NCO's, MBdr Mike Durnfurd, who had been a key lead in the project, walked into my office with the CFEHL Championship Trophy, along with the question: What should we do with this? It was a great question, something this significant could not be lost to history. So Mike and I examined it, pencils in hand, and tallied up the number of times each unit had won The Cup. The Combat Engineers and the Signallers and such had the occasional win, but it was The RCR and The R22eR who were the two... with the RCHA (Artillery) just one win behind. So the fierce competition between the Infantry Regiments paid off for us... because when you added the 4 AD Regt win... the Artillery (Field and AD combined) had a tie. And, we all know where a tie goes... it goes to the one with possession of The Cup! So the answer was clear: "MBdr Durnfurd, lets slap an RCA NPP sticker and registration number on the bottom of this Cup... and pack it up for shipment." And that was the last time I saw The Cup, as it went into our sea container on the way to the RCA Museum in Shilo."*

On 9-10 March the Regiment conducted the CET (Combat Efficiency Test). It consisted of a 13 km march with a 24.5 kg load followed by a 100m Fireman's Carry. The day following the CET, the Regiment competed in the General Water's Competition. This fitness competition is carried out by all units of FMC (Force Mobile Command) and consisted of a 16 km march in fighting order, scaling a six foot wall, jumping over an eight foot ditch and finally a 100m Fireman's Carry. Due to extensive training prior to these activities, injuries were minimal and morale was high during the marches.

On April 3 all ranks of the Regiment gathered for a CO's parade in CFB Lahr with Commander CFE as the reviewing officer. This was the first time 4th Air Defence Regiment had

been on parade in quite some time and it was an excellent opportunity to present four CD's (Canadian Forces Decoration), one promotion and a CFE Commendation to MCp1 D.W. Giles for his quick and effective action at the scene of a gun accident in September 1991.

On 6 April the Chief of Defence Staff, General John de Chastelain was in CFE to brief all ranks on the reasons for the accelerated base closures. He also fielded any questions that people had on the latest round of force reductions to the Canadian Forces.

As the batteries were well in to the routine of accounting for, cleaning and turning their kit, the Regiment was still able to provide a small platoon of soldiers to participate in the 3 RCR small arms camp, conducted at Sennelager in Northern Germany. Everybody who went received excellent training which included firing the C6 and .50 Cal machine guns, firing the 60mm mortar and conducting a Jungle Lane shoot.

During the last week in April the Officers of the Regiment conducted a battlefield study tour of the assaults on Vimy Ridge and Dieppe. Each day of the tour, the Senior Subaltern prepared picnic lunches which were very popular. Each battery was tasked to conduct a small presentations about different aspects of the two battles on the actual ground. Wreaths were laid on behalf of 4th Air Defence Regiment at the Canadian cemeteries in Vimy and Dieppe in honor of the war dead. Other highlights of the trip included a mess dinner with Major General B.L. Smith as the Special Guest, the Senior Subaltern's much deserved promotion, and a rocky ride in a small fishing boat, in what turned out to be rough seas as explained by one of our New Foundlander, along the Dieppe beaches, where the Commander CFE almost fell overboard. The aim of the venture was to have a combatant's view of the Dieppe beaches as experienced by the Canadian soldiers in 1942. From all accounts, the objective was met, many holding to their stomach – some not so well.

On the 6th of May, the officers and NCO's of the Regiment assembled for a briefing on Operation GRANBY, the British contribution to the Persian Gulf War. This was given by WO D.G. Grant, who recently transferred from the Royal Artillery to the RCA. The briefing was outstanding and a real eye opener for all those that attended.

The following day was the 4th Air Defence Regiment Sports Tabloid Day. Of the 15 events, the APC pull and the Jerry can race were probably the most interesting. In attendance was a team from the regiment's partnership unit, 53 Regiment d'Artillerie who enjoyed themselves participating in the various tabloid activities. In the end, it was the team from HQ & Svcs -Bty that took the final trophy. That evening, the officers of 53 Regiment d'Artillerie hosted the officers of 4th Air Defence Regiment in the town of Breisach for an evening of a volleyball competition followed by dinner.

The following week the officers of the Regiment spent two days in Munich to visit the air defence officers of II German Corps. The very interesting visit was highlighted by dynamic demonstrations of the Roland missile and Gepard gun systems as well as a sightseeing tour of

Munich. At the Final luncheon Oberst Hopper, the II German Corps Air Defence Commander, gave an emotional farewell address as he announced that 200 Flugabwehrregiment would also be disbanding as a result of the “peace dividends”. He adequately summed up that both 200 Flugabwehrregiment and 4th Air Defence Regiment were victims of their own successes as the Cold War ended.

On 14 May, the first practice was held to prepare for the Regimental "Reduction to Nil Strength Parade" scheduled for 21 May. Although the week of practice was constantly threatened by rain, by the day of the parade, everyone was ready. The parade consisted of a dismounted parade, a march past, 35mm Gun salute (the very first and the only one of its kind ever to have taken place within the Royal Regiment), a feu-de-joie and sunset ceremony followed by the Regiment and its colors marching off for the last time. The reception after the parade and the all ranks Regimental Ball held at the Sultzberghalle in the town of Sulz the next evening were very emotional occasions as many members and their families realized that Canada's permanent presence in Lahr and Baden had truly come to an end. Major-General Smith, Comd CFE best illustrated the mood as follows: “The Regimental family is one of the most powerful and enduring institutions which exist in the Canadian forces today A Regiment demands loyalty, generates pride, and is the focal point in the lives of its members. The loss of a Regiment is akin to the loss of one's family and as such has a profound effect on the lives of its members.”

However, the CO 4 AD Regt was determined to end on a high note and to hold the promise he had made to the assembled members of the unit gathered in the Lahr base theatre on the occasion of his first address to the unit. Well hidden in the back of several vehicles involved in the last drive-past at the “Reduction to Nil Strength Parade”, were tents, scuba diving equipment, boats, bicycles and much more. Immediately following the parade, a small advance party under the leadership of the Maint Tp Comd of 129 AD Bty, Captain J.Y. Carrier, drove 1000kms to L'Escala, Spain to begin setting up camp for the last big regimental Adventure Training, Exercise DESTINATION CORAIL that took place between 22 May and 8 June. Every four days, members of the Regiment were bused and rotated through four day serials of scuba diving (for those qualified through a special training program conducted within the units in the months prior to the exercise), hiking, biking, rappelling and canoeing. The weather cooperated and remained beautiful for the two week exercise and all of the very detailed planning and well briefed cadre caused everything to go smoothly. The town of L'Escala was never the same afterwards.

*The Senior Serving Gunner, MGen J.A. MacInnis and Commander CFE, MGen B.L.M. Smith sign the scroll officially reducing 4 AD Regt to Nil Strength on 21 May 1992. The signatures are witnessed by the CO, LCol J.G.J.C. Barabé (seated), the Adjutant, Capt G.F.L. Liddy (standing in front of the table) and the EA to Comd CFE, Maj J.H. Vance (standing behind Comd CFE and who would later become CDS between 2015 to 2021).*



Following Exercise DESTINATION CORAIL the members of the Regiment were into the full posting mode. Although 4th Air Defence Regiment had been officially reduced to nil strength, in reality some soldiers would remain on the ground assisting in the closure of both CFB Lahr and CFB Baden. Since BC 129 AD Bty, Major J.M. Duhamel was already scheduled to remain in CFE until January 1993 when he would attend the Command and Staff College in Quetta, Pakistan, he was given command of a troop of gunners and technicians and tasked to finalize the closure of the 4 AD Regt. By the end of December 1992, all of the Regiment's infrastructure and equipment had been turned over, shipped or disposed of, and the final closure report was signed and delivered to Commander CFE. Soon afterwards and less than six years since the creation of 4 AD Regt, the Minister of National Defence, Kim Campbell, signed MOO 93009 on 5 February 1993 to officially authorize the disbandment of 4 AD Regt.

Looking back over 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA's brief existence in Germany, its members were proud of its accomplishments. In less than a five year time span, the Regiment experienced build ups, drawdowns and a final reduction to nil strength, before it could even receive all of its AD weapons and reach its prime. It took the combined and sustained efforts of all members of 4th Air Defence Regiment to build unit cohesion and an effective level of operational capability in such a short period of time. With the disappearance of Canada's only air defence regiment, another era had come to an end. The Regiment closed its doors hoping that everything that was learned and the experiences gained would not be forgotten and go to waste,

and that its spirit would live on in the hearts and minds of those that follow. All who were involved walked tall because it is with a loud of pride that they brought what they thought was the last chapter of the Regiment's history to an end.

Dept Id/l'd Svc 3431

**MINISTERIAL ORGANIZATION  
ORDER 93009**

**DÉCRET MINISTÉRIEL  
D'ORGANISATION 93009**

I, Kim Campbell, Minister of National Defence, do hereby, pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the National Defence Act, authorize the disbandment of 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery as a unit of the Canadian Forces, with an effective date to be promulgated by the Chief of the Defence Staff.

Je soussignée, Kim Campbell, ministre de la Défense nationale, par la présente et conformément au paragraphe 17(1) de la Loi sur la défense nationale, autorise la dissolution du 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment de défense antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne comme unité des Forces canadiennes, à la date qui sera proclamée par le Chef d'état-major de la Défense.

La ministre de la Défense nationale  
A. Kim Campbell



A. Kim Campbell  
Minister of National Defence

Given at Ottawa, Canada  
this 5<sup>th</sup> day of February, 1993

Fait à Ottawa (Canada)  
ce 5<sup>ème</sup> jour février 1993

*Ministerial Organization Order 93009 signed on 5 February 1993 by the Honorable Kim Campbell, Minister of National Defence, authorizing the disbandment of 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA*

## **119 Air Defence Battery (1985-1995)**

The first five years for 119 AD Bty were relatively stable and uneventful as the Battery continued to support the Air Defence Artillery School, train to maintain its operational capability on both BLOWPIPE as well as the 40mm Boffin until the latter was retired from the CF inventory in 1988. The training routine was interrupted on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of August 1990 with the start of Gulf War. In January 1991, Operation FRICTION began in full effect. 119 Battery was tasked to provide air defence reinforcements to Canadian ships within the Persian Gulf for the duration of the war, namely HMCS Athabaskan, HMCS Terra Nova, and HMCS Protecteur.

Before deploying forces on Operation FRICTION, 119 AD Bty would first undertake an intensive work-up training schedule that only lasted a few weeks before the departure of the committed 32 volunteers (three MANPAD troops) to Halifax for Sea Indoctrination Training. However, just in time for live fire exercises to begin, Canada's newest MANPAD, the Javelin, arrived at CFB Gaagetown on August 19<sup>th</sup>. It became part of the plan to quickly convert the 119 AD Bty personnel being deployed on Operation FRICTION from Blowpipe to Javelin in order for this weapon system to be used overseas. Training on the Javelin would not culminate in Canada but would instead be a consistent effort throughout the deployment as the naval vessels would practice the live firing of all on-board weapon systems while at sea.

After Sea Indoctrination Training in Halifax, the 32 volunteers from 119 AD Bty set sail on August 24<sup>th</sup> and arrived in the Suez Canal on September 15<sup>th</sup>. For the remainder of 1990, 119 AD Bty provided LLAD within the Persian Gulf for the three aforementioned ships. In January 1991, Canada was put in charge of organizing resupply to the Multi-National Force deployed in support of the Gulf War, and with this, some changes were made to Canada's naval tasks. While not much changed for HMCS Protecteur, which was already the only resupply ship out of the three, HMCS Athabaskan and Terra Nova were tasked with convoy protection of support naval vessels, such as the USNS Comfort and Mercy. From there, 119 AD Bty's involvement in Operation FRICTION would continue until 13 March 1991, when all of its deployed members arrived back on Canadian soil.

## POST COLD WAR

### Re-building Air Defence in Canada (1992-1996)



With the Forces Reduction Program and the Canadian Forces Europe reductions coming into effect in 1993, sweeping changes to the battery would occur in 1992 to reflect the necessity for the air defence. By the end of 1992, 119 Bty would no longer be a MANPAD battery, but would instead be converted to use ADATS as their primary mission equipment. The battery's transition was seamless and quite effective as shown by their accuracy scored a 92% kill rate on both air and ground targets on Exercise PERFECT KILL '92.

With the reduction of 4 AD Regt to nil strength in Europe in mid-1992, most of the Regiment's personnel and equipment were relocated and integrated into 119 AD Bty, in Chatam. Since 119 AD Bty was the only Regular Force air defence battery remaining in service, some of the sea containers containing 4 AD Regt memorabilia destined for preservation at the Home Station at CFB Shilo were diverted to Chatam. The integration of personnel came at a steady pace under the leadership of the CO, Major J.M.R. Tremblay. In 1994 the new Commanding Officer (CO) Major S.B. Strachan had finally resolved the housing challenged for the large number of equipment and weapon systems, when s the battery was given notice that CFB Chatham would be closing in 1995. 119 AD Bty would be integrated as a sub-unit of the re-formed 4 AD Regt, RCA and its weapons, equipment and personnel would be dispersed between Moncton and Gagetown.



In 1992, in addition to the closure of 4 AD Regt, the Forces Reduction Program (FRP) further reduced the overall number of regular force AD positions in the ADAS and other HQs throughout the CF. To help fill some of the capability gaps, new reserve air defence units were promptly created or re-designated. Units such as the 1<sup>st</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA (Lanark and Renfrew Scottish), formerly known as the Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment in Pembroke, Ontario and the 18<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, formerly known as 20<sup>th</sup> Independent Field Battery in Lethbridge, Alberta were re-designated in 1992. In addition, the AD role of V Bie of 5 RALC that had been re-activated in 1991 and then de-activated shortly afterwards in 1992, was absorbed by the newly created 58 Batterie d'artillerie anti-aérienne of 6e Regiment D'artillerie Canadienne (RAC). The thought process was that these reserve units would train on the Javelin while the more training intensive ADATS, Skyguard and 35mm Gun systems would be used by the regular force counterpart in 119 AD Bty and the AD Arty School. In the Regular Force, the post-CFE organization for 119 AD Bty in Chatam envisioned a single battery with two suites of equipment, capable of performing either the maneuver brigade role in support of the Army or the more static installation role in support of Air Force or Navy. The key word was "either", not "both" since the manpower reductions and reorganization forced by the withdrawal from CFE had only left 119 AD Bty with enough soldiers to man one suite of equipment at a time.

## Words from the Commanding Officer *Quelques mots du Commandant*

*Au moment même auquel nous mettons le Régiment en sommeil il importe de souligner qu'il ne mourra pas par la simple mise en préservation de ses couleurs et le retour prématuré de ses effectifs au Canada. Il est vrai que sa dissolution constituera une perte immense pour la défense antiaérienne mais le Régiment se doit de survivre par l'entremise de vos succès futurs. Alors que vous quittez les Parcs d'Artillerie de Lahr et de Baden, vous jouissez d'une formation et d'une expérience unique que vous devez propager parmi ceux qui n'ont pas eu et n'auront pas la chance de "grandir" et d'évoluer au sein du système régimentaire tel que nous le connaissons aujourd'hui. Non, notre rêve à tous ne meurt pas avec la disparition du Régiment. Les succès du Quatrième, ses moments mémorables et ses périodes souvent délicates demeurent avec vous à jamais.*

As your Commanding Officer, I am proud to have been given the privilege to serve with a fine group of soldiers such as the one you constitute.

I admire the staunch determination you have shown in getting the job done despite all adversities, in what I qualify as an exemplary fashion. You stood fast, even under the overwhelming weight of uncertainty caused by two years of personnel reductions, the Force Reduction Program and, finally, the close-out of the Regiment. Your accomplishment is unique in its kind. You have every right to stand tall and to be proud of where you have succeeded to bring your unit despite times of great turmoil for your families and yourselves.

*Je me dois aussi de remercier tous les hommes de métiers, techniciens et mécaniciens de toutes les batteries et du 4e Atelier, ainsi que tout le personnel de soutien administratif pour leur édifiant apport. Votre acharnement à la tâche de même que votre enthousiasme collectif ont été appréciés à leur juste valeur; vous êtes à la source même des succès connus par le Régiment au courant de ces deux dernières années.*

To the spouses and friends of the members of the Regiment, I express my sincere gratitude. The uncertainty caused by the restructuring of the air defense aggravated an already stressful situation caused by the anticipated closure of the unit and the personnel reductions. Your determination to live through what I admit were very trying times for all of us, but more specifically for you, had a tremendous effect on morale and cohesion within the regimental lines. Thank you for your patience and understanding.

In closing, as we leave Germany, our home, and join our brothers-in-arms of the past on the roll of units that have been recalled from active duty, we can stand tall as it is with pride that we have brought the last chapter of our life to an end.

- LCol J.G.J.C. Barabé,

However, solidified by the lessons learned of the Gulf War and its ongoing international commitments, the CF soon realized the weakness of this construct.

In the fall of 1992, it was ironic that at the same time that the final closure report for 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment was being drafted in Europe and even before the Minister of National Defence authorize its disbandment, the newly formed HQ Land Force Atlantic Area (LFAA) in Halifax was already developing a similar AD Regiment force structure to defend both a maneuver brigade and a static, or semi-static installation simultaneously. The initial proposal was first discussed at an exploratory meeting with Land Force Command (LFC) HQ staff, in Halifax in November 1992 where it was agreed that the idea was feasible and should be pursued<sup>7</sup>.

The next two years were spend refining the concept to gain support of LFC and Air Command. The keys to the development of the unit structure were to use as much of the original work done by the LLAD Project as possible as the original battery structures had already been vetted and approved prior to project implementation. A regiment, capable of deploying two Short Range Air Defence (SHORAD) batteries, one to defend a maneuver brigade, and the other to defend an installation, with first and second line support and command and control elements was the minimum requirement, preferably using the sub unit organizations developed by the LLAD Project and no regular force manpower above that was already available in the current 119 AD Bty establishment.

Following the release of the 1994 White Paper, the development process had already made great stride when in June 1994, it gained even more momentum after Commanders of LFC and Air Command were briefed together and agreed to support the concept. They agreed to the creation of a Regular Force AD Regiment that could fulfill its operational roles by filling vacant regular force positions from the Reserve Force. The concept was dubbed “Total Force” and had been discussed extensively in various HQs and sanctioned in the 1994 White Paper as a mean to fill organizational gaps left by the 15,000 regular force positions that had been eliminated by the FRP. Since the concept of integrating Reserve Forces in Regular units to provide multi-purpose, combat-capable forces had yet to be tested, the re-activation of 4 AD Regt was viewed as the perfect opportunity to prove the concept.

The Commanders agreed to a small RHQ that would perform all the normal duties of Regimental HQ in peacetime, including the administration of Reserve personnel, recruiting, public relations (PR) and so on. In the field, the RHQ would produce the staff to operate an AirSpace Coordination Centre (ASCC). The maneuver battery would be located in Moncton, NB, where Commander LFAA had already earmarked 32 Service Battalion, a reserve unit from the area, to re-role to air defence. The organization of the battery was very similar to that originally established in Germany, but much of the establishment would be

---

<sup>7</sup> The Canadian Gunner 1994, 4th Air Defence Regiment

filled by reservists. It would be equipped with 12 x ADATS systems, with the understanding that it was unlikely that all of the equipment could be kept in Moncton. The majority of the ADATS would be left in Gagetown to reduce maintenance and infrastructure costs, but a sufficient number would be moved to Moncton for training along with a full suite of simulators.

The installation battery would also adopt the structure and equipment of the original airfield batteries, though, like the maneuver battery, much of its establishment would be filled by reservists. The battery would be located at CFB Gagetown, collocated with the Air Defence Artillery School, and it would be equipped with a troop of four ADATS, and four gun/Skyguard sections, each consisting a Skyguard Fire Control Unit and two twin 35 mm GDF-005 guns.

One of the major training activities for the installation battery would be the annual participation in Exercise MAPLE FLAG, a multinational Air Force exercise held at CFB Cold Lake. To reduce the costs of participation, a second suite of installation battery equipment would be prepositioned and maintained at Cold Lake in accommodation provided by Air Command. To look after the equipment, and to facilitate liaison with Air Command on air defence matters, a detachment of 14 personnel from the Regiment would be permanently stationed at Cold Lake.

Each of the weapon batteries would have their own first-line support troop, but the bulk of repair and maintenance work on the Regiment's Prime Mission Equipment (PME) would be done by 210 Air Defence Workshop. The workshop would be located at Gagetown as a sub-unit of the Regiment, and would also look after the School's equipment. Given the nature of the workshop, it would be predominantly manned by regular force personnel.

The plan called for the 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Implementation Team, and the Cold Lake detachment to stand up for APS 95, followed by the bulk of the unit and re-activation of the Regiment in 1996. The aim was to have the Regiment ready for operational tasking in 1998.

The re-activation of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA was a clear indication of the Commanders recognition that air defence was an essential combat function for the Army and Air Force, and of their intent and commitment to maintain a viable air defence capability, It was recognized that the Regiment's structure was not ideal, but with the climate of fiscal restraint and manpower limitations that existed at that time, it was seen as the best possible solution. There were still many unknowns but the problems were believed to be solvable, and the risks manageable.

In parallel with the plan that was developing in LFAA HQ, on 17 February 1994, the Canadian Forces announced that it would be shutting down CFB Chatham and that by the end of 1995, 119 AD Bty and the Air Defence Artillery School would be moved to CFB

Gagetown. At that time, the plan was for the Air Defence Artillery School and 210 Air Defence Workshop to be amalgamated with the Field Artillery School as the newly formed Royal Canadian Artillery School (RCAS) and for 119 AD Bty to be housed in its own regimental lines, in close proximity to facilitate support to RCAS. These plans would be modified after the Honorable D.M. Collenette, Minister of National Defence signed the Ministerial Organization Order (MOO) 95006 on 15 March 1995, authorizing the re-

*SUPERSEDED BY MOO 2013 040*

<b>MINISTERIAL ORGANIZATION ORDER 95006</b>	<b>ARRÊTÉ MINISTÉRIEL D'ORGANISATION 95006</b>
%FQU *E/*E 4WD 3431	
<b>I, D.M. Collenette, Minister of National Defence, do hereby:</b>	<b>Je soussigné, D.M. Collenette, ministre de la Défense nationale, par la présente :</b>
a. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the National Defence Act, authorize the organization of the 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery as an unit of the Canadian Forces;	a. conformément au paragraphe 17(1) de la Loi sur la défense nationale, autorise la constitution du 4 <sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne, comme unité des Forces canadiennes;
b. pursuant to subsection 17(2) of the National Defence Act, direct that the 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery be embodied in the Regular Force; and	b. conformément au paragraphe 17(2) de la Loi sur la défense nationale, ordonne que le 4 <sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne, soit incorporé dans la Force régulière;
c. pursuant to article 2.08 of the Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Forces, allocate 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery to Land Force Atlantic Area.	c. conformément à l'article 2.08 des Ordonnances et règlements royaux applicables aux Forces canadiennes, affecte le 4 <sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne, au Secteur de l'Atlantique de la Force terrestre.
<b>Le ministre de la Défense nationale L'honorable D.M. Collenette</b>	
	
<b>The Honorable D.M. Collenette Minister of National Defence</b>	
<b>Given at Ottawa, Canada</b> this 15 day of March, 1995	<b>Fait à Ottawa (Canada)</b> ce 15 <sup>e</sup> jour de mars 1995

*Ministerial Organization Order 95006 signed on 15 March 1995 by the Honorable DM Collonette, Minister of National Defence, re-activating 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA in the Regular Force.*

activation of 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery in the Regular Force as a unit of Land Force Atlantic Area. The signature of the MOO unlocked a cascade of activities.

## 1995

4 AD Regt was established with a total of 429 all ranks (225 Regulars and 204 Reservists), 20 x ADATS, 16 x Twin 35mm Guns, 8 x Skyguard Control systems and would be organized along the same lines previously approved by the Army and Air Force Commanders in June 1994. It was tasked to provide, on order, a Short-Range Air Defence (SHORAD) Battery to defend a Brigade Group in support of UN or coalition operations, a SHORAD Battery to defend other deployed elements of the CF, and a Divisional Air Defence Cell / Airspace Coordination Centre as part of a deployed Joint Task Force Headquarters.

The 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Implementation Team composed of a small group of Artillery officers, SNCO and NCMs was immediately created and posted to CFB Moncton. In August 95, the team was provided working space in 37 Canadian Brigade Group HQ until a new building to house the Regimental HQ and 119 AD Bty could be built nearby. The team was led by LCol J.M. Duhamel, who had not only been a member of 4 AD Regt when it first stood up in 1987, but co-incidentally, had also led the 1992 close-out team in Germany, less than three years prior. Similar to LCol J.M. Duhamel who had already been selected to assume command of 4 AD Regt the following year, the other members of the team would remain in Moncton in 1996 to form the nucleus of Regiment's HQ.

The arrival of the Implementation Team did not go un-noticed in Moncton when the front page of the Times-Transcript on 8 September, 1995 announced "Air Defence Regiment sets up HQ". It was a good opportunity to inform the local community of the Regiment's role and more importantly, that once 119 AD Bty would relocate to Moncton, it would be looking to recruit 120 reservists to train on the ADATS.

However, from the outset, it was apparent to LCol Duhamel that the re-activation of 4 AD Regt would not only face similar challenges than those experienced by LCol Stowell in 1987 in Germany, but that the organizational and fiscal realities in 1995 were creating additional confusion and challenges that would be difficult to overcome.

At the time, the supporting base, CFB Gagetown was implementing ambitious organizational and support changes triggered by the force reduction plan and underestimated the resourced necessary to support 4 AD Regt's new operational role and mandate. Some of this misunderstanding stemmed from members of the Regular Force believing that the "total force" nomenclature often used to describe 4 AD Regt meant that it had been re-activated as a Reserve unit similar to 1 and 18 AD Regt, and 58e Bie DA. They rationalized that the higher proportion of Regular Force soldiers in 4 AD Regt compared to the other AD Reserve units was simply the price that the Regular Force had to pay to keep the more technologically advanced AD capability alive in the Reserve. Conversely, local reserve units often questioned

## Air Defence Regiment sets up HQ

The first soldiers of the Fourth Air Defence Regiment (4 AD Reg.) began unpacking their bags at Canadian Forces Base Moncton last month and have now established their headquarters in the city. The anti-aircraft unit is the only one of its type in Canada and employs the latest in surface-to-air missile and gun technology.

The regiment will stand to in the spring of 1996 and is scheduled to become fully operational by September 1998. It will be the first Regular Force unit with almost 50 per cent of positions at all levels manned by reserve soldiers.

The regiment will be called upon to participate in exercises throughout Canada, the U.S. and Europe, including a Regimental Headquarters and 119th Air Defence Battery (119 AD Bty) in Moncton, 128th Air Defence Battery and 210 Air Defence Workshop in CFB Gagetown, and a Training and Liaison detachment in Cold Lake, Alberta.

Recruiting to fill the part-time positions in Moncton and Gagetown is underway.

"We're looking at recruiting 120 soldiers in the Moncton area to operate and maintain the Air Defence Anti-Tank System (ADATS)," said Lieutenant-Colonel Michel Duhamel, Commanding Officer of 4 AD Regt. "That, in addition to the arrival of at



Dayton Studio

Sgt. Allen (left), detachment commander, and Lt.-Col. Michel Duhamel, commanding officer, look over a model of a missile.

least 40 Regular Force soldiers and their families next year should help to mitigate the effect on the Moncton economy brought about by the impending closure of Number Five."

The 119th Air Defence Battery in Moncton will train to operate 12 ADATS and an assortment of armored reconnaissance and command post vehicles, all in order to protect a 5,000 soldier brigade from low level air attack. The ADATS is built in Canada and will subcontractors from around the world.

Its primary mission is to engage and destroy low flying aircraft, even in darkness and poor weather conditions, at ranges exceeding nine km. The system is also a potent anti-tank weapon, capable of stopping all current tanks.

The 128th Air Defence Battery in Gagetown will be equipped with four ADATS, eight Twin 35mm guns and four Skyguard radars, which will be used to defend static, high value installations for any deployed Canadian unit.

*Article from The Times Transcripts, Moncton, NB - 8 September 1995*

the necessity of 4 AD Regt's unusually large Reserve pay-envelop (required to train reservists on SHORAD weapons) because it already had over 200 Regular Force members in the unit.

In addition to the confusion created by the "total force" designation, 4 AD Regt had an unusual reporting structure. While it had one clear Chain of Command through Commander LFAA, it operated in three different geographical locations and required support from two distinct environments, LFC and Air Command. Furthermore, since Canada had the only stock of ADATS missiles in the world, and since 4 AD Regt was the only SHORAD unit in Canada, training ammunition as well as additional AD related funds were directly controlled by LFCHQ. And as the sole Regular Force AD unit tasked to support the land, air and naval environments, its training requirements were unique and not easily understood as they could not be emulated from other combat arm unit models, regular or reserve.

In the fall of 1995, as the Implementation Team worked to wedge 4 AD Regt into CFB Gagetown's ever tightening budgetary and infrastructure pie, training for 14 reserve soldiers from 32 Service Battalion in Moncton began in earnest after the Air Defence Artillery

School re-designed and adapted the ADATS operator course to be run solely on weekends. The candidates were to graduate in time for 4 AD Regt stand-to parade of 1 April 1996, but the ceremonial parade was eventually delayed until 21 July 96 and incorporated in the RCA125<sup>th</sup> Anniversary celebrations.

Simultaneously, the closure of Chatam was well underway. 119 AD Bty conducted their final parade in Miramichi to commemorate their heritage within the area and to display their gratitude for the city's hospitality before the unit's initial move to CFB Gagetown and later to CFB Moncton. Although the latter part of 1995 would be a busy year of moving equipment and personnel, the earlier portion held some significant achievements and events for the battery. Firstly, 119 AD Bty did not only participate in Exercise PERFECT KILL '95, but it actually planned and conducted the training for the first time in place of the Air Defence Artillery School. This training exercise saw the accomplishment of an ADATS milestone in which a 9 km hit was recorded (1 km further than the advertised maximum range of the weapon system). Secondly, during their participation on Exercise SILENT STALKER in CFB Gagetown, 119 AD Bty confirmed that the ADATS was able to keep up with the main body of an advancing battle group. Lastly, in support of UN operations, 119 Bty sent a group of volunteers to bolster 95 Force Logistic Support Group on the United Nations Mission in Rwanda (UNAMIR). With the re-activation of 4 AD Regt in Moncton on 21 July 1996, 119 AD Bty was no longer independent and would become a sub-unit of 4 AD Regt and be located in Moncton.

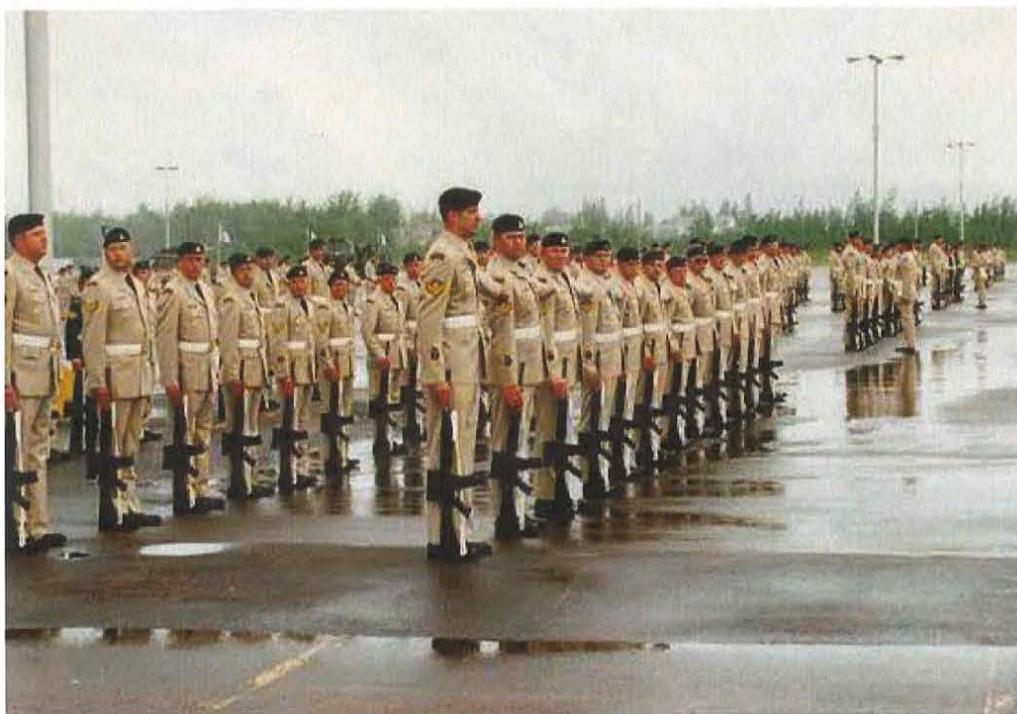
## 1996

### 4 Air Defence Regiment, RCA Re-Activated in Canada (1996-2001)



The official ceremony for the reactivation of 4 AD Regt, RCA was held in Moncton, NB on 21 July 1996 under the command of Lieutenant Colonel J.M. Duhamel and Chief Warrant Officer E.J. Wylie as the Regiment Sergeant Major (RSM). The reviewing officer was Major General RR Crabbe, Commander Land Force Atlantic Area. Also in attendance were the Deputy Land Force Commander, who was also the Senior Serving

Gunner, MGen A. Dallaire. Other dignitaries included the Colonel Commandant, BGen R.P. Beaudry (Ret.), the Director of Artillery, Colonel D.W. Read, the mayor of the City of Moncton, Leopold F. Beliveau, and Colonel J.G.J.C. Barabé who was the last CO 4 AD Regt in Germany. The 53e Regiment d'Artillerie of Vieux-Brisach, who had kept its affiliation with 4 AD Regt alive via 119 AD Bty, had sent a 6 man honor guard with their precious unit colors to participate in the parade. However, since the members of the honor guard had flown across the Atlantic ocean on civilian aircrafts and were not allowed to bring their military weapons, they had to borrow Canadian C7 rifles with bayonettes and adapt thestraps of the C7 for the peculiar way that they normally carry their weapons on parade.



*4 AD Regt re-activation ceremony in Moncton, NB held four years after the unit's last parade in Lahr, Germany*



*The Deputy Land Force Commander and Senior Serving Gunner, MGen RA Dallaire, welcomes former soldiers of 32 Service Battalion to The Royal Regiment during the re-badging ceremony.*



*21 July 1996 in Moncton, NB the French Honor Guard of 53e Regiment d'Artilerie of Vieux-Brisach march-on the parade to take part in the official ceremony of the re-activation of 4 AD Regt, RCA*



*The historical significance of the re-activation ceremony was captured when Col JGJC Barabé handed over to LCol JM Duhamel the regimental pennant and Canadian Flag that were last flown at the sunset ceremony on 21 May 1992 as 4 AD Regt departed from Germany*

At the parade, 4 AD Regt was formed and represented by four distinct sub-units. 119 AD Bty (which would have its HQ in Moncton but keep the bulk of its equipment in CFB (Gagetown), 128 AD Battery (which had been re-activated and would operate from CFB Gagetown), 210 Air Defence Workshop (which operated from CFB Gagetown and had been transferred from the RCAS), and 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Training and Liaison Detachment located in Cold Lake (Training and Liaison Detachment).

Reminiscent to the geographical spread between the sub-units of 4 AD Regt in CFB Lahr and Baden, Germany, 4 AD Regt would now have the largest geographical separation between sub-units of any CF unit with over 4000 kms between New Brunswick and Cold Lake, Alberta.

In Cold Lake, the Training and Liaison Detachment (Trg and Ln Det) was housed in a vacated building after 419 Squadron's deactivation. The Trg and Ln Det had a small establishment of 15 AD gunners and technicians with the primary objective of maintaining a composite battery's worth of equipment (four ADATS, four Skyguard Fire Control Units, eight 35mm guns, and a fleet of vehicles and trailers). The equipment was pre-positioned in western Canada to facilitate and reduce the cost of training with 4 Wing Cold Lake and of live firing in CFB Suffield. Since the Trg & Ln Det was historically the first air defence unit in 4

Wing Cold Lake, it had much higher visibility on the base than its small footprint would have normally attracted. This later proved invaluable and was regularly exploited to facilitate and coordinate joint training.

Since 4 AD Regt was given until 1998 to achieve operational readiness, the CO laid out a two-year start-up training cycle consisting of one year largely dedicated to recruiting reservists and individual training, followed by one year during which the Regiment would concentrate upon sub-unit collective training to meet the operational readiness requirement by the end of the 1998 annual posting season (APS). The operational readiness would be validated using three joint and multinational exercises in support of an Air Wing installation (EX MAPLE FLAG), a maneuver Brigade Group (EX PRAIRIE RAM), and naval operations (EX MARCOT).

While Canada had the necessary facilities and opportunities for individual and collective training on AD weapons, it could not adequately address 4 AD Regt's other important mandate to operate an Airspace Coordination Centre, which requires formation level operation in a joint environment. 4 AD Regt would fill this training void in the US at exercise ROVING SANDS, an annual multinational air defence exercise with participation by forces from the US, Germany and the Netherlands. This exercise not only proved to be an excellent venue to train the ASCC, but 4 AD Regt was able to use the vast White Sands training area to integrate the individual live-firing training objectives of Exercise PERFECT KILL, which was normally held annually in Canada.

From the moment 4 AD Regt was re-created, one of the major drawbacks that would limit the effectiveness of the total force concept was its unusual heavy maintenance burden. 4 AD Regt had been given three batteries worth of AD weapons, vehicles and equipment to maintain, but only the equivalent number of Regular Force soldiers for one battery. So while individual and collective training would be the major focus for the first two years, the maintenance challenge would constantly butt against and limit the ambitious individual training schedule.

Another drawback that was not anticipated was the effect that the FRP would have on the depth of knowledge, skills and leadership experience of AD Senior Non Commission Officers (SNCOs). Although the FRP had achieved the intended result of reducing the total number of AD regular force positions, in doing so, it had not been able to maintain the proportionality of the NCM rank structure leaving the AD establishment with more Warrant Officers (WO) than Sergeants (Sgt). This situation had been created because the RCAS had to maintain a large number of AD instructors proficient on four distinct AD systems (Javelin, Skyguard, 35mm and ADATS) and because all AD NCM instructor positions in the RCAS were regular force WO positions. This unusual rank-inversion between Sgts and WOs had the net effect of accelerating the progression of Master Bombardiers through the rank of Sgts and thereby robbing them of the time normally necessary to absorb the breath and depth of skill and experience in various Sgt-level positions before being promoted to WO. The negative effects of the rank inversion were further amplified by the distance between the various sub-units of 4 AD Regt, which limited the ability of the few

experience SNCOs to keep an eye, guide and supervise the less experience SNCOs that were spread out throughout numerous locations.

Notwithstanding these challenges, the regiment ran the same breath of courses as any other regular army units like driver wheel and track, communicator and weapons related courses. However, 4 AD Regt also had unique training needs that added to the already heavy tasking load. 4 AD Regt had to recruit reservists in the neighboring communities of Moncton and Gagetown and run part-time courses like QL 2 courses.



Furthermore, since 4 AD Regt was the main or sole user of some weapon systems, the regiment often had to provide both instructors and candidates, even if these courses were run by the RCAS. This requirement was especially problematic for 210 AD Workshop that still had to maintain an overly large suite of AD weapons and vehicles while the bulk of their technicians were tasked to teach or attend courses.



ADATS, the cost and logistical burden to support a unique weapon system were substantial for the CF. The CF therefore agreed to support Oerlikon Aerospace in its endeavor to sell ADATS to other countries to build cost-sharing opportunities. Since Canada had more ADATS in stock than the required soldiers to operate them, the CF agreed to allow Oerlikon to sell part of its ADATS fleet should a potential buyer insist on an expedited delivery schedule before a new ADATS production line could be built. As a consequence, members of 4 AD Regt represented the CF with Oerlikon Aerospace in various forums around the world, including the Abu Dhabi's ARMEX that took place in March 1997. The CO was subsequently tasked to accompany Oerlikon to explain the capabilities of ADATS to high ranking military in Greece, Thailand, Saudi Arabia and the Philippines. The most attractive capability for these countries proved to be ADATS' ability to engage both air and ground (or sea) targets. Follow-up reconnaissance of specific sites were then performed for countries who sought more specific details on the coverage that ADATS could provide to defend important territorial assets. 4 AD Regt performed reconnaissance of an airfield for Thailand, of the disputed Spratly Islands in the South China Sea for the Philippines, and of a vulnerable Greek island in the Mediterranean.

By the time summer 1997 rolled around, the Regiment had completed its first full year of training, conducting a total of 17 courses. 170 students were successfully qualified in AD, maintenance and leadership courses. Nine courses were conducted in-house and eight courses were conducted at the RCAS. In all, 67 instructors participated in the training, gaining valuable experience in the conduct of total force individual training. Lessons were learned, and several enhancements were initiated to improve the scheduling and conduct of courses throughout the second training year. The Regiment also looked to enhance recruiting to fill its establishment by conducting an open house at its new facilities in Moncton. An estimated 250 visitors passed through the Regimental lines, giving potential recruits the opportunity to sit in an ADATS or 35mm gun. With the increase availability of reservists in the summer, the Regiment kept busy by graduating another 131 soldiers on six different courses. The summer also marked the last RCAS run ADATS Gunner course as subsequent courses would be conducted internally as part of the regimental school.

Following well deserved summer block leave, preparation and staffing started for the Regt's firing camp in Gagetown and planning continued at an increased pace for the following spring collective training cycle. The ability to fire ADATS and the 35mm guns in Gagetown instead of Suffield, Alberta was intended to significantly reduce costs and preparation time. More importantly, since Suffield was a more isolated range, live firing at the Army's main training facility offered the advantage to give the other members of the combat arms team a firsthand look and a better understanding of 4 AD Regt's capabilities and fire power.

To kick off the planning for the following spring collective training cycle, 4 AD Regt assembled all troops in Gagetown in September. In addition to briefing the Regiment on important CF wide developments and new Army policies, the Commanding Officer focused the Regiment's attention on the upcoming tasks at hand - Troop and Battery-level training aimed at developing, achieving and eventually proving the ability of the Regiment to meet

its operational task of deploying two SHORAD batteries on different AD tasks.

However, until 4 AD Regt could recruit and train enough reservists to fill its establishment, 119 and 128 AD Batteries would not be able to independently deploy on AD sub-unit tasks. Up to that point, although the Regiment was able to fill approximately fifty percent of its Reserve positions, the high training tempo ensured that the effective strength of the Reserve component of the Regiment rarely exceeded one-third of its 205 positions. The recruiting challenge had proven significant, due in part to the highly competitive "markets" in Gagetown, Fredericton and Moncton, and to the Regiment's heavy training requirements. With approximately a dozen Reserve units competing for potential recruits, the premium on attracting and retaining primary reserve soldiers for the Air Defence remained high.

Therefore, until 4 AD Regt's recruiting and/or training goals were achieved, the CO tasked 119 AD Bty's ADATS and 128 AD Bty's Skyguard/35mm guns to operate and train using the "Composite AD Bty" concept by merging their capabilities during deployments. The BC of 119 AD Bty would take the lead on maneuver Brigade tasks with support from 128 AD Bty, and conversely, the BC of 128 AD Bty would lead on Installation tasks with support from 119 AD Bty. Over the following years, the composite battery concept would be continuously trialed and refined on a variety of tasks and exercises, with the goal of both batteries eventually being able to deploy on two separate AD tasks simultaneously.

The Regiment quickly adapted its training model and 119 and 128 AD Bty started conducting troop-level collective training exercises in Gagetown in September 1997. The composite battery concept was then tested successfully in October during Field Training Exercises (FTXs) at CFB Gagetown, which saw 119 AD Bty ADATS troops in a maneuver battery role, supported by the Gun/Skyguard Troop of 128 AD Bty. Then, at the midway point in the exercise, 128 AD Bty took the lead when the scenario shifted to the defence of the Fredericton Airport, and 119 AD Bty played a supporting role with its ADATS. The exercise was a significant milestone in proving both the new operational concept and the inherent flexibility of the Regiment's soldiers.

Even after the change of training focus from individual to collective training, as much as a quarter of the Regiment's personnel were still involved in individual training as students or instructors. In addition, once the Mobile Crew Station Trainer (MCST) became operational in Moncton, it provided for the continuation training of ADATS detachments in their engagement drills. To reduce the Vehicle Off Road (VOR) rate, 4 AD Regt conducted an intensive six-day maintenance exercise under the leadership of 210 AD Wksp. The Trg and Ln Det was deployed from Cold Lake to Gagetown to provide assistance in this activity. 210 AD Wksp made significant inroads in this respect, and by January of 1998 had reduced the overall VOR to 17% (15% for B-Class vehicles and 34% for Prime Mission Equipment (PME)), the lowest since the reactivation of the Regiment. Most of the problems were due to the scarcity of critical parts for the Regiment's PME, particularly the ADATS, and these shortages continued to prove difficult to overcome as the year progressed

By November 1997, RHQ was fully engaged in planning for upcoming deployments to joint and combined exercises in Suffield, Alberta in Apr-May 98 (EX PRAIRIE RAM and EX PERFECT KILL) and Stephenville, Nfld in Jun 98 (EX MARCOT).

December saw the Regiment draw together again in Gagetown, this time to celebrate Saint Barbara's Day. The personnel of the Regiment tried their hands at a variety of sports competitions ranging from the amusing (blind volleyball) to the exhausting (snow football). Broomball and hockey were indulged in with energy and good humor, and surprisingly few casualties. The evening was capped with several Mess Dinners in honor of Saint Barbara. Overindulgence was avoided by the simple expedient of scheduling the Regimental briefings for the following morning, and once again the CO and staff were able to make good use of the opportunity to bring all personnel up to speed on the activities of the Regiment.

The following week saw the Regiment conduct Christmas Dinners at all locations, and then cease operations for December block leave. A well-deserved break at Christmas enabled all personnel to decompress after an extremely busy year.

## 1998

### ICE STORM

At the start of 1998, 4 AD Regt had plans to focus its time and energy on finalizing the preparations and training for the upcoming joint and combined series of exercises that would soon determine the operational readiness of the unit. However, no one suspected that the Regiment would return in January 1998 only to be flung into operations in aid of the civil authority, as part of the CF response to the worst winter storm in Canada's history where freezing rain and snow caused unprecedented power outage and transportation blockage from the Eastern reaches of Ontario to the coast of Nova Scotia..

The CO 4 AD Regt, LCol JM Duhamel was designated Task Force Commander for Operation RECUPERATION in LFAA, the CF response in the Maritimes. 4 AD Regt was reinforced by troops and helicopters from the Combat Training Centre and 403 Squadron in Gagetown. The Task Force HQ was set up in the Barrack Green Armory in Saint John, NB and troops were deployed in the most affected towns along the coast. From St-Stephen to Saint John, streets were littered with broken trees laden by heavy ice, which blocked access for the electrical company from restoring power the tens of thousands of habitants in that region. The ice was so thick that the helicopters had difficulty breaking through the ice with their skids for landing, and on several occasion, had to simply rest over the ice and remain under-power to prevent auto-rotation. Compared to southern Ontario's operation that was longer lasting, Operation RECUPERATION concluded after five days of intensive storm relief work and was declared a success once main roads were cleared and the transportation network reestablished. All members of the 4 AD Regt were at the receiving end of the region's gratitude.

## THE ICE STORM AFTERMATH



*Peter Walsh/Saint John Times Globe*

**Rochester Mayor Bill Artiss, right, thanks Lieutenant-Colonel Michael Duhamel of the 4 Air Defence Regiment in Moncton for the efforts of the Armed Forces who helped in the cleanup of the Kennebecasis Valley in the wake of last week's ice storm. Lt.-Col. Duhamel visited St. George, St. Andrews, Grand Bay, the Kennebecasis Valley and Saint John yesterday to look over the progress of the cleanup by military personnel.**

*Peter Walsh/Saint John Times Globe*

*January 1998, Saint John Times Globe*

The ice storm had other unintended and comical consequences for 4 AD Regt. Prior to the storm, the Regiment's French affiliated unit 53 RA located in Vieux-Brisach, Germany was disbanded at an official ceremony attended by CO 4 AD Regt and its affiliation was officially transferred to another French AD unit, 57 RA stationed in Bitche, France. The new CO 57 RA was excited at the prospect of sending troops to Canada to gain experience with AD operation in harsh winter condition. As luck would have it, the CO 57 RA and his select group of soldiers were flying over the Atlantic when the ice storm hit Canada. When their plane landed at the International Airport in Montreal, most of the province of Quebec was in the dark, including the airport. By then, the CO 4 AD Regt had already established his Task Force HQ in Saint John and 4 AD Regt was on the road being deployed along the coast of the Bay of Fundy. After a few initial frantic phone calls, 4 AD Regt was able to secure a room in one of the few hotels near Montreal that still had electricity so the members of 57 RA could wait for the airport to re-open and continue their journey to New Brunswick. After a few days stranded in their hotel room, they finally arrived in NB just in time to witness the closure of Op RECUPERATION and begin their

return trip back to France. On a positive note, the members of 57 RA returned home with the satisfaction of having survived the worst Canadian ice-storm in a century.

Following Op RECUPERATION, the training schedule was resumed in preparation for the most demanding series of exercises the Regiment had ever attempted.

In early April, 4 AD Regt departed for Suffield, Alberta ready for an extended stay in Western Canada. The Regiment would spend two months not only conducting its annual live firing exercise PERFECT KILL (PK 98), but also participate in 1 CMBG's Exercise PRAIRIE RAM,

PK 98 was conducted differently than previous "technical" shoots. Rather than establish a telemetered hard-stand for the ADATS, Skyguard and 35mm guns, the live fire was scenario based with a mock Brigade HQ set up in the heart of CFB Suffield training area to permit target engagements from any direction. 128 AD Bty was further augmented by a section of Javelin from 18 Air Defence Regiment from Lethbridge, Alberta. The new "tactical" live fire air defence exercise proved more challenging for the detachments and ultimately highly successful.

PK 98 was followed by two weeks of adventure training in the Alberta foothills, during which the Regiment participated in a Warrior Competition in conjunction with 18 AD Regt. Upon return to Suffield and in order to sharpen detachment tactical and technical skills before Exercise PRAIRIE RAM, troops were put through the CO's Competition aimed at determining the best ADATS, Skyguard and 35mm gun detachments.

4 AD Regt had been invited to participate in Exercise PRAIRIE RAM 98 by the Brigade Commander of 1 CMBG, Colonel AB Leslie. Colonel Leslie was an artillery officer who understood the necessity for his brigade to learn to operate with AD forces. For the Regiment, the goal of this exercise was to validate the Composite Battery concept in support of a Brigade Group on operations. 119 AD Bty led the Regiment's participation by deploying "L" Troop (Gun/Skyguard) to defend a variety of stationary targets in the Brigade Administrative Area (BAA) and defend against airborne and airmobile assaults. At the same time, "M" Troop (ADATS) was deployed forward in direct support of attacking Battle Groups. The plan called for the Battle Group attack to start immediately after ADATS had made several ground and air target engagements. After the launch of the last missile, the Battle Group would advance with ADATS providing over watch. While the tactical deployment portion of the exercise went smoothly, there was widespread disappointment when problems with both the ground and air targets, prevented ADATS from firing.

Before returning to Gagetown at the end of May, the Regiment held a ceremony at CFB Cold Lake to dedicate a 3-inch anti-aircraft gun as an historical contribution to 4 AD Regt's presence at 4 Wing. WO Levesque from the Training and Liaison Detachment in Cold Lake had oversaw the entire restoration project and ceremony, and received a CO's Commendation for his efforts.



*In the early hours of 15 June 1998 - Three ADATS from 119 AD Bty in a US Navy LCAC landing on a beach near Stephenville, NFLD during Exercise MARCOT 98. Picture taken from shore by CO 4 AD Regt, LCol JM Duhamel*



*15 June 1998 - US Navy LCAC drops off US field artillery detachments as ADATS provides AD protection over the beach head during the amphibious assault*



*15 June 1998 - An ADATS troop is being shuttle to shore on a US Landing Craft - Utility (LCUs) during EX MARCOT 98 to provide AD protection to the invading forces*

4 AD Regt enjoyed only a few days rest after returning to Gagetown and Moncton before making their way to Halifax, NS to participate in Exercise MARCOT/UNIFIED SPIRIT 98. This exercise was conducted on the shores of Stephenville, Newfoundland and set a record for the largest joint and combined exercise held in Canada since World War II. It included 47 warships, more than 100 aircraft, and 15, 000 personnel from eight NATO member states. For NATO, the goal was to prove the ability of the alliance to perform a large scale amphibious assault. 4 AD Regt committed a Composite Air defence battery, consisting of 190 troops, which acted as the principal air defence asset for the assaulting force of the exercise. 128 AD Bty was in the lead and embarked on the USS Shreveport for the three day sailing along with four ADATS, four Skyguard, eight 35mm guns, and over 60 other vehicles and trailers.

The assault started at dawn on 15 June, 1998 with two ships crisscrossing in front of the armada generating smoke to block visibility from shore. Using the reconnaissance information provided by Seal Teams that had already been operating in the area for several days, successive waves of large US Navy hovercrafts called Landing Craft-Air Cushion (LCAC) quickly brought the assaulting forces to shore, including one LCAC carrying three ADATS and the Troop Commander's APC to provide AD protection during the critical beachhead operation. Once the beachhead secured, the rest of the battery came to shore on slower Landing Craft - Utility (LCUs) to provide AD protection to the rest of the invading forces. In the meantime, the Regt's

ASCC, aboard the command ship USS Sullivans, spent four valuable days integrating with AWACS and Aegis radars to coordinate the airspace and air forces over the battlefield.

The second domestic operation of the year, however, had a more somber tone. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of September 1998, Swissair Flight 111 crashed off Peggy's Cove, Nova Scotia and Operation PERSISTENCE was initiated in order to provide military assistance to local authorities. 4 AD



*Members of 4 AD Regt collect debris along the shore near the site of Swissair Flight 111 crash. The Daily Beast.*

Regt was Land Force Atlantic Area (LFAA)'s Immediate Reaction Unit (IRU) at that time and had assigned the company-size IRU task to 128 AD Bty. Since the Battery Commander, Major Frank Lafortune was injured at the time, the BK, Captain M.F. Notaro was immediately dispatched along with the 128 AD Bty Headquarters (BHQ) to take command of the Land Task Force that had orders to search nearby shorelines for wreckage or bodies. The company's task lasted three weeks before members from 4 AD Regt returned to New Brunswick.

In October, the CO lead a delegation on a visit to the Regiment's affiliated unit, 57e RA of the French Army, located in Bitche, France. 4 AD Regt had been invited to witness 57e RA participating in a major divisional air mobile assault exercise. Since Bitche is only one hour drive from Lahr, Germany, the CO took the opportunity to make a pilgrimage to show the younger members of 4 AD Regt the former Regimental haunts in Lahr and Baden, Germany.

## 1999



1999 started the year with 4 AD Regt re-acquiring the task of providing the Immediate Reaction Unit (IRU) Company for LFAA. Notwithstanding this rotational IRU task, at the end of February 119 AD Bty deployed over 100 members of the Regiment to Kugluktuk, Nunavut to participate in Sovereignty Operation (SOVOPS) 5 aiming to enhance winter survival skills and learn of the culture and traditions of the North.

Simultaneously, in preparation for the turn of the millennium and the suspected global crash of computing systems in the year 2000, dubbed as the Y2K Bug, the Canadian government allocated a budget of \$400 million towards the planning and training of troops for a large-scale domestic operation. The operation began in February 1999 and was known as Operation ABACUS. CO 4 AD Regt was designated as the Commander of the Provincial Task Force for Prince Edward Island (PTF PEI) and began conducting reconnaissance of military facilities in that province.

4 AD Regt conducted their regimental school between March and May with a focus on qualifications necessary for domestic operations, including communications and driver courses. On 6 May 1999, the regiment paused long enough to conduct a ceremony in unit lines in Gagetown, for LCol JM Duhamel to hand over command of 4 AD Regt, RCA to LCol C Kilford under the watchful eyes of the reviewing officer, BGen DW Foster, Commander LFAA and the Colonel Commandant, BGen RP Beaudry.

With the deployment of 2RCR from Gagetown to Bosnia, 4 AD Regt was given the responsibility to run the Army Reserve Concentration (ARCON) for LFAA. In August, the Regiment deployed to Camp Petersville to run some 1500 reservists through various series of jungle lanes and fire and movement exercises.

The Regiment focused September and October on individual and collective training. Luckily, since 4 AD Regt had a full unit's complement of vehicles and weapons without the necessary full-time troops to maintain them, it received the long anticipated permission to reduce its fleet of Class B vehicles and some ADATS were placed in storage in St-Jean, Quebec with

Oerlikon Aerospace. This freed-up operators and maintainers to spend more time servicing remaining vehicles and training on their prime mission equipment's.

With Operation ABACUS fast approaching, the Regiment conducted a confirmation Domestic Operation exercise in October and November to practice humanitarian and Assistance to Law Enforcement Agency (ALEA) tasks. The culmination of 4 AD Regt's training was their successful validation as PTF PEI . 4 AD Regt deployed a skeleton staff to PT PEI HQ in Charlottetown while the rest of the Regiment remained in NB on stand-by as they watched worldwide coverage of the non-event.

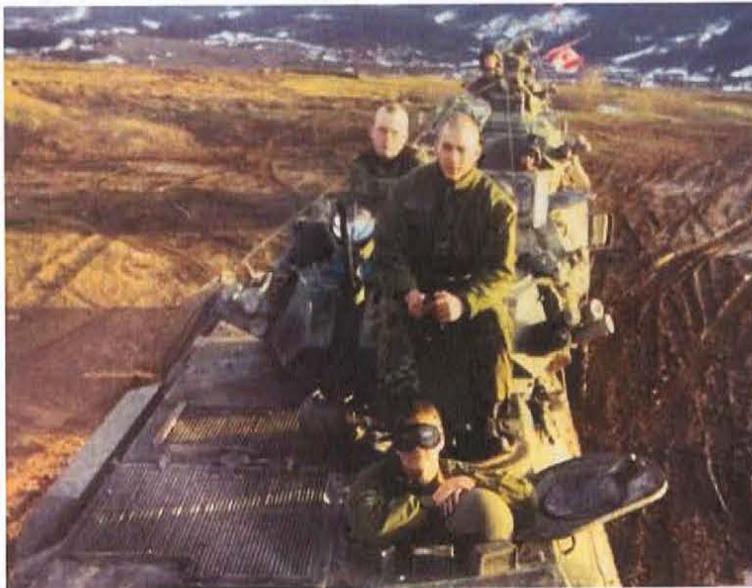
## 2000



At the turn of the millennium in January 2000, it was clear that the narrative of failing computers generated around the Y2K Bug was false and Operation ABACUS came to an end. The rest of 2000 was fairly routine with 4 AD Regt participating in another instalment of Exercises MAPLE FLAG, ARCON, and ROVING SANDS, however the first ever airmobile deployment of the Skyguard Fire Control Unit via CH-147 was completed on Exercise MAPLE FLAG '00. In addition, 128 Bty, led by Major Richard Lavoie and BSM Wade Campbell, was deployed on the American-led multi-national Exercise UNIFIED SPIRIT 2000 at Cherry Point, North Carolina.

## 2001

In 2001, 4 AD Regt was tasked with providing a platoon of soldiers to accompany the Battle Group deployed on Operation PALLADIUM Rotation 9. The 34-member platoon, led by Captain Dawson and Master Warrant Officer Degready, was re-roled as infantry for this deployment and underwent intensive training at CFB Valcartier in order to meet the soldiering skills requirement. The deployment was a success for 4 AD Regt and the platoon of air defence soldiers became the only platoon to be awarded with the battle group commander's commendation. Although this deployment opportunity would categorize the earlier parts of the year as a moment of pride and high morale, the latter part of 2001 would have something else in store for NATO.

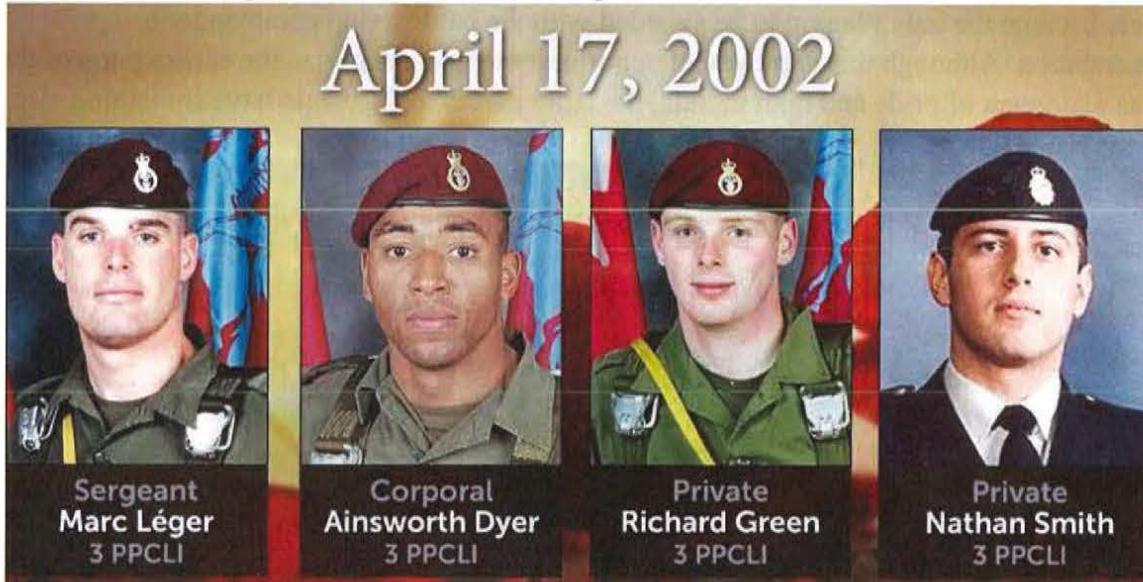


### **4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment and the War in Afghanistan (2001-2014)**

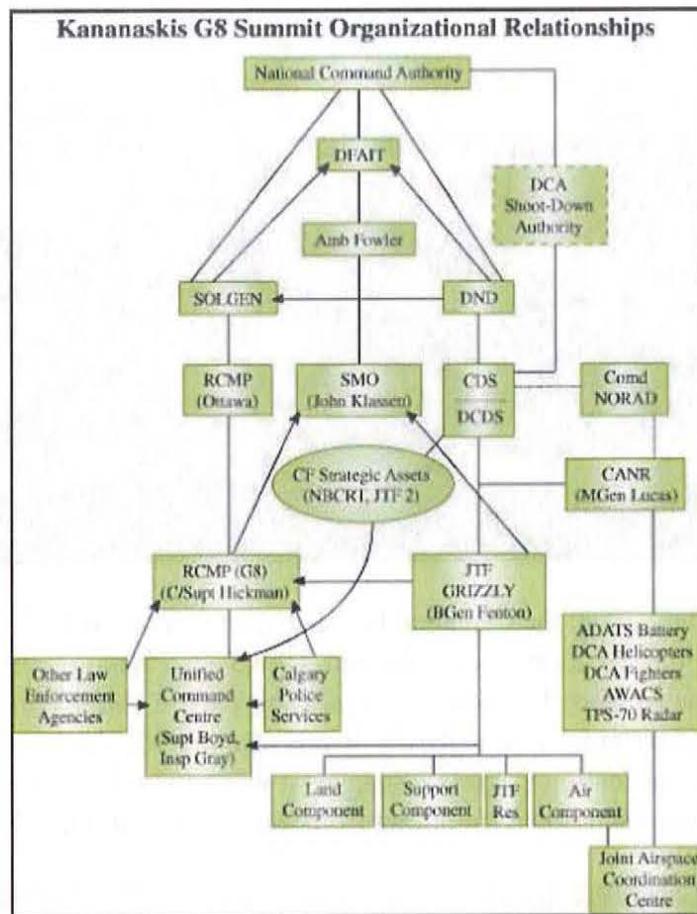
On September 11, 2001, a tragedy swept the nation when the World Trade Center in New York City was struck by hijacked airliners on live television. This was the fourth terrorist attack conducted by Al-Qaeda that day. Attacks which not only shook North America, but the entire western world. With the news received, 4 AD Regt quickly adopted an operational posture and its staff began planning for a multitude of possible air defence tasks. While 4 AD Regt planned for any contingencies, the NATO council declared that the terrorist attacks on the United States of America satisfied Article 5 of the NATO charter, but 4 AD Regt, however, would not play a major role in the conflict until 2003.

## 2002

On April 17, 2002, near Kandahar, Afghanistan, the 3<sup>rd</sup> Battalion, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Battle Group was attacked by an American fighter pilot in a case of fratricide while conducting a live fire range. This would later be dubbed the Tarnak Farm incident and would generate the necessity for the expertise that Canadian Air Defence units and 4 AD Regt had already possessed for decades: Airspace coordination.



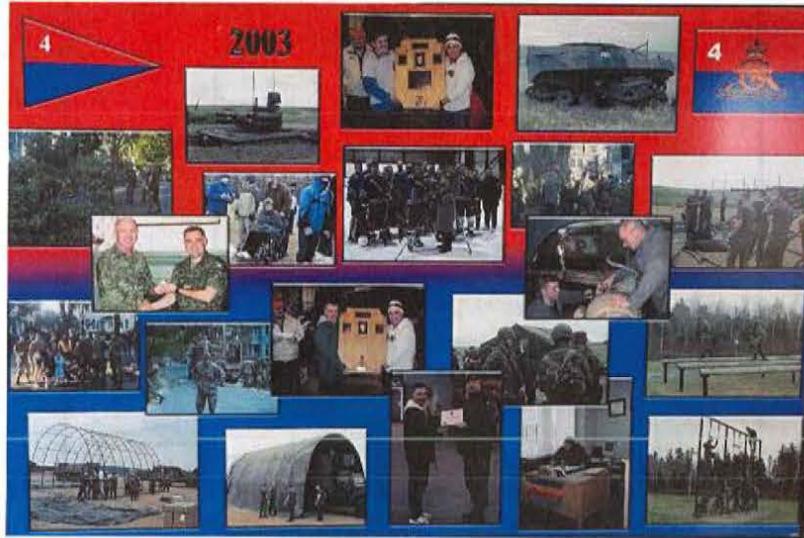
Meanwhile in Canada, 4 AD Regt conducted their annual live fire exercise, Exercise PERFECT KILL, and got ready to deploy in June 2002 on Operation GRIZZLY, its first operational deployment in support to the Department of Foreign Affairs and International Trade (DFAIT), and the RCMP for the 2002 G8 Summit held in Kananaskis, Alberta. While Land Force Western Area (LFWA) was the overall formation in charge, to streamline the decision making process to engage potential hostile air targets heading toward the Summit, 4 AD Regt assets (119 AD Bty reinforced by the other regimental batteries) were placed under the control of NDHQ via 1 CAD/NORAD.



*Command and Control diagram for the security of the 2002 G8 Summit*

2002 also brought about the creation of a Radar Feed Horn by members of 210 AD Wksp. 210 AD Wksp tradesmen improvised a “new tool”, or at least a new use of a known device to clean the Radar Feed Horn. The function of the Feed Horn was to easily convey radio waves from the radar transmitter to the receiver by feeding the information directly to the receiver’s antennae. First used for Operation GRIZZLY, this invention would see some more use in 2003 when 4 AD Regt participated in the first brigade training exercise since 1992, Exercise RESOLUTE WARRIOR.

## 2003



On the 17<sup>th</sup> of July 2003, the Canadian Forces began Operation ATHENA, a three phased operation that foresaw the coalition's occupation of Afghanistan lasting until the next decade. The operation commenced when Brigadier-General Peter Devlin's took command of the International Security Assistance Force (ISAF). It was also in 2003 that 4 AD Regt began to provide an Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC) as it was newly deemed essential to the prevention of fratricide – a sentiment stemming from the Tarnak Farm incident.



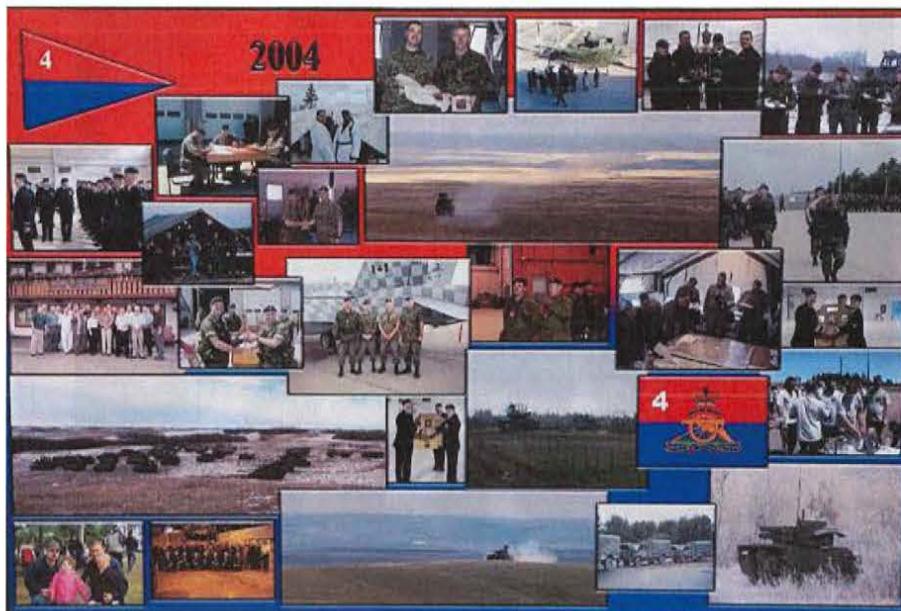
The first ASCC provided by 4 AD Regt deployed in support of Task Force Afghanistan (TFA) on rotations 0 and 1 (2003-2004) and was manned by Sergeant Adrian Miroshnikov, Sergeant Frank Vidal, Sergeant Larry Scott, Master Bombardier Adam Weaver, and Master Corporal Ian Thompson. From this day forward, 4 AD Regt would train the ASCC capability extensively in order to support ISAF requirements. In addition, 4 AD Regt began to force generate personnel to be deployed as a part of a Tactical Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (TUAV) troop using the CU-161 Sperwer TUAV.



4 AD Regt's involvement overseas was mainly focused on the provision of an ASCC and the TUAV capability, but this did not encompass all of 4 AD Regt's operational requirements. In September 2003, troops in Canada had the opportunity to participate in another domestic operation after Hurricane Juan hit Nova Scotia. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of September, busses filled with 93 members from 4 AD Regt left for CFB Shearwater in support of Operation SPLINTER. Their task was to clear roads and sidewalks of debris in the Halifax Regional Municipality for the Nova Scotia Power service to have access to power-lines.



## 2004



In 2004, 4 AD Regt's training focus not only shifted to expand on ASCC training (given ISAF's growing operational requirements), but it also delved into the role of direct fire support

using the ADATS. Under the direction of the Chief of Land Staff (CLS), Exercise PERFECT KILL '04 had missiles allocated exclusively for the firing on ground targets. The perform ability of the ADATS was pushed during this exercise and a record-breaking hit was achieved: a 7.2 km hit on a marginal thermal target, in total darkness, and with 2 km visibility in mist and rain. Although, this was not the first time that ADATS operators were trained in direct fire, the success of this direct fire portion of the exercise demonstrated to the CLS that the ADATS could be utilized outside of its air defence role efficiently. Within the same directive, the ADATS was then beginning to be used in the direct fire role for the battery commander's course run by the RCAS, known as Exercise NIMROD GALE. Additionally, a simulation was conducted in Kingston, Ontario, where several senior non-commissioned officers from the regiment had the opportunity to hone their skills with direct fire tactics. The simulation was known as Exercise INITIAL STRIKE and attempted to integrate the ADATS within a direct fire unit which included TOW Under Armour (TUA) and Leopard tanks. 4 AD Regt was given a warning in 2005 that it would amalgamate with Lord Strathcona's Horse (Royal Canadians) (LdSH[RC]) to create a Direct Fire Unit – This initiative, however, never came to fruition despite the large amount of work up training conducted.

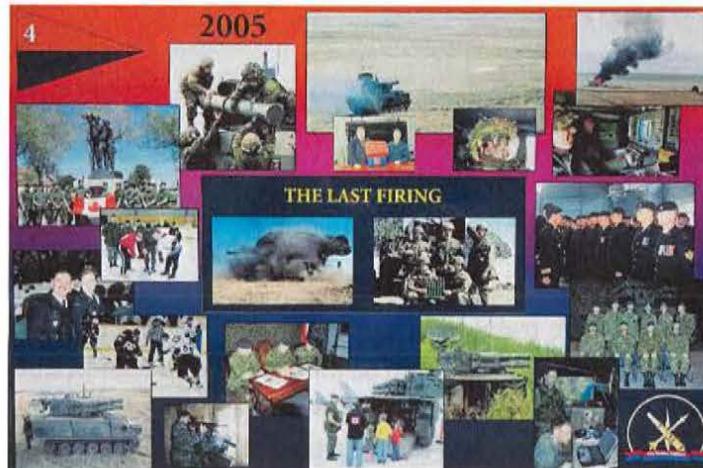


Even though direct fire training began to be the focus for many of 4 AD Regt's exercises, the regiment still trained in its primary role as air defence. In March 2004, 4 AD Regt deployed to the CFB Gagetown training area where they would conduct Exercise AGILE ARCHER. This exercise was significant because it was the first time since the early 1990s that the regiment deployed on a ground-based air defence (GBAD) level 4 operational evaluation. After a month of hard work and soldiering, the regiment was successfully validated and declared operational by Comd LFAA, BGen R. Romses, for GBAD tasks at the battery level.

Upon return from the field, 4 AD Regt conducted much needed maintenance and got ready for the change of command between LCol M. Lavoie and LCol D. Clarke which occurred on 16 July.



## 2005



2005 marked the removal of the GDF-005 Twin 35mm Gun, Skyguard radar, and Javelin MANPAD from service in 4 AD Regt and VSHORAD Batteries. The regiment travelled to CFBSuffield in order to expend all 35mm ammunition in preparation for the weapon systems' retirements.

The honor of the last round for the twin 35mm Gun was given to Lieutenant- Colonel Clarke, Commanding Officer 4 AD Regt. With the Twin 35mm removed from service, 4AD Regt was then able to concentrate on ADATS, TUAV and ASCC training.



## 2006

Force generating would not remain simple for too long, however, because in 2006, the Canadian Forces re-rolled all remaining VSHORAD units, such as 1 AD, 18 AD, and 58 Bie AAA, and posted their regular force personnel to 4 AD Regt, split evenly between the batteries located in Gagetown and Moncton. By the end of fiscal year 2005-2006, 4 AD Regt was the only remaining GBAD unit left in Canada and their allocated positions were cut from 312 personnel to 263.



Some changes within the ASCC organizational structure occurred between 2006 and 2007. A trial was conducted with a six-member team which joined 1 PPCLI BG, known as Task Force Orion, from February to September 2006 in order to provide airspace deconfliction for TUAV, EOD, and indirect fire at the BG level. Although the ASCC attached to Task Force Orion was wholly successful, the organization of future deployed ASCCs changed again the following year.



In July, LCol D.J.M. Bouchard replaced LCol D. Clarke as the new Commanding Officer of 4 AD Regt.



## 2007

From 2007 onward, ASCCs were manned by seven personnel who would be attached no lower than Brigade HQs and would be deployed for nine-month tours. The first ASCC to deploy within these new parameters was manned by Major Jean Pierre Dorris, Captain Erik Andresen, Warrant Officer Pierre Landry, Sergeant Bruno Plamondon, Master Corporal James Jewers, and Bombardiers Thierry Champagne and Danny Martineau.



Although 4 AD Regt's operational tempo was increasing exponentially as the Afghanistan War progressed, the regiment was still able to celebrate their 20<sup>th</sup> anniversary on the 21<sup>st</sup> of June 2007. In celebration of the regiment's two decades of service after re-activation in Canada, the unit conducted a Freedom of the City parade and hosted an artillery ball in Moncton, NB.

2007 held significant milestones for 4 AD Regt, particularly in the realm of UAVs. Since the adoption of TUAVs at the turn of the millennium, 4 AD Regt's realm of expertise expanded further towards air surveillance. Along with ASCCs being continually force generated for TFA, two TUAV troops also trained to deploy overseas.

2008



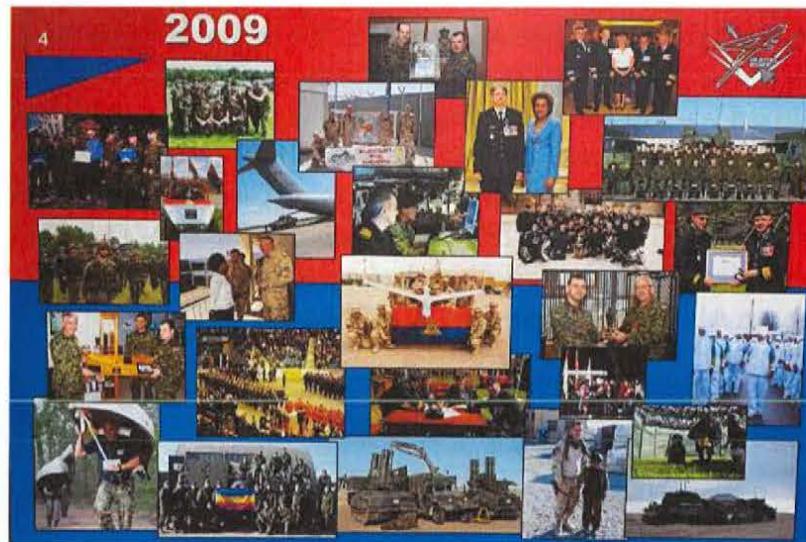
On August 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2008, 4 AD Regt's TUAV Troop deployed in Afghanistan flew their 1000<sup>th</sup> mission in support of the Canadian Forces and ISAF. It was not long after that capability, which provided a higher level of air surveillance, was required overseas. With short notice, 4 AD Regt was given the task of deploying the interim Small Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (SUAV), the IAI Heron drone, in order to counter the IED threat in Afghanistan.



As part of 4 AD Regt's scope of operations, the regiment had a requirement to familiarize itself with tactical data links (TDL) in order to enable air defence operations. During the 21<sup>st</sup> century, as digitized warfare was becoming increasingly relevant on the battlefield, the ASCCs of the regiment became the TDL subject matter experts for the Canadian Army. Consequently, 119 Battery was given the opportunity to host the 44<sup>th</sup> Joint Tactical Data Link Advisory Panel (JTDLAP) which was held from the 29<sup>th</sup> of September to the 3<sup>rd</sup> of October 2008. The highlight of the event was a live demonstration which had a link established between 22 Wing North Bay, an ASCC Bison, an AD command post, an ADATS, and two CF-18s.



## 2009



In July, LCol D. Bouchard relinquished command to LCol J.A.Y. Audet. Between 2009 and 2010, 4 AD Regt was implicated in several Canadian Forces operations, including Operations ATHENA, PODIUM, CADENCE and HESTIA. Abroad, 4 AD Regt's contribution to Operation ATHENA remained the same, as they provided TUAV, SUAS, and ASCC assets in support of ISAF. In Canada, 4 AD Regt participated in Operation PODIUM, the Canadian Forces contribution to the security element protecting the Vancouver 2010 Olympic Games. The regiment provided a 5-member team, who had conducted an intensive work up training program in 2009, in order to be employed as an Inter-Army Information Coordination Centre. In addition, since 4 AD Regt was the only Link-16 capable land unit in the Canadian Army, an ASCC was tasked to Operation CADENCE, the security operation for the G8 and G20 summits in Ontario, in order to provide airspace coordination.



## 2010

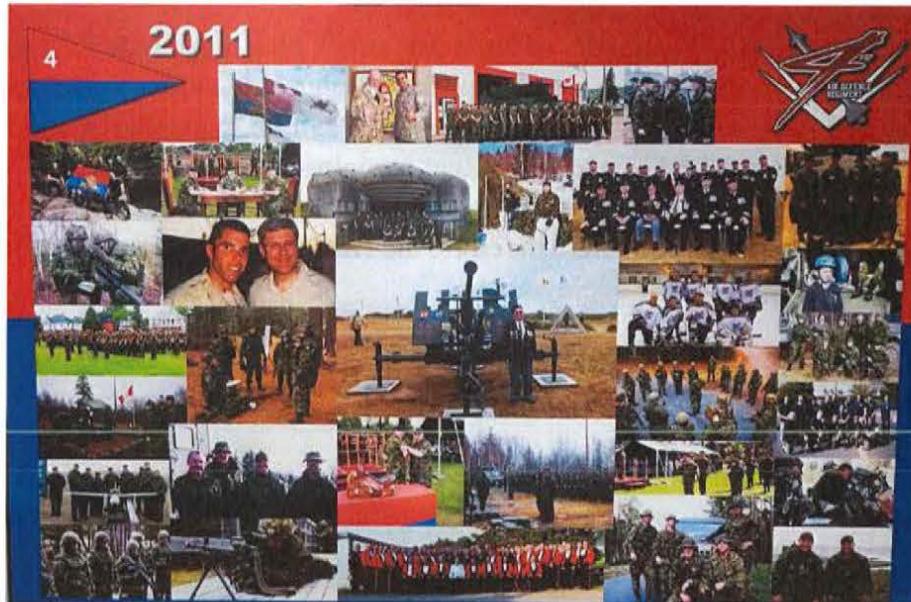
On 12 January 2010, the country of Haiti was struck by a magnitude 7.3 earthquake which devastated the country's urban areas, requiring foreign aid in order to maintain political, environmental, and economic stability. In response to the call for humanitarian aid, the Canadian Forces initiated Operation HESTIA and 4 AD Regt participated by sending an ASCC to Haiti. The ASCC did not perform their usual airspace coordination function, because the American military was already fulfilling this role. Therefore, the ASCC was relegated to embassy protection for the duration of their deployment.



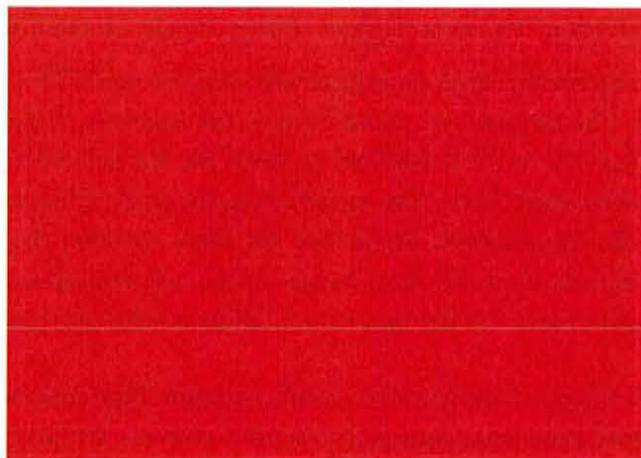
The rest of 2010, and even the next several years to come, was a period of much change for the regiment and its identity. The first biggest change would be the Canadian Forces' decision to divest the GBAD Act capability, ergo no longer utilizing the ADATS as a weapon system, but as a radar sensor instead. The largest ever ADATS live fire exercise, Exercise POTENT KNIGHT 10, was held that year at CFB Suffield to conclude the ADATS's collective training where a total of 296 missiles were fired. The second biggest shift of 2010 was changing the name of 210 AD Wksp to HQ & Svcs Battery, much like the other Artillery Regiments. At the same time, during its regimental school, 4 AD Regt began to run conversion courses for ADATS operators in order to prepare them for the system's unique employment as a sensor.

On 19 May 2010, Chief of the Defence Staff, General Walt Natynczyk, announced that the Canadian Forces would once again stand up the 1st Canadian Division at Kingston, Ontario. As the planning for the standup of the Red Patch Division shifted to high gear, it was decided that with its unique joint skills set, 4 AD Regt was identified to become a divisional asset. Transfer of Command Authority (TOCA) for 4 AD Regt and 4 Engineer Support Regiment (4 ESR) was done on 23 July 2010. 1st Cdn Div HQ was officially stood up on 7 October 2010.

## 2011



Under the command of MGen David Fraser, 4 AD Regt and 4 ESR received their Red patch at a parade on 24 Mar 2011. The red patch has long been a badge of honor for all Canadian military members. The “old red patch” was worn for the first time during the Battle of Somme. This tradition carried into WWII. During WWII, 1st Cdn Div earned praises from both sides of the conflict. The Germans nicknamed the Canadians of 1st Cdn Div "the little red devils." This was due to their determination and skill during the Italian campaign. The members of 1st Cdn Div continue to wear the distinctive red square shoulder patch as a symbol of recognition today.



*4 AD Regt has been wearing the prestigious Red Patch after being transferred under command of 1st Canadian Division HQ in 2010.*

On 6 June 2011, a contingent from 4 AD Regt also took time to re-connect with its past by dedicating a 40mm Bofor at Juno Beach in Normandy, France. The gun is mounted with French and English plaque explaining the historical significance of this dedication. The reviewing officer for the ceremony was the Senior AD Gunner and former CO 4 AD Regt, BGen JGJC Barabé. The ceremony was also attended by the Colonel Commandant, BGen E Beno (Ret).



*40mm Bofor dedicated by 4 AD Regt, RCA on 6 June, 2011 at the Juno Beach Centre, Normandy, France*

The English plaque reads as follows:

*“This 40mm Bofors is dedicated to the memory of the men of the 4<sup>th</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft (4<sup>th</sup> LAA) Regiment, RCA, who landed at Courseulles-sur-Mer late in the afternoon of 6 June, 1944 to provide air defence for the Canadian troops who had begun their fight for the liberation of Europe from Juno Beach.*

*This gun is painted with the marking of the 32<sup>nd</sup> Light Anti-Aircraft Battery, 4<sup>th</sup> LAA Regiment, RCA, which registered the first Canadian anti-aircraft kill of the campaign by shooting down a JU88 bomber near Colombiers-sur-Seuilles at 9:30 p.m. on 6 June, 1944.*

*Placed here on 6 June 2011 by the Members of the 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA, Moncton, Canada in honor of our fellow gunners. Ubique “*



*English plaque mounted on the 40mm Bofor at Juno Beach Centre in Normandy, France*

Upon their return from the beaches of Normandy, 4 AD Regt got ready to wish farewell to LCol J.A.Y. Audet and to welcome LCol D.A. Russell as their new Commanding Officer on June 29, 2011.

In 2011, the organization of 4 AD Regt's sub-units changed to reflect the composite battery concept. This concept would require every battery to maintain the unit's three new mission elements: an ASCC, SUAS troop, and Radar (Sensor) troop, therefore 119 and 128 batteries now looked identical in structure. This plan was decided upon since the batteries would each need to support a unique brigade as part of the Army Managed Readiness Plan (AMRP). In line with the AMRP, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of July 2013, a third, identical battery newly designated as 127 Battery was stood up. This allowed 1 CMBG, 2 CMBG, and 5 GBMC to be uniquely supported, within the Canadian Army's annual operational readiness cycle, by one of the fighting batteries.

## 2012

In 2012, along with 4 AD Regt celebrating its 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary, all sub-units of the regiment were physically moved and consolidated within the regimental lines in CFB Gagetown. This change made it easier for command-and-control elements, such as the RHQ, to manage the regular activities of the regiment. Furthermore, it allowed for the regiment to parade as a formed body daily.

2012 was also a year of firsts for 4 AD Regt's SUAV capability, with an SUAV detachment being deployed on Operation ARTEMIS aboard HMCS Regina. This deployment was unique since the detachment employed the ScanEagle SUAV on operation for the very first time. In addition, 119 Battery's SUAV troop, led by Captain Glenn Imperial, was deployed to Tsiigehtchic, Northwest Territories in order to support Operation NANOOK, an operation aimed at protecting Canada's northern sovereignty.



4 AD Regt received The Canadian Forces' Unit Commendation for providing mission enabling capabilities that demonstrated an outstanding level of professionalism and dedication to Operation ATHENA since the Canadian Forces deployment in Afghanistan in 2003. This honor is a group award created to recognize distinguished service by a military unit.

2013



The ScanEagle SUAV was deployed again a year later, in 2013, on Operation ATHENA aboard HMCS TORONTO. The detachment which deployed on this Operation ATHENA rotation consisted of Captain Chris Carter, Sergeant Mike May, Master Bombardier Francis Boivin, Bombardier Michael Lavoie, and Gunner William Simoneau. 2013 also saw 128 Battery's ASCC successfully connect the ADATS radar feed to CADS, during JOINTEX 4B and 4C, officially cementing its new sensor role.

In June 2013, the Army moved away from geographical designation by changing Land Force Areas designation to numerical formations. As such, 4 AD Regt's MOO had to be amended to reflect that it was re-allocated from Land Force Atlantic Area to the 5th Canadian Division.

Dent 1d/1d	
MINISTERIAL ORGANIZATION ORDER 2013040	ARRÊTÉ MINISTÉRIEL D'ORGANISATION 2013040
<p>1. Peter G. MacKay, Minister of National Defence, do hereby:</p> <p>a. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the <i>National Defence Act</i>, revoke all previous Ministerial Orders authorizing the organization of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery;</p> <p>b. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the <i>National Defence Act</i>, organize 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery as a unit of the Canadian Forces;</p> <p>c. pursuant to subsection 17(2) of the <i>National Defence Act</i>, direct that 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery be embodied in the Regular Force; and</p> <p>d. pursuant to subparagraph 2.08(1)(b) of the <i>Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Forces</i>, direct that 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery be allocated to 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division.</p>	<p>Je soussigné, Peter G. MacKay, ministre de la Défense nationale, par la présente :</p> <p>a. en vertu du paragraphe 17(1) de la <i>Loi sur la défense nationale</i>, abroge tous les arrêtés ministériels précédents autorisant la constitution du 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne;</p> <p>b. en vertu du paragraphe 17(1) de la <i>Loi sur la défense nationale</i>, constitue le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne comme unité des Forces canadiennes;</p> <p>c. en vertu du paragraphe 17(2) de la <i>Loi sur la défense nationale</i>, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne soit incorporé dans la force régulière;</p> <p>d. en vertu de sous-alinéa 2.08(1)b) des <i>Ordonnances et règlements royaux applicables aux Forces canadiennes</i>, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne soit affecté à la 5<sup>e</sup> Division du Canada.</p>
<p>Le ministre de la Défense nationale L'honorable Peter G. MacKay, C.P., député</p> <p></p> <p>The Honourable Peter G. MacKay, PC, MP Minister of National Defence</p>	
<p>Given at Ottawa, Canada this 27<sup>th</sup> day of June, 2013</p> <p>Fail à Ottawa (Canada) ce 27<sup>e</sup> jour de Juin 2013</p>	

2014



Simultaneously, the Army was processing another request that would see 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA with its integral batteries (119 and 128 AD Batteries) be renamed 4th Regiment (General Support), RCA with 127, 128 and 129 General Support Batteries as sub-units. This change reflected the recent amalgamation of the non-commissioned member Field and AD trades and the shift from generating AD capability to integrated Surveillance and Target Acquisition capabilities. The original number “4” was retained for historical reasons and lineage. The change was approved by the MND on 11 June, 2014.



On September 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, the regiment held a Change of Name parade which officially ushered in the switch from being called 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment to 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support). The regiment's new designation became more telling of the true contemporary capability of the unit, where AD (besides the ASCC) was not readily available and sensor deployments became increasingly prevalent. It was 4 AD Regt's achievements in all three mission elements (ASCC, SUAV, and radar) that solidified its move from the air defence role to general support and anchored the unit's new identity as 4 Artillery Regiment (General Support).

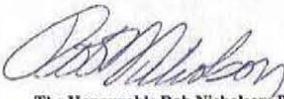


## 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support) (2014-)

The unit's change of designation, however, was not the only notable shift for the regiment that year. In July 2014, 4 Regt (GS)'s last rotation on Operation ARTEMIS would conduct the ScanEagle's final flight aboard HMCS Regina. Like the Heron Drone being leased from Israel, the ScanEagle was available for a finite period of use, but this system was leased from the Americans instead. Thus, an era for SUAV ended in the regiment, now referred to as a Small Unmanned Aerial System (SUAS). The regiment, from this point on, would not have a deployable SUAS or radar capability until newly procured systems arrived in 2017.

During this time, even though 4 Regt (GS) was temporarily unable to provide two of its three mission elements (SUAS and radar), the members and leadership of the regiment were deployed and tasked more frequently than ever before on a variety of exercises and operations, particularly the ASCCs and specially trained members, such as targeting officers and full-motion video analysts. Abroad, 4 Regt (GS) was involved in the CAF's missions in Iraq (Operation IMPACT), Latvia (Operation UNIFIER), and Ukraine (Operation REASSURANCE). In Canada, 4 Regt (GS) saw a surge in domestic operations within Atlantic Canada as the regiment took the lead for the 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division's Immediate Response Unit (IRU). From 2013 onwards, all disaster relief in Canada fell under the umbrella of Operation LENTUS, thus capitalizing on one

of the military's tenants to protect the country's sovereignty and stability. Operation LENTUS was the joint response for providing Humanitarian Assistance and Disaster Response to Canadian provincial and territorial authorities in the case of a major natural disaster.

Dept Id/ld Svc	
MINISTERIAL ORGANIZATION ORDER 2014079	ARRÊTÉ MINISTÉRIEL D'ORGANISATION 2014079
<p>I, Rob Nicholson, Minister of National Defence, do hereby:</p> <p>a. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the <i>National Defence Act</i>, revoke all previous Ministerial Orders authorizing the organization of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery;</p> <p>b. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the <i>National Defence Act</i>, organize 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery as a unit of the Canadian Forces;</p> <p>c. pursuant to subsection 17(2) of the <i>National Defence Act</i>, direct that 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery be embodied in the Regular Force; and</p> <p>d. pursuant to subparagraph 2.08(1)(b) of the <i>Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Forces</i>, direct that 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery be allocated to 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division.</p>	<p>Je soussigné, Rob Nicholson, ministre de la Défense nationale, par la présente :</p> <p>a. en vertu du paragraphe 17(1) de la <i>Loi sur la défense nationale</i>, abroge tous les arrêtés ministériels précédents autorisant la constitution du 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie anti-aérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne;</p> <p>b. en vertu du paragraphe 17(1) de la <i>Loi sur la défense nationale</i>, constitue le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie (Appui général), Artillerie royale canadienne comme unité des Forces canadiennes;</p> <p>c. en vertu du paragraphe 17(2) de la <i>Loi sur la défense nationale</i>, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie (Appui général), Artillerie royale canadienne soit incorporé dans la force régulière;</p> <p>d. en vertu de sous-alinéa 2.08(1)b) des <i>Ordonnances et règlements royaux applicables aux Forces canadiennes</i>, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie (Appui général), Artillerie royale canadienne soit affecté à la 5<sup>e</sup> Division du Canada.</p>
<p>Le ministre de la Défense nationale L'honorable Rob Nicholson, C.P., député</p>  <p>The Honourable Rob Nicholson, PC, MP Minister of National Defence</p>	
<p>Given at Ottawa, Canada</p> <p>this // day of <i>June</i>, 2014</p>	<p>Fait à Ottawa (Canada)</p> <p>ce // jour de <i>juin</i> 2014</p>

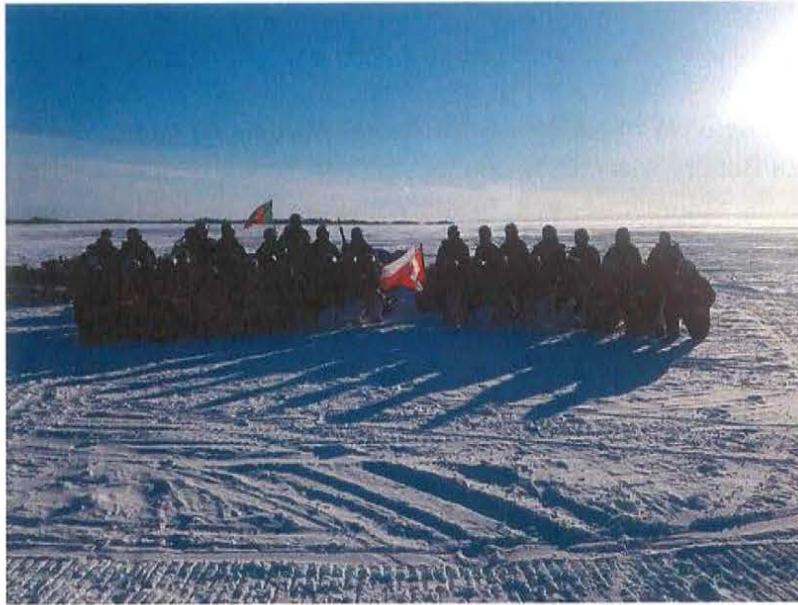
*Ministerial Organization Order 2014079 signed on 11 June, 2014 by  
The Honourable Rob Nicholson, Minister of National Defence,  
authorizing the change of name from 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA to  
4th Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery*

## 2017

The very first Operation LENTUS conducted by the regiment as 4 Regt (GS) was Operation LENTUS 17-01, when a severe ice storm struck the Acadian Peninsula of New Brunswick on January 27, 2017. As the Atlantic region's immediate response unit, 4 Regt (GS) deployed troops to Northeastern New Brunswick in order to patrol door-to-door to conduct wellness checks and deliver emergency supplies to those in need. In addition, the regiment also cleared roads of debris for emergency and resupply vehicles to access blocked roads and areas.



In early March 2017, 4 Regt (GS) sent troops on Exercise NORTHERN SOJOURN 17. This exercise was a week-long winter warfare exercise that took troops across Goose Bay, Labrador in order to hone their arctic fighting skills. It was no regular winter warfare exercise though, as it also aided in confirming Canada's northern sovereignty. To end the exercise, the group sent on Exercise NORTHERN SOJOURN 17 made their way back south on Light Over Snow vehicles (LOSV) after conducting a relief-in-place with the 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division's Arctic Response Company Group. The regiment would also send members on Exercise NORTHERN SOJOURN 19, two years later, in order to complete the same winter warfare objectives for the unit's IRU vanguard company.



In April 2017, 119 Battery paraded for the last time under this designation and officially changed its name to 129 Battery. The change of name not only aligned the battery numerically with its sub-unit counterparts of 127 and 128 batteries, but it also recalled a rich legacy from the unit's experience as an air defence regiment, even though 129 and 119 Batteries were not directly from the same lineage. Regardless, the battery would not change in organization and remained as a composite battery, employing an ASCC, SUAS, and radar troop.

From 2014 to 2017, 4 Regt (GS) eagerly awaited its two new systems in order to finally fulfill its mission elements: The Medium Range Radar (MRR) and the RQ-S1A Blackjack SUAS (soon after renamed the CU172 Blackjack). The deliveries of these systems were finalized in December of 2017, but the training of instructors started months earlier. In terms of the Blackjack, Sergeants Benoit, Flynn, Hennessey, Reicker, Sheppard, VanNorden, and Whitten were all sent to Bingen, Washington, USA from September to November 2017 in order to complete their Initial Cadre Training (ICT) conducted by Insitu, Inc. This was done in preparation for their return to the regiment where they would instruct the next generation of Blackjack operators.



## 2018

In 2018, the delivery of additional MRRs and Blackjacks completed the regiment's inventory, and 128 Battery was able to conduct the regiment's very first MRR detachment member course in the Summer of 2018. In addition, the very first SUAS detachment member course was run subsequently in the Autumn of 2018.



*Members from 4<sup>th</sup> Regt (GS) (Sgt Thibodeau, Sgt Wolfe, Sgt Martineau, Sgt Belair, Sgt McKenna, Sgt Besaw, Sgt Levesque, Sgt Landry, WO Aucoin, Capt Lardner) with the help from RCAS (WO Mackinnon, WO Cameron) conducted ICT training under the supervision of IELTA Israel and Reihemetal Montreal at 5 CDSG Gagetown.*

With the regiment able to force generate a baseline of MRR and Blackjack operators by the end of 2018, the unit was able to secure its place as a significant contributor to the advancement of its newly established higher organization: The Canadian Combat Support Brigade (CCSB). The concept and function of the CCSB was to coordinate the employability of Canadian sensors and select intelligence organizations in order to maximize the efficiency of the Intelligence, Surveillance, Target Acquisition, and Reconnaissance (ISTAR) plan.

## 2019

Throughout 2019 and 2020, force generating for the MRR and Blackjack was the main goal of 4 Regt (GS). However, the unit still had to fulfill their tasking obligations to both the CCSB and 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division Support Base (Gagetown). Ergo, as the operational tempo of the regiment sharply rose due to the regiment's newest mandates, given the arrival of MRR and Blackjack systems, robust regimental schools were run in order to fully support the plethora of qualifications necessary to operate the sensors, and to drive and maintain the myriad of vehicles needed to deploy them. As a result, the regiment could not solely focus their attention to

qualifying new soldiers and leadership as the regiment was instrumental on numerous Operation LENTUS deployments during these years.

In 2019, 4 Regt (GS) was implicated in two missions under Operation LENTUS. From April 19 to May 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2019, the 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division was engaged with Operation LENTUS 19-03 which had members from CFB Gagetown aid in flood relief in New Brunswick. With the 2<sup>nd</sup> Royal Canadian Regiment taking the lead on the operation, 4 Regt (GS) provided auxiliary forces to the Fredericton region in order to fill sandbags, conduct wellness checks, clear routes, and provide emergency evacuation for civilians.



From September 8 to 15, 4 Regt (GS) supported Operation LENTUS 19-04 which came about after Hurricane Dorian hit Nova Scotia and caused major flooding and power outages. The unit's task was to ensure public welfare, assist with the restoration of power services, clearing main roadways, and the emergency evacuation of residents. In the end, both missions were regarded as successes and although 2019 held many challenges for 4 Regt (GS) in terms of domestic operations, 2020 would pose even bigger challenges for the regiment and its planner's right at the turn of the decade.



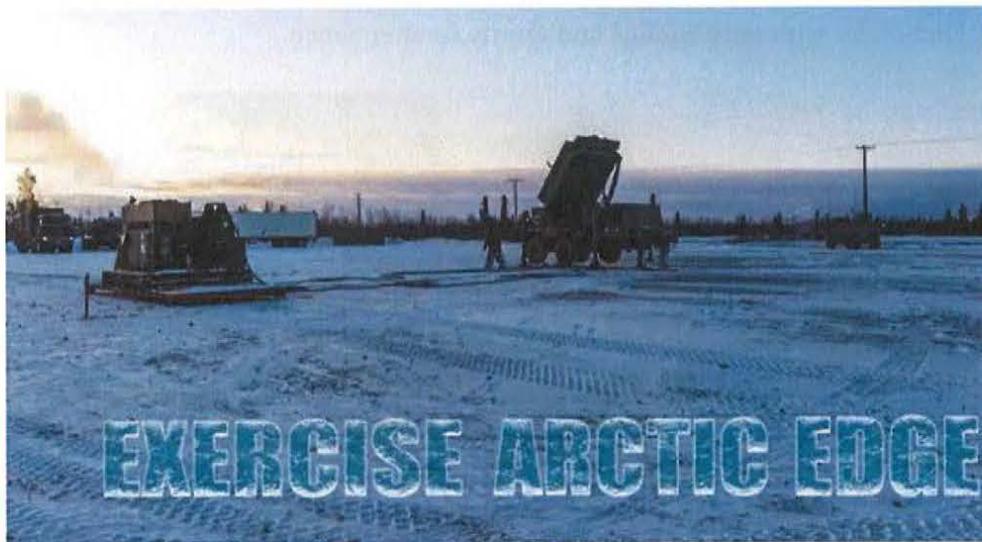
## 2020

On January 18, 2020, due to a severe snowstorm which saw a 90-plus cm snowfall, the area of St. John's, Newfoundland was crippled. The provincial government put the province in a State of Emergency and immediately submitted a request for assistance which activated 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division's IRU once again. Thus, Operation LENTUS 20-01 commenced within the hour in order to provide snowstorm relief for what the population called, "Snowmagedon 2020". 4 Regt (GS) was in charge of providing the IRU's lead company and HQ element during this timeframe and the unit spared no time activating their IRU plan.



The commanders of 129 Company, a company plus element made up of soldiers from across the regiment (with support from 4<sup>th</sup> Engineer Support Regiment and 42 Health Services), were Major Francis Lavoie and Master Warrant Officer Matthew Munro. Within 24 hours of receiving the request for assistance, 129 Company had deployed to St. John's via CC-130J Hercules. This staggeringly fast deployment gained the admiration of the residents of Newfoundland and demonstrated the efficiency of the CAF in domestic operations. 129 Company had four mandates while in St. John's: to assist in heavy equipment operation and snow removal, senior and health concern individual assistance, travel assistance to warming centers, and travel assistance to essential workers to their place of work. Once the State of Emergency was lifted a few days later, the operation was deemed a success and the redeployment of troops to New Brunswick began. On the 24<sup>th</sup> of January, the main body returned to New Brunswick and the remainder followed the day afterwards in order to provide continuous support to the government of Newfoundland.

Just a few weeks after Operation LENTUS 20-01, 4 Regt (GS) was gearing up to participate in a multi-national exercise in order to evaluate the MRR's fighting capability in extreme cold conditions. B Troop, 128 Battery, was deployed under the command of Lieutenant Travis Fryxell and Sergeant Eric Landry to Alaska, USA from 20 February to 6 March 2020, joining USNORTHCOM as they conducted Exercise ARCTIC EDGE. The 4 Regt (GS) contingent, made up of 23 personnel, was also joined by a medic, Master Corporal Frenette from 42 Health Services, and a foreign liaison officer, Captain Dave Darby, a British artillery officer from the 5<sup>th</sup> Regiment Royal Artillery (The Yorkshire Gunners). B Troop's task during Exercise ARCTIC EDGE was dynamic and their mission changed frequently. However, their missions would still capitalize on the MRR's capability to conduct hostile weapons locating and air surveillance. Therefore, some of B Troop's tasks included tracking simulated downed aircraft, tracking helicopters carrying USMC First Recon while they reconnoiter an advanced radar site, tracking incoming HIMARS missiles, and force protection missions on Fort Greely. The exercise was a major success and for their efforts, 4 Regt (GS) was awarded the Task Force CO's commendation from Lieutenant-Colonel Day, and a coin from Brigadier-General Shea, 1<sup>st</sup> Marine Corp Logistics Group.



With Operation LENTUS 20-01 and Exercise ARCTIC EDGE completed, and the winter regimental school well underway, 4 Regt (GS)'s training goals for 2020 were on track to be met. However, during the early months of 2020, a highly contagious virus, known as COVID-19, was already spreading throughout the world and, in late January, had started to make its landfall in Canada. In March, while 4 Regt (GS) conducted its regimental exercise, Exercise COLDFIRE GUNNER, the CAF initiated Operation LASER (the military's response to a worldwide pandemic situation). Thus, in order to protect the readiness of the unit, members of 4 Regt (GS) were sent to their houses to start working from home.

The work-from-home period of Operation LASER, for 4 Regt (GS), lasted from March to July 2020. During this time, members remained physically and operationally fit by conducting modified physical training at home and by completing mandated Defence Learning Network (DLN) courses. Although the DLN had been established for quite some time prior to the pandemic, the

system was not adequately prepared for the surge in use given that most CAF members were accessing the network during regular working hours. Therefore, usage was slow for the first weeks of Operation LASER, but the issue was mostly resolved in time and access to the DLN over internet was made much more accessible (albeit connection was sometimes fragile).

As a part of being ready for Operation LASER deployments, the CAF also mandated the regiment's members to complete specific, COVID-19 related DLN courses which prepared them for a possible deployment to Long-Term Care Facilities in order to assist government staff with elderly care. Due, in part, to the "Atlantic Bubble" formed by Atlantic Provinces to keep COVID-19 spread to a minimum, 4 Regt (GS) was not required to be deployed on any Operation LASER tasking's, yet the regiment was ready, nonetheless. In addition, no members from 4 Regt (GS) had contracted the virus, therefore making a return-to-work program easier to manage.

## Change of Command 2020

On July 29<sup>th</sup> under the government of New-Brunswick mandated COVID regulations, the Regt conducted a modified change of command parade between LCol M.P. Williams and LCol R.A.H. Nicholson with only friends and family in attendance.

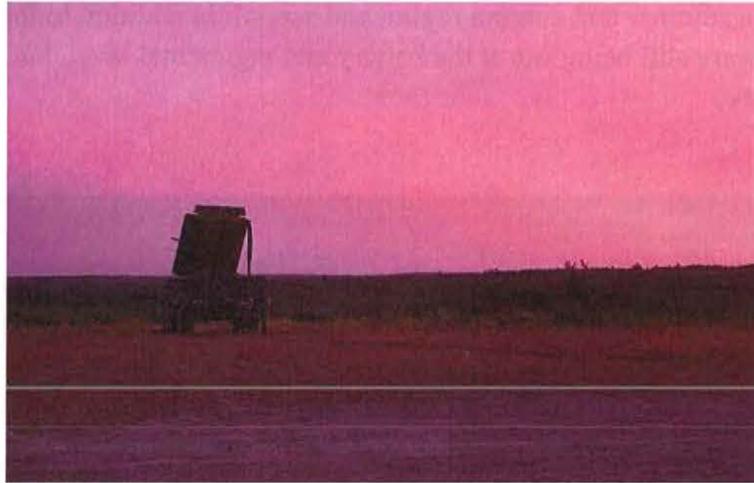


On returning to work in July 2020, training was heavily modified to meet public health measures and the Surgeon General's guidelines, but despite the challenges of operating in the COVID-19 environment, the regiment was able to continue its force generation for the MRR and Blackjack through a summer and autumn regimental school. In addition to the regimental schools, exercises were still being run at the battery and regimental level, but with an emphasis on COVID-19 safety.

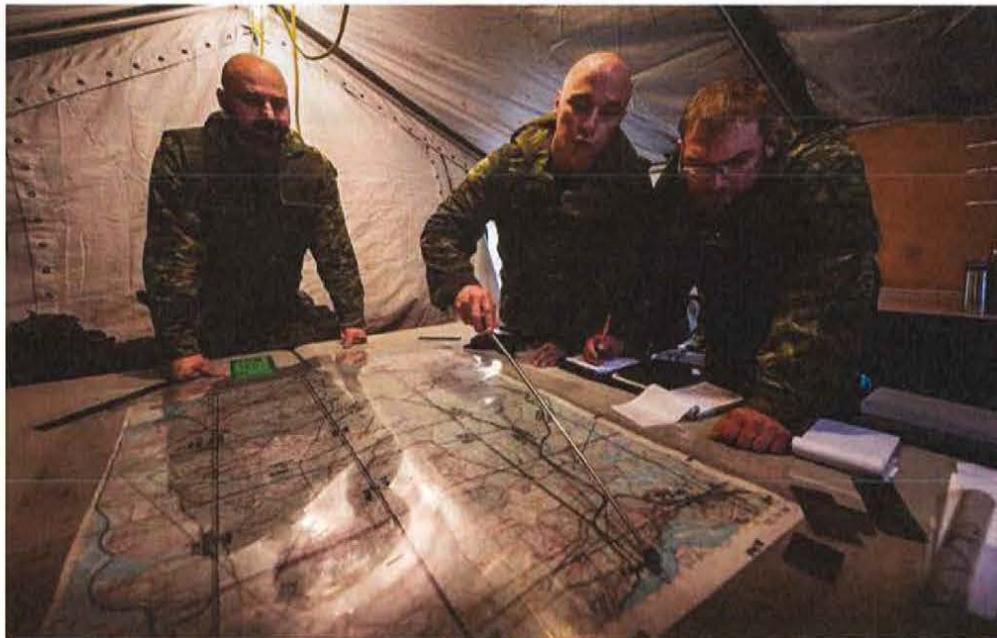


In late 2020, the regiment made notable advancements in TDL. The progress began when a link was established between one of F Troop's MRRs and 129 Battery ASCC's Air Defence Systems Integrator (ADSI). From the 14<sup>th</sup> to the 16<sup>th</sup> of September, 129 Battery conducted Exercise LORDAERON KNIGHT which had MRR operators from F Troop establish a connection to the ASCC's ADSI using wave relay via MPU5 radios: the first successful connection established in the field using the MPU5. The significance of this event comes not only from the creation of the regiment's draft SOPs for Air Defence TDL, but also from the inspiration that spread through the regiment after breaking new ground in unfamiliar territory.

Further advancements would be made in the fall during the unit's regimental exercise, Exercise FORGED GUNNER.



From September 28 to October 8, 2020, 4 Regt (GS) conducted Exercise FORGED GUNNER 20. The aims of the exercise were to complete the field portion of the SUAS Detachment Commander course and MRR Detachment Member course, validate Level 3 Battle Task Standard for 128 and 129 batteries, and to test out the draft SOPs for Air Defence TDL in conjunction with the MRR. Using CP Kits, 4 Regt (GS)'s Division ASCC, in conjunction with 129 Battery ASCC, managed to establish a link between their ADSI and an MRR (from 128 Battery) at a benchmark distance of 30 kms using a Radio Rebroadcasting Station.



With Exercise FORGED GUNNER 20 and the remainder of fall courses completed, 4 Regt (GS) started winding down towards the annual “Silly Season”. Unfortunately, given the COVID environment, major ceremonial and holiday events were either cancelled or modified to accommodate public health measures. For instance, the St. Barbara’s Day sports celebration was significantly reduced in team sports events but was instead augmented with a soldier skills challenge that incorporated physical fitness into the competition. Furthermore, Subbies’ Caroling was not conducted door-to-door (as is tradition) but instead took place at the Officer’s Mess where all attendees were practicing proper social distancing. Although the festivities were unlike anything seen in the regiment’s past, members of the regiment were still able to celebrate in the spirit of being Gunners and made the best of their circumstances.

It was well understood that public health measures would continue into the start of 2021. However, hope of returning to normalcy was brought to Canada as the first shipment of COVID-19 vaccines made their way to the country. CAF vaccinations for COVID-19, although voluntary, would start at the beginning of the New Year and would be given out in priority of necessity. Nevertheless, even under difficult circumstances caused by the virus, 4 Regt (GS) continued to achieve success and accomplish their mission.



Regimental Command Team

CO

*LCol R.C. Stewart, CD*  
*27 November 1987 - 5 July 1990*

*LCol J.G.J.C. Barabe, CD*  
*5 July 1990 - 21 May 1992*

*LCol J.M. Duhamel, CD*  
*21 July 1996 - 16 April 1999*

*LCol C.R. Kilford, CD*  
*16 April 1999 - 18 August 2001*

*LCol M. Lavoie, CD*  
*18 August 2001 - 16 July 2004*

*LCol D.G. Clarke, CD*  
*16 July 2004 - 6 July 2006*

*LCol D.J.M. Bouchard, CD*  
*6 July 2006 - 9 July 2009*

*LCol J.A.Y Audet, CD*  
*9 July 2009 - 29 June 2011*

*LCol D.A. Russel, CD*  
*29 June 2011 - 28 July 2013*

*LCol T.J. Leigh, CD*  
*28 June 2013 - 7 July 2016*

*LCol K.L.A. Bouckaert, CD*  
*7 July 2016 - 26 June 2018*

*LCol M.P. Williams, CD*  
*26 June 2018 - 9 July 2020*

*LCol R.A.H. Nicholson, OMM, CD*  
*9 July 2020 - 12 August 2022*

RSM

*CWO (Mr Gnr) J.N. Levesque, CD*  
*27 November 1987 - 5 July 1990*

*CWO (Mr Gnr) J.G. Tremblay, CD*  
*5 July 1990 - 21 May 1992*

*CWO (Mr Gnr) E.J. Wylie, CD*  
*21 July 1996 - 15 July 1999*

*CWO (Mr Gnr) J.G.A.C Ostiguy, MMM, CD*  
*15 July 1999 - 5 July 2002*

*CWO (Mr Gnr) W.A. Campbell, CD*  
*5 July 2002 - 17 April 2005*

*CWO J.D.C Coulombe, CD*  
*17 April 2005 - 28 May 2008*

*CWO (Mr Gnr) J.J.E. Degready, CD*  
*28 May 2008 - 5 August 2010*

*CWO (Mr Gnr) M.A. Ross, MMM, CD*  
*5 August 2010 - 8 June 2012*

*CWO J.P.J.C Senecal, MMM, CD*  
*8 June 2012 - 29 June 2015*

*CWO T.K. Neil, MMM, CD*  
*29 June 2015 - 18 June 2018*

*CWO D.E. Milligan, MMM, CD*  
*18 June 2018 - 27 November 2020*

*CWO D.L. Robichaud, MMM, CD*  
*27 November 2020 -*

## References

- Baden Remembered. (n.d.). *128 Air Defense Battery*. Retrieved January 11, 2021, from <https://www.badenremembered.com/history/128airdefensebattery.htm>.
- Carryer, A. (2008). *A History of Unmanned Aviation in Canada*. MDA.
- Dorosh, M.A. (2000, January 1). Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery. Retrieved January 11, 2021, from <https://www.canadiansoldiers.com/corpsbranches/royalregimentofcanadianartillery.htm>.
- RHQ RCA. (1966). Air Defence in the Forward Area. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed., pp. 2-24). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1968). Air Defence for the Canadian Land Forces. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed., pp. 8-14). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1969). Machine Guns in the Air Defence Role. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed., p. 22). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1974). The Reintroduction of Air Defence into the Artillery. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed., pp. 65-67). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1975). The Air Defence World. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed., pp. 90-92). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1976-1978). 128 Airfield Air Defence Battery. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed.). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1976-1978). 129 Airfield Air Defence Battery. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed.). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1985-1995). 119 Air Defence Battery RCA. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed.). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1986-1987). Air Defence Artillery School. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed.). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (1987-2013). 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment. *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed.). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- RHQ RCA. (2014-2015, 2017-2018). 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support). *The Canadian Gunner* (1<sup>st</sup> ed., pp. #). The Royal Canadian Artillery Association.
- Veterans Affairs Canada. (2019, February 14). Canada - Italy 1943-1945. Retrieved January 11, 2021, from <https://www.veterans.gc.ca/eng/remembrance/history/second-world-war/canada-Italy-1943-to-1945>.

**4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Royal Canadian Artillery, “Regimental History”, 1992**

Jacques Castonguay, “*Le 5<sup>e</sup> Régiment d’artillerie légère du Canada et ses prédécesseurs à Québec*”, (ISBN 2-9803489-0-2, les presses des Ateliers Graphiques Marc Veilleux Inc, Cap-Saint-Ignace, Québec, 1993)

The Canadian Gunner, 1983 NDHQ DLR/DARTY

The Canadian Gunner, 1994, 4th Air Defence Regiment “*The Phoenix Rises*”

The 4 Regt (GS) Facebook page, <https://www.facebook.com/4ArtyRegtGS>

**Contributions/Testimonials from:**

BGen JGJC Barabé (Ret)

- CO 119 AD Bty, Chatam 1985-87,
- CO 4 AD Regt, Germany, 1990-92

Colonel JM Duhamel (Ret)

- CO 129 AAD Bty, Germany, 1986-87,
- BC 129 AD Bty/4 AD Regt, Germany 1987-88
- BC 129 AD Bty, Germany, 1990-1992
- 4 AD Regt Implementation Team Leader, Canada 1995
- CO 4AD Regt, Canada, 1996-1999

Colonel RD Gunn (Ret)

- CO 129 AAD Bty, Germany, 1979- 1981
- D Arty, Canada, 2002-2006

LCol JAY Audet (Ret)

- CO 4 AD Regt, Canada, 2009-2011

LCol JRM Lemieux (Ret)

- CO 129 AAD Bty, Germany, 1976-1979

Sgt A Thibodeau (Ret)

- 4 AD Regt/4 Regt (GS), Moncton/Gagetown, 2003-2022



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

1987



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 23

December 1987

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment of  
Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-générale, Régiment Royal de  
l'artillerie Canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General W.A.B. Anderson,  
OBE, CD, D SC MIL

**Colonel commandant, Régiment Royal de  
l'artillerie Canadienne**  
Lieutenant-général W.A.B. Anderson,  
OBE, CD, D SC MIL

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Brigadier-General J.A. Cotter, CD

**Artillery supérieur régulier**  
Brigadier-général J.A. Cotter, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD

**Director, Fond Régimentaire ARC**  
Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel M.K. Jeffery, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-Colonel M.K. Jeffery, CD

**Editor**  
Major T.D. Gerow, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major T.D. Gerow, CD

**Associate Editor**  
Captain J.L.M.A. Mouton, CD

**Rédacteur adjoint**  
Capitaine J.L.M.A. Mouton, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain R.P. Haskell, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine R.P. Haskell, CD

**Circulation**  
Captain M. Duguay, CD

**Distribution**  
Capitaine M. Duguay, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltee.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*The Canadian Gunner* est une publication annuelle financée par le fond régimentaire de l'Artillerie royale canadienne.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriété de *The Canadian Gunner*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être renvoyés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *The Canadian Gunner*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail se servant de *The Canadian Gunner* comme ouvrage de référence.

## 4 AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

Formation of 4 Air Defence Regiment, RCA, through the Ministerial Organization Order of 27 November, came into effect somewhat earlier than was anticipated in the Low Level Air Defence Project Office Implementation Plan. Notwithstanding, a nucleus of the regiment, comprising some 137 soldiers, was on the ground at the formation, preparing to activate the unit from existing weapons to the new air defence guns, missiles and fire control systems.

The activation of the regiment builds upon the two existing air defence batteries at Baden and Lahr, which have been operational for thirteen years as independent batteries integral to the bases. These batteries will continue throughout transition to maintain their current operational roles with the 40mm Boffin guns and "Blowpipe" missiles. The regiment on formation has 42 operationally deployed guns and 25 Blowpipe detachments. Redeployment scheduled in 1988 of "Blowpipe" systems from 3 RCHA and 5 RALC, together with the transfer of the Air Defence Troop, 1 RCHA will result in an increase of 30 weapons to some 55 "Blowpipe" detachments within the unit.

### ORGANIZATION

The unit CF00 (organization order) will assign to 4 AD Regiment the role "of providing low level air defence for designated airfields and brigade groups". The Commander, CFE has designated the bases and formation being supported as CFB Lahr, CFB Baden and 4 CMBG. To achieve this, two new sub-units have been authorized to be formed effective the summer of 1988. These sub-units are 127 AD Bty and 4 AD Workshop. The regiment is a CFE unit and the Commander CFE exercises command directly over the unit. This particular point is a somewhat unique feature within the command but recognizes the longstanding traditions of grouping artillery centrally for optimum flexibility and responsiveness.

developed missile system "ADATS". We will be the first army to put into operational service this weapon system. Just days after the order was given to form the regiment, the United States Army also announced their own selection of "ADATS", after a very hard-fought international competition. The potential world market and competition into the 1990's will certainly focus considerable attention on our own implementation activities within the Canadian Forces, particularly with regard to "ADATS".

The two airfield batteries will have "Blowpipe" removed upon the introduction of ADTGS. Their current "Blowpipe" missile systems are going back to Mobile Command and some consideration is being given to a potential future role for them within the Militia. The Boffin guns are being returned to the Navy.

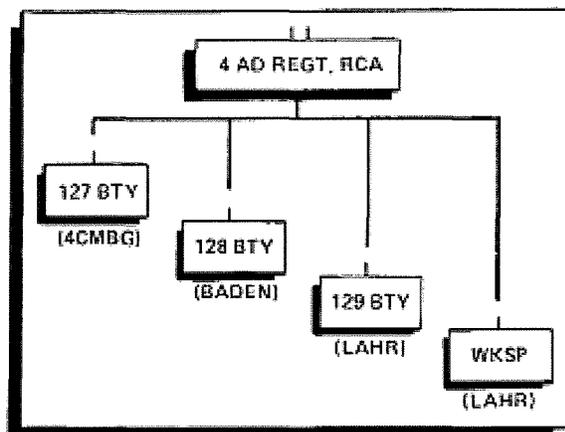
The Airfield and Brigade Air Defence Batteries will be of different sizes with different weapon combinations. A "missile-missile" mix in 127 Battery builds upon the continued presence of "Blowpipe". A sub-project within the LLAD office is currently staffing the replacement project for "Blowpipe" with an into-service milestone of 1993.

Within the regiment there will eventually be approximately 175 trucks (ranging from Ittis to HLVW), some 110 trailers and 40 tracks, including the 20 ADATS systems.

When one includes the fifty-nine major weapon systems, the unit will have significant holdings with attendant maintenance requirements. The workshop will be responsible for second line maintenance support of Air Defence weapon systems - including the gun tractors in the two airfield batteries. A slice of the workshop (approximately thirty personnel) will be grouped with the brigade when 127 Bty deploys. Whether the workshop element goes "in location" with the FRG or with the battery echelon is a feature to be resolved as we gain experience. A good topic for an "IG" paper?

### Regimental Organization

#### CFE AIR DEFENCE ARTILLERY



### DISTRIBUTION OF WEAPONS

The delivery to the regiment of the new weapon systems and requisite support, all resulting from the LLAD project, will commence in late fall 1988 with the twin 35mm Oerlikon guns and the "Skyguard" fire control systems. In due course the RCA will introduce into service the newly

### Weapon Distribution and Personnel Assignment within the Regiment

4 AD REGT (7-9-1)			
ADATS MSLS	X 20		
Twin 35mm Guns	X 16		
SKYGUARD	X 8		
BLOWPIPE	X 15		
<hr/>			
	127	(18-35-180)	233
		12 X ADATS MSLS	
		15 X BLOWPIPE	
	128	(7-32-105)	144
		4 X ADATS MSLS	
		8 X Twin 35mm Guns	
		4 X SKYGUARD	
	129	(7-32-105)	144
		4 X ADATS MSLS	
		8 X Twin 35mm Guns	
		4 X SKYGUARD	
	WKSP	(3-18-521)	73
			<hr/>
			TOTAL 611
			Centralized 2 <sup>nd</sup> Line Maintenance

A phased personnel plan has been approved for the gunners required to activate the regiment. From the initial 137 personnel a further 208 all ranks will arrive in 1988. This includes the current troop from 1 RCHA comprising some 44 gunners. Another 242 will arrive in 1989 and the unit will be at its full peacetime strength of 611 in 1990. All weapon and support equipment will be delivered by 1990. The batteries will be phased into service and operational capability will transfer from Boffin/Blowpipe to the new systems in progressive stages. At steady state the regiment's distribution will be 144 soldiers in Baden and 467 in Lahr.

As a part of the formation of the regiment the former independence of the two airfield batteries comes to an end. Their titles no longer will reflect the unique "Airfield" designator. Of most significance in day to day events is the fact that the batteries cease being integral component within respective bases; they now are lodger units and are a part of a regiment. Standards set by the two batteries since their deployment in 197 have been of the highest order and have in large part allowed for the progress made to date, particularly with respect to the ability of our soldiers to convert to state of the art technologies. A major component of those gunners required to accomplish the transition to the new systems will credit their experience and skills to their time spent with these batteries.

#### **128 AIRFIELD AIR DEFENCE BATTERY**

The battery felt the first effects of the "LLAD Project" with the arrival of additional personnel. New gunners brought new life and new challenges to our individual and collective training programs. They also brought improvements to our operational capabilities. We always have had in-theatre the weapons, the vehicles, the radios and the other required stores; the full complement of soldiers was what we lacked (they were happily at home in Shilo). By the end of the posting cycle, the battery was at eighty all ranks and had changed command from Captain Bob Poirier to Major Randy Stowell. The BSM also changed from John Merlin to John Hamelin. A major slice of our experience departed - bound for Chatham to instructor training and to 119 AD Bty.

Change was the hallmark to our year. Institution of a new trade for the Air Defence Gunner on New Year's Day and the formation of a regiment, announced to us at year's end, on Saint Barbara's Day, were particular highlights. The requirements to maintain readiness on Boffin and Blowpipe kept our training in sharp focus and the strains and stresses of the national and NATO "Tacevals" ensured that we continued to demonstrate our collective skills. Junior leadership training was a priority and a series of well planned and well executed training exercises conducted throughout the Black Forest provided opportunity for all to show their true grit.

Summer rotation, as always, brought major changes to our composition; our style adapted quickly to the new blood. For new arrivals the transition to working and living on a major fighter base was both interesting professionally and exciting personally. The tempo is steady, constant and fast-paced.

Welcome new capabilities were achieved with the arrival of specialist tradesmen. Specifically, the administrative clerks, the supply techs and our vehicle, weapons and communication craftsmen all combined to give first line support after a long history of doing without. Base support over the years had been excellent, however, the benefits in being able to establish our own support priorities had immediate payoff for the battery.

#### **RAF REGIMENT DEPLOYMENT**

The month of September brought to the battery an opportunity to train alongside Air Defence "Gunnery" from the United Kingdom. For this instance the gunners were male and female members of an RAF Regiment Auxiliary Squadron equipped with twin 35mm guns and "Skyguard" captured in the Falklands. These systems have since been put into service to defend critical air bases in England. 2729

Squadron is commanded by an officer who had trained as an IG at Larkhill with Canadians and our common links and interests contributed well to the success of the month-long deployment. A joint air defence exercise coincided with a base "Starfighter" and provided the tactical scenario which exercised the air defenders with a full range of problems. For the particular period our air base was very well defended by any standards.

Exchange of ideas quickly escalated to include the exchange of gifts and friendship. Sports, social activities and day to day training demonstrated the common features to our respective missions. A highlight included the visit by Sir Rex Hunt, the Governor of the Falklands during the war, and now the Honourary Air Commodore to the squadron. Also visiting was Air Chief Marshall, Sir John Barraclough, KCB, CBE, DFC, AFC, RAF (Retired), the Honourary Inspector to the Royal Auxiliary Air Force. These officers gave rich, new insights to gunners from both the units. A follow on visit to the squadron in England by members of the battery allowed the BSM the chance to live fire at the squadron gun camp in Plymouth. Links established will be cemented in future by continued exchange exercises.

Following upon the heels of the squadron exchange, the battery also provided the CFE team for the First International Military March at Arnhem, in Holland. Teams marched to commemorate Operation Market Garden and conducted memorial ceremonies at Commonwealth cemeteries over a three day period. Participation with British, U.S. and Dutch teams was very much enjoyed by the battery team and Dutch hospitality remains as an outstanding feature for Canadian gunners.

Fall exercises developed in tempo and the battery took first possession of the new NBCW and blast-resistant shelters, affectionately labelled the "submarines". Conversion by the 1,400-plus base personnel to SARP weapons was aided in large part by the chief instructor and staff provided by the battery. By year's end the battery had turned in their FN rifle and were converted to the new weapons. On-going requirements to return to Canada for Boffin and Blowpipe live fire camps filled the autumn and winter schedules. Support to the battery from Canadian units hosting these camps is always very much appreciated.

#### **LA 129E BATTERIE DE DEFENSE ANTIAERIEENNE**

La batterie a été passablement occupé cette année. En effet, l'unité s'est acquittée de ses tâches habituelles et a également pris part à plusieurs visites et démonstrations. Dès le début de l'année, la batterie prenait part à un exercice de déploiement du Blowpipe au terrain d'entraînement de Langenhard. A cette occasion, nos artilleurs ont pu s'exercer au camouflage et à la dissimulation de même qu'au creusage et à la préparation de tranchées de tir pour le Blowpipe.

Au cours du mois de février, la batterie a participé à un exercice national d'évaluation tactique au cours duquel on vérifie si nous sommes prêts à nous acquitter de nos tâches opérationnelles. Les évaluateurs venaient de partout au Canada et ont trouvé la batterie en excellente forme. A l'occasion de cet exercice, nous avons accueilli sept sergents de la batterie "V" du 5E RALC, qui participaient à l'exercice final de leur cours de conversions les préparant à passer de l'artillerie "terre à terre" au monde fantastique de l'artillerie "Sol-Air".

En mars, on a donné, à la batterie, le cours élémentaire de communicateur qui permettait de former 15 nouveaux artilleurs venus du Canada en octobre 1986. Simultanément, nous y allions des préparatifs au cours desquels nous avons réglé tous les petits problèmes avant le coup d'envoi de l'évaluation tactique OTAN le 5 mai. Cette fois, la batterie a été évaluée par des militaires est armées de nos alliés de l'OTAN. Une fois de plus, notre performance a été excellente, et nous avons obtenu un résultat très élevé.

A la fin de mai, l'explosion simulée d'une bombe dans la zone des bagages des installations de la 5E unité des mouvements aériens déclenchait l'intervention d'urgence de

militaires de la base et de militaire allemands. Bien entendu, la batterie était en plein dans le feu de l'action dispensant les premiers soins et assurant les services de Brancardiers pour cet exercice de réaction d'urgence. Plus de 125 blessés devaient être évacués. Enfin, à la fin du mois, le Lt Eric "E.T." Tremblay retournait au 5E RALC et était remplacé par le capitaine Mark "The Smurph" Murphy.

Au début de juin, le major général J.L. Sharpe décernait à la batterie le trophée de la sécurité du MMS dans les FCE. Cette récompense est accordée à la petite unité qui a enregistré le plus faible taux d'accidents au cours de l'année précédente. Après tous ces durs travaux, la batterie avait mérité un petit moment de détente. C'était le moment de notre tournoi annuel de golf à la BVFC Baden, le parcours de golf le plus bruyant du monde. Cette année, l'artilleur J.J.E. Charbonneau a remporté les honneurs du tournoi avec une fiche de 47 pour un 9 trous. La plupart des artilleurs qui ont participé à ce tournoi étaient des novices dans ce sport de sorte que l'an prochain nous devrions assister à une compétition d'un calibre comparable à celui d'un tournoi de grands maîtres.

Avec le retour de l'été, c'est le retour de la rotation annuelle. Cette année, nous avons salué de façon spéciale l'ancien sergent-major de la batterie, l'adjum J.J.G. Tremblay qui est retourné au Canada pour suivre son cours de maître artilleur. Il a remis à la batterie un magnifique album de photos en bois sculpté que nous avons exposé à la place d'honneur dans le secteur de la batterie. Le nouveau sergent-major de la batterie est l'adjum J.B.N. Trépanier, promu à ce grade le 23 juillet. Nous apprenions plus tard qu'il est le plus jeune adjudant-maître des forces armées canadiennes.

Au cours du mois d'août, plusieurs membres de la batterie ont participé au cours de chef de combat qui s'est donné à la BFC Lahr. Le bombardier-chef J.A.D. Henry s'est classé premier de sa classe qui comptait 55 étudiants. Il a été promu à son grade actuel au cours de la cérémonie de remis des diplômes. La batterie a également remporté le tournoi de "Lobball" de la BFC Lahr. À cette occasion, l'adjum Trépanier, notre SMB, a été proclamé le joueur le plus productif. Sa bonne moyenne au bâton s'explique sans doute par le fait qu'il se promène l'année durant un bâton à la main.

En novembre, nous avons célébré le 20e anniversaire de la BFC Lahr. Au cours de la première semaine, la batterie a participé au défilé organisé pour marquer la réunion des anciens commandants de la base et a mis au point une démonstration illustrant l'évolution de la batterie au fil des années.

Outre sa réaction à diverses alertes et sa participation aux divers exercices, la batterie s'est impliquée à fond de train dans les activités communautaires de Lahr. Du côté des sports, nous avons notre propre équipe de hockey et nous participons aux compétitions inter-unités. Du côté des services à la communauté, nous parrainons le 2596 Corps de cadets de l'armée de terre et à l'occasion nous apportons notre aide à l'armée du salut pour la distribution des paniers de Noël. Noël, a été une période particulièrement enlevante. En effet, c'était le dernier Noël de la batterie en qualité d'unité indépendante. Les hommes ont donc pris leur dernier dîner de Noël ensemble, les enfants ont eu leur dernière réception de Noël, et nous avons eu notre dernier tournoi de curling.

## THE FUTURE

Formation of the Regiment marks a major milestone in the development of the RCA and gives expanded opportunities to all. Acquisition of the best available weapon systems is the credit of the LLAD project office and the activation of the Regiment is the challenge now being grasped. Phasing-in of personnel and the schedules for delivery of weapon systems is well known. Project implementation is underway - remembering the contract was signed in July 1986. For the Regiment individual conversion training on the new guns and fire control radars begins the summer of

1988 with receipt of weapons in the late autumn. A new chapter in our history as the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery is being written "Quo fas et gloria ducunt."



A 129 AAD Battery Bofin manned with a "full" detachment. Un boffin de la 129e Batterie DAA avec un détachement complet.



Change of BSM parade on 3 July. From left to right, Sgt D.E. Breen, weapons Sgt. Capt J.M. Duhamel, CO, MWO Trépanier, the new BSM, and MWO J.G.G. Tremblay, the departing BSM. Parade pour le changement de SMB, le 3 juillet. De gauche à droite, le Sgt D.E. Breen, Sgt d'armurerie, le Capt J.M. Duhamel, Cmdt, l'Adjum J.B.N. Trépanier, nouveau SMB et l'Adjum J.G.G. Tremblay, ancien SMB.



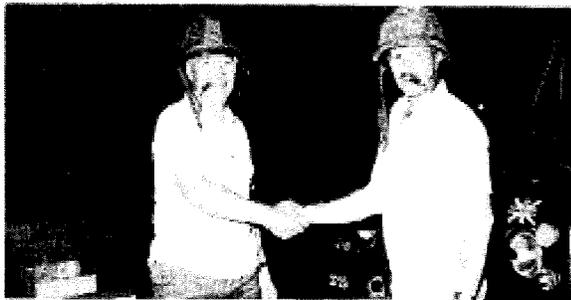
MWO John Merlin is presented a retirement certificate and silver plate on behalf of the Royal Regiment by Major Stowel.



MWO and Mrs. John Merlin are hosted to a retirement guest night by the BSM and NCO's of 128 AAD Battery at the Baden mess. The evening had some 130 guests joining to bid farewell to John who was leaving after 31 years service.



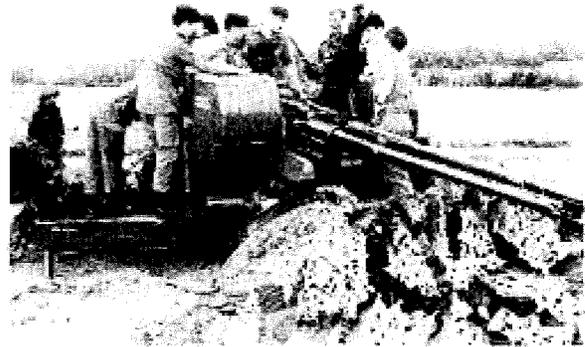
A Battery demonstration during the 20th anniversary of CFB Lahr and the former Base Commander's reunion. Une démonstration faite par la Batterie à l'occasion du 20e anniversaire de la Base des Forces armées canadiennes à Lahr et du rendez-vous des anciens commandants de la Base.



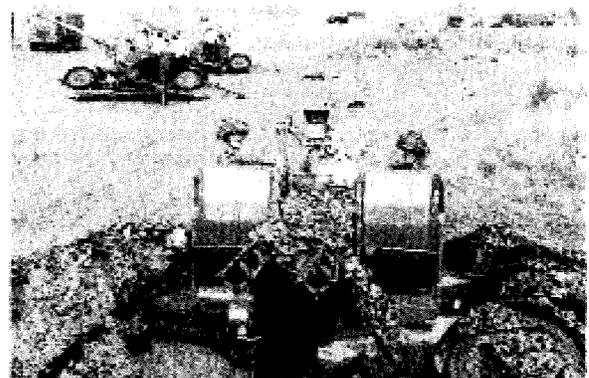
"Tough Guys" from 2729 Sqn (CWO Roberson) and 128 Battery (BSM Hamelin) start a month exchange in Baden on a friendly note. A typical Canadian Meet and Greet with beer and bratwurst in quantity.



A deployed twin 35mm gun at Baden with visiting maintenance craftsmen and the DCO (Major Vanstone).



Gunners from 129 battery observe the weapon drills of the twin 35mm gun.

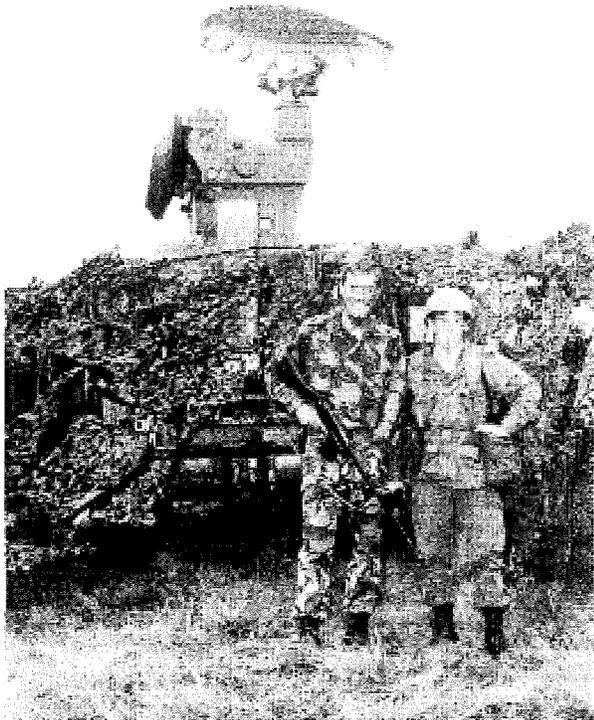


Air Commodore Sir Rex Hunt tracks with a twin 35mm gun during Visitors Day. Weapons captured in the Falklands while he was Governor held a special interest to the British and Canadian gunners.



Major Stowell and Air Chief Marshall Sir John Barracough discuss the exchange deployment to Baden during Visitors Day. The Squadron demonstrated the gun and Skyguard systems to air defence gunners and base personnel.

**K&W**  
**QUALITY MEATS**  
**GENERAL STORE AND HARDWARE**  
 R.R. 1, Oromocto Burton, N.B.  
 Tel. 357-5742



*Fight Sergeant Bolding and Lt Dave Morgan seize an opportunity to observe the capabilities of Skyguard deployed in the Baden countryside.*



*BSM Hamelin visits the Squadron echelon to savour British rations.*



*Lt. Morgan and BSM Hamelin observe a living camp in Plymouth, England. Appreciation of Canadian rations was confirmed particularly with regard to "overland" rather than "oversea" benefits and the effects of rain.*



*The Colonel-Commandant, LGen Anderson, signs in to 128 Battery during his autumn visit with the air defence gunners in Germany.*



*The Colonel-Commandant receives an update on the pleasures of soldiering in Baden during his visit to 128 Battery.*



*The 129 Battery Christmas party. WO R.J. Gingras receives his gift from Santa (Capt Duhamel) as MEdr Lagimoniere looks on. La soirée de Noël de la Batterie 129. L'Adj R.J. Gingras reçoit son cadeau du Père Noël (Le Capt Duhamel) pendant que le Bdr/c Lagimoniere regarde le spectacle.*



Major Stowell serves Gunner McDonald and Cpl Talbot at the Baden men's Christmas dinner.



Gunner Warren is "Base Commander of the Day" during the Baden men's Christmas dinner. Gunner Warren had also been the star attraction on stage during the overseas Christmas Tour performance. Songs from home in Canada were very much enjoyed.

An income business for your retirement  
or extra money and interesting work.

## Kennel Business For Sale

2 acres

Boarding dogs and cats in a smaller part of Canada  
Indoor training area, grooming business  
3-bedroom modern home and stable

Contact Ernie Smith, Fredericton, N.B.  
1-506-458-9656

**HIGH-ON KENNELS REG'D.**

R.R. No. 1, Box 93, Fredericton, N.B. E3B 4X2  
Phone 1-506-458-9656 Ernest Smith or Lille Smith



**TOZER INSURANCE LTD.**

Business & Personal Insurance Specialists

John E. Tozer, President

116 Castle Street  
Newcastle, New Brunswick  
Phone 622-0903

## HICKEY'S DRUG STORE



*Our service is special because  
your needs are special*

### "PRESCRIPTION SERVICE"

Cosmetics — Hallmark Cards — Toiletries  
Baby Needs — Computerized Family Records  
New Brunswick Power Payment Station

ALL MEDICAL PLANS ACCEPTED

# 773-4412

390 WATER STREET CHATHAM, N.B.



**BEAVER**

BEAVER LUMBER  
COMPANY LIMITED

"For All Your Building Needs"

1020 - 18th Street, Brandon, Manitoba Phone 728-2230

## 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

In its existence of only two and a half years 119 AD Bty has put a lot of its growing pains behind it. Maj J.G.J.C. Barabé, who saw the Battery through its infancy, turned over the reins to Maj R.D. Gunn on 2 July this year. Maj Barabé, now enjoying Staff College in Toronto, and his BK, Capt Clarke, enthralled anyone who would listen to them at Happy Hour with the stories of the Battery's first days. Events that stood out in our hazy memories include the CO's entry to the (ghost-town like) deserted AIRCRAFT HANGER painted air force blue, and the day the BX arrived with our vehicles of which all but one (the CO's/BK's/Ops O's Ittis) had to be grounded for major repairs.

Maj Gunn came to the Battery from the Air Defence Artillery School where the Air Defence AIG Course are certainly missing his mind expanding lectures on radar theory. With nearly 130 all ranks under his command, the prospect of participation in the proposed CREW trials and plans to increase our strength to an all time high, he is going to have an exciting two years.

This year went by in a blur thanks to a schedule which had us preparing for subsequent exercises before the last vehicle returned from the previous exercise. In fact, there are establishments in the Gagetown area, both commercial and military, that are unaware that the Battery is based in Chatham and believe it to be yet another artillery unit at CTC.

### TRAINING

The basic skills training courses final tally includes one Basic Air Defence Communicators, three Basic Blowpipe (including one francophone serial) and one bilingual pre-CLC. All of these courses were completed without interrupting spring or fall exercises, no mean feat for a minor unit.

As for advanced training, we had our two new Lieutenants complete the Troop Commander's Course and almost all of our Sergeants are SLC trained.

### ADVENTURE TRAINING

With such a crowded schedule it wasn't easy fitting in any extra-curricular training but we did manage a week of skiing in Québec during February and a raft expedition down the mighty Miramichi River in August.

It doesn't properly fit the topic but it was an adventure. On 11 June it took 10 hours and 45 minutes when 16 members of the Battery, 2 PERIs and 3 civilians joined ranks in a marathon run from Moncton to Chatham (146 km) to raise funds for the Special Olympics. Some of the older runners, the ones that didn't smoke a pack and a half of cigarettes between legs of the run, plan to invest in the company that produces Rub A5-35 before we do this run again.

### EXERCISE RUNNING DOG

Only the first of what we hope will be at least an annual event, Ex RUNNING DOG was an escape and evasion exercise to which we had been invited by our neighbours in 434 Sqn. The task, although everyone in the Battery wanted to "play", was taken on by the pre-CLC course. The scenario had us hunting for downed pilots (hence 'running dogs'). LCol Mundell put a price on the scalp of LCol Henry (CO 434 Sqn) which we regret we were unable to claim. Two of his pilots were not as lucky. Fortunately, for the prisoners, first instincts of the capturing force were controlled and the prisoners were handed over to the interrogators unharmed.

### SPRING EX

We celebrated the coming of spring this year with an exercise in Gagetown for IG Assessment by the IG and AIG students. With our proximity to the School these assessment adventures will be a regular event. Before returning to

Chatham the IG/AIG students combined to conduct a blowpipe firing camp. Our soldiers served as support personnel and, more importantly, as firers. Both the exercise and the firing camp were highly instructive.

### EX RESPONSIVE ARCHER

Again this fall we deployed to Blue Mountain in Gagetown. For 58 long days we conducted Troop and Battery level training and provided support to several advanced air defence courses. We took advantage of the Gagetown facilities to conduct our regular qualification training on the Carl Gustav, hand grenades, small arms and NBCD. We also reacquainted ourselves with the 50 cal. and GPMG in an all arms air defence firing. Lawfield firing point hosted the Battery and our colleagues from 129 Air Defence Battery as we fired a total of 18 blowpipe missiles. Gnr MacLead took the honours of achieving the closest thing to a "kill" in the practice. At the end of the "two-by-ten" B Troop was only one minute behind C Troop in combined time for the "walk".

This exercise also gave us the opportunity to discover new skills among our soldiers. Gnr Doyon, for example, proved that he was equally at home on land and on the open seas. "Admiral" Doyon successfully navigated some of the most treacherous channels of Gagetown on HMCS Ittis. Commenting on the adventure, his first mate for the voyage, Lt Norris, remarked that his initial apprehensions about running around were unwarranted.

Since we were on exercise in Gagetown this year most of the battery joined the Remembrance Day parade at Jerusalem Monument while a small contingent met our commitment in Douglastown, just to the north of Chatham.

### BATTERY HOCKEY GAME

The players on each team had been selected by drawing names from a hat. Officers, warrant officers and sergeants against the junior ranks. There was a strong suspicion of tampering with the draw when it was discovered that the men had drawn the CO, Ops O and three troop commanders.

The senior team got off to a strong start but when Capt Chaplin took to the ice the game really began to get exciting. This was probably the first game in the history of the sport where the referee was penalized. The referee, MBr Drummond, was given 10 minutes for exhaling in the direction of the Ops O and causing him to lose his tenuous footing on the ice (read "fall on his ass"). The junior team wore us down and at the end of the 3rd period the game was tied. Although, willing to leave well enough alone the senior team was convinced to play a sudden death (an appropriate term at this stage of the game) period. The game was won when the all-star line of Troop Commanders A, B and C made a brilliant (lucky) play and scored the winning goal.

### ARTILLERY DAY

This year we shared with the AD Arty School the privilege of hosting Col D.B. Walton. The battery proudly provided the welcoming quarter guard which, under the direction of Sgt Kamckey, impressed Col Walton with a superb turnout.

We took advantage of the occasion to conduct a sport day. Base Headquarters was invited and made a good showing, but in the end it was B Troop edging out C Troop.

### ST. BARBARA'S DAY

To commemorate the birth of our Patron Saint the Battery began the day with a parade for LCol Boucher, the Commandant of the AD Arty School. The parade provided the opportunity to issue promotions. By 0930 hrs we had one lieutenant, two sergeants and eight gunners (trained) more than we had at 0800 hrs that day. The parade also served as the kick-off to a day of competitions. Teams from

the School and the Battery met in curling, bowling and volleyball in the morning. In the afternoon hockey was the big battle. The officers squeaked by the sergeants and warrant officers to a one point win. The real battle began when the junior ranks declared open season on a team of officers, sergeants and warrant officers. With their determination and their physical prowess the junior ranks beat their supervisors by one point.

#### PERSONNEL

Besides a new CO the Battery underwent a significant change in personnel this year. MWO Croucher, our first BSM, is now enjoying the Master Gunner's course in Gagetown. Capt Clarke left the position of BK to demonstrate his talents as a practical joker and a PIG (potential IG) at the AD Arty School.

The list of new arrivals and new assignments is extensive. Capt P.A. Light took on the onerous task of Ops O, thus persuading Capt A.B. Chapin to vacate that office and assume the role of BK. Lt M.G. Godefroy, fresh from the Troop Commander's course, is now Assistant Ops O. Capt K.G.W. Jean filled the role of Maintenance Troop Commander, a job previously covered by the Maintenance NCO. WO Montague acted as Troop Commander A Troop until Lt A.M. Norris arrived to take the post.

Our new BQMs, WO F. White relieved WO Sprout, who is now serving an 11 month hard labour on the AIG course. Working with the BO until being drafted by the AD Arty School in December was WO J.E.W. Grant. WO J.A. Michaud has the position of Ops WO and WO N.A. Marner, having returned to us from a four month task at the School, now fills the position of TSM B.

#### PROMOTIONS

On Artillery Day Col D.B. Walton transfigured two of our sergeants into WO Rodrigue and WO Ethier. During our first parade for our new CO, Lt D.W. Hollin became Capt D.W. Hollin. In recognition of demonstrated leadership and their willingness and ability to handle increased responsibility, MBdr Beattie, MBdr Billsborrow, MBdr Landry and MBdr Normand received their appointments in September. On St. Barbara's Day during the Commandant's parade 2Lt M.G. Godefroy was reprimanded for being improperly dressed. The situation was quickly rectified with the issue of a new set of slip-ons which had the added spaghetti stripe. Immediately following the parade, the new Lt Godefroy went to his office and peeled the '-2' from the '-2LT' on the sign on his desk. Also on this parade Sgt Frigault and Sgt Jomphe were given their present rank. Following the parade the new sergeants were briefed on their new responsibilities and their new mess dues including the fee for the St. Barbara's Day Guest Night.

#### CONCLUSION

The past year, as has already been mentioned, was a blur. The next year, with the impending arrival of sophisticated kit at the School, bodes good for the Battery even with the projected personnel changes. Even if the Chinese curse, "may you live in interesting times", applies here, we do not mind, for it looks as if we may be the better for it. And, after all, we do love a challenge.



Sgt Alden, as Range Officer, conducts the timed series of the sub-machine gun practice.



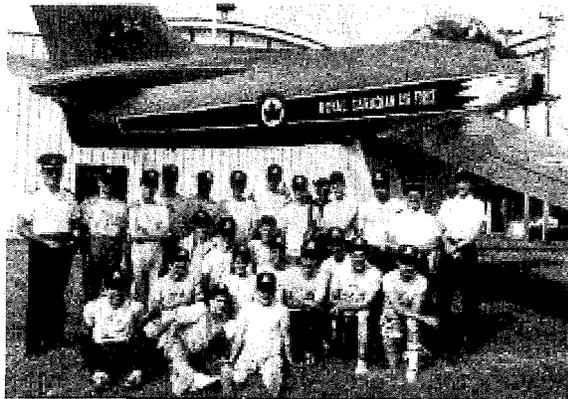
C Troop still in good spirits during its "two times ten".



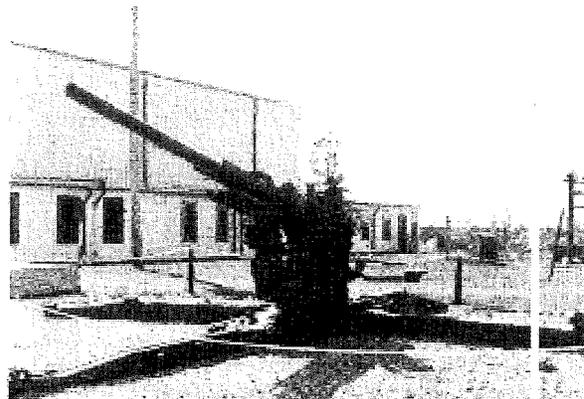
BGen Geddry, inspects Gnr Brown of Sgt Kamckey's Quarter Guard during the CommMaj Gunnander's annual inspection.

**SOO'S CHOP SUEY HOUSE**  
Fully Licensed

**THE ORIENT DINING ROOM**  
Phone 727-0676 220 - 10th Street, Brandon  
Take Out and Dine In



Our team for the Moncton to Chatham relay after their arrival at the destination. Over 145 kilometres in 10 hours and 45 minutes.



'Thanks to a gift from 5 RALC, one of ours comes home.' A 90mm anti-aircraft gun, like those with which the Battery was equipped in the early fifties, is now deployed outside the Battery's hangar.



Artillery Day Sports Day, Gunners MacLeod and Jobin pump out the sit-ups with the aid of Gunners Doyon and Poirier.



Under the scrutiny of BGen Geddy and his predecessor, Maj Barabé, Maj Gunn sign the Change of Command scroll. The elegant paperweight on the left is the ex-BK, Capt Clarke.

## J.P. Hubbard Jeweller

359 Water Street Chatham, N.B. 773-8138

Safari Diamond Rings  
Watch, Clock and Jewellery Repairs

## Auberge Wharf Inn

## Miramichi

- 55 Rooms
- Dining Room
- Lounge (Entertainment)
- Indoor Pool
- Whirl Pool
- Sauna
- Patio Lounge (Summer Months)
- Conference Room
- Weekend Room Rates
- Catering on Site

Downtown Newcastle

Chatham's Twin City

1 JANE STREET, NEWCASTLE, N.B.

622-0302

## DON'S BARBER SHOP LTD.

Oromocto Mall

Hours: Mon., Wed., Sat. - 9 to 5

Tues., Thurs., Fri. - 9 to 8

357-2214





# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

1988



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 24

December 1988  
Decembre 1988

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment of  
Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General W.A.B. Anderson,  
OBE, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General H.R. Wheatley, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel R.A. Dallaire, OMM, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel M.K. Jeffery, CD

**Editor**  
Major D.A. Strlichuk, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain R.P. Haskell, CD

**Translation**  
Major J.P. Poirier, CD  
Captain J.G.R. Paquet

**Circulation**  
Major R.G. Davis

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Capitaine-générale, Régiment Royal de  
l'artillerie Canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel commandant, Régiment Royal de  
l'artillerie Canadienne**  
Lieutenant-général W.A.B. Anderson,  
OBE, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général H.R. Wheatley, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel R.A. Dallaire, OMM, CD

**Président, Fond Régimentaire ARC**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel M.K. Jeffery, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major D.A. Strlichuk, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine R.P. Haskell, CD

**Traduction**  
Major J.P. Poirier, CD  
Capitaine J.G.R. Paquet

**Distribution**  
Major R.G. Davis

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltée.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*The Canadian Gunner* est une publication annuelle financé par le fond regimentaire de l'Artillerie royale canadienne.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriété de *The Canadian Gunner*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *The Canadian Gunner*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *The Canadian Gunner* comme ouvrage de référence.

## 4th AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

1988 was a year of continued expansion for 4 Air Defence Regiment. The major milestones for the Regiment were the posting cycle during which some two hundred new positions were added and the receipt of the first new Oerlikon guns in October.

The growth of the Regiment continued with the formation in June and August of two additional sub-units: 127 Air Defence Battery, the nucleus of which was formed from the Air Defence Troop of 1 RCHA, and the newly created 4 Air Defence Workshop. Personnel increases for both 128 and 129 Air Defence Batteries proceeded in accordance with the Low Level Air Defence project implementation plan. By the end of the posting season the Regiment numbered 340 all ranks – up from the 138 on New Year's day.

The Regiment filled its first tasking as a unit in support of CFB Baden for the NATO Tactical Air Meet 1988 (TAM 88) in June. The unit's task was the provision of a 120 man security force during the two week deployment. Representation from both 2 ATAF and 4 ATAF provided ground and air crew from a wide variety of alliance partners which raised the tempo of normal operations to a high pitch. With some augmentation from the Airfield Damage Repair Squadron from Lahr the Regiment deployed a comprehensive security element which by end exercise was very relieved to have had no major incidents requiring response.

Activation of 1 Canadian Air Division in May and of 1 Canadian Division in September resulted in a re-examination of operational groupings and taskings within the Regiment. The Commander of CFE has had orders amended to reflect a split in the Regiment during transition to war which will result in a portion of the RHQ and Workshop together with 127 Battery being assigned to the "Army" Division and simultaneously a smaller RHQ portion and Workshop element together with 128 Battery and 129 Battery being grouped in support of the "Air" Division. Coordination of training which satisfied the plans and directives of the Brigade and Wings has been a major task of the operations/training section within RHQ.

A posting cycle within CFE is a major activity for any unit, however, the challenge was particularly demanding for the Regiment. Over 200 personnel were posted into Lahr and Baden between June and August. Amongst the first to arrive was our first RSM, CWO Norm Levesque. New buildings were delayed and rental of interim accommodations made an impact in the choice of where to live for many of the new arrivals. 127 Battery and the Workshop are located in Ettenheim (12 kilometres south of Lahr), 129 Battery is spread around the airfield, RHQ is in the Kaserne (in the attic above HQ CFE and HQ 1 Air Division) and 128 Battery is in Baden. Sixty per cent of the unit is married. Critical to the success of the settling-in of new personnel was a housing office with a full time civilian employee, Mrs. Claudia Naaykens, who works year-round in a search for good, affordable homes on the economy.

Continued operational readiness with the existing 40mm Bofors guns and Blowpipe missile detachments is a requirement during implementation of the Low Level Air Defence project. This requirement forced the new arrivals to very quickly integrate into existing and newly formed Batteries to prepare for the fall exercise period with 4 CMBG, 3 Wing (Lahr) and 4 Wing (Baden). Soldiers from both 128 Battery and 129 Battery were grouped with 127 Battery for the field training period.

### LIVE FIRING IN CANADA

The Regiment conducted the first unit firing camp, EXERCISE BURNING SKY (future title to be BLAZING ARCHER) at CFB Gagetown in October. All live firing will

continue to be conducted in Canada during two separate camps, normally in October and March/April. Future camps will include extensive EW training not possible in Europe. In addition to some 180 personnel from the Regiment, participation from U Battery 3 RCHA, V Battery 5 RALC, 119 Air Defence Battery and the Air Defence Artillery School added to make the practice a combination of all air defence gunners. The practice included the firing of 102 Blowpipe missiles and the firing of 7000 rounds of 40mm ammunition. The 40mm Boffin Firing represented the last live firing of the 40mm by 4 Air Defence Regiment. Requirements for organizing, conducting and supporting a major camp from the other side of the Atlantic Ocean were many and the success of the camp was due in large part to the support provided by 119 Battery and the AD Arty School.

### CONSECRATION AND DEDICATION OF OERLIKON GUNS

On 19 October 1988 the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery officially introduced into service a new gun system for the first time in over twenty years. This historically significant event resulted in the unit hosting four days of festivities in celebration. Distinguished guests included the reviewing officer, MGen J.L. Sharpe, CMM, CD, Commander CFE; LGen (Retd) W.A.B. Anderson, OBE, CD, our Colonel Commandant; Col (Retd) W.G. Svab, CD, Colonel Commandant of the Electrical and Mechanical Engineers; Col R.A. Dallaire, OMM, CD, Director of Artillery; Col (Retd) D.V. Hampson, OMM, CD, Project Manager Low Level Air Defence Project; LCol (Retd) Jack and Mrs. Hilliard, the last Commanding Officer of the last Canadian Air Defence Regiment to be disbanded in 1960, 1 Light Ack Ack (1LAA) Regiment. Commanding Officers and RSMs of 1 RCHA, 2 RCHA, the Air Defence Artillery School and representatives from 3 RCHA, 5 RALC, the Field Artillery School, the RCA Battle School and Divisional Artillery Headquarters were all in attendance. Festivities commenced with a Band Concert which featured the RCA Band led by Capt Wornes. The evening prior to the parade was highlighted by an officers mixed guest night which included guests from other NATO air defence units and civilian component guests from Contraves and Oerlikon in Switzerland as well as Oerlikon Aerospace from Canada. The parade featured a historical drive-pass which included both field and air defence weapon systems. Support from 1 RCHA was essential to the success. The final weapon in the drive-pass was the new Oerlikon Gun which deployed for the first time. Once in place the Commanding Officer, LCol Stowell, requested that the blessing and dedication ceremony be carried out on the Regimental Flag Gun. Upon completion of the consecration and dedication by the Command Chaplains, the Royal Cipher was symbolically struck on the barrels of the Flag Gun by the Col Comdt EME. Following the parade and reception, an all ranks formal ball in a local festhalle climaxed the social component of the week. The conclusion of the ceremonies focused upon the RSM's mixed guest night.

### ST BARBARA'S DAY

On 5 December 1988 the Regiment gathered in CFB Baden for the first Regimental inter-battery sports day. The day was hosted by 128 Air Defence Battery and included hockey, broomball, volleyball, tug of war, jeep pull, curling and floor hockey. The competition was well spirited and following the sporting events the Regiment gathered at the 128 Battery Lines to tell "war stories" of the day's activities and have a Bar-B-Q. When the results were tabulated, 127 and 128 Batteries were tied for first place followed by 129 Battery and the Workshop/RHQ.

### 127 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY

With all that has been happening at the satellite facilities in Ettenheim with 127 battery, it is hard to judge the

passing of time. The Battery has developed and matured since 1 July 1988, when it was officially formed, but for this new Battery the growing pains are just starting. By the year's end, the Battery's strength came to 72 personnel and included its first Battery Commander, Maj Gord MacAlpine, fresh from the School. The manpower increase scheduled for the summer of 1989 will increase the Battery's strength by a further 142 new positions.

FALLEX is normally the culmination of an entire year of hard work and training, however, 127 Battery faced a different set of circumstances. With only seven weeks to organize its resources and to integrate the new personnel into a functional fighting force, the Battery had to form new personnel quickly into an organizational structure. Soldiers of 127 Battery began to work as a team to ensure that we were ready for deployment with 4 CMBG. From the beginning the morale and esprit de corps was evident as each soldier knew his future was bright and one in which he could take great pride. On FALLEX the Battery began its activities in Hohenfels by participating in small arms training from 30 August to 2 September 1988 followed by troop and then battery training prior to joining 4 CMBG for EXERCISE REFORGER. We owe a great deal to 128 and 129 batteries for the personnel and vehicle support they provided. Congratulations are merited by the Support Troop for establishing themselves as 4 CMBG's top scroungers while at the same time staying out of jams. Immediately after REFORGER the Battery took part in a Regimental live fire exercise in CFB Galetown from 3 to 9 October 1988.

In CFB Chatham several courses were conducted for the Battery's officers and NCOs in preparation for the arrival of four troops of ADATS which will form the backbone of the Battery's air defence capabilities. Officers attended either the AD Officers Tactics Course or the AD Troop Commanders Course, while the NCOs were sent for the AD NCOs Tactics Course.

#### 128 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY

The phrase "A Year of Change" is often misused, however, it accurately depicts 128 battery over the past 12 months. We have changed our command relationship with the base, received new guns, and once again our strength has increased by an additional 40 to an establishment of 122 all ranks.

On 5 July 1988 the Battery held a Change of Command Parade when the Commanding Officer passed command of the Battery from the Battery Commander, Maj Bob Poirier, to the incoming Battery Commander, Maj Steve Strachan. Other major increases in personnel included the addition of a BK, two Troop Commanders and a MWO for the Gun Troop.

128 Battery participated in a number of activities in and around West Germany. We provided the Regiment's first Nijmegen March Team led by 2Lt John Lebel. Hopefully the high standards set by his team will be matched by the other batteries in the forthcoming years. The Battery also made up the majority of the security forces employed during TAM 88.

The most exciting aspect of the year 1988 was the training on and deployment of the newest guns in the Royal Regiment. By November 1988, 128 battery had taken delivery of eight Oerlikon Guns and two Skyguard Fire Control Units MK I's (on loan pending delivery of MK II's). Air Defence Artillery has taken a quantum step forward and 128 Battery is proud to have been chosen to field the new guns first. By this time next year 128 battery will be happily adding to this series of achievements by accepting and fielding ADATS, Skyguard MK II's and the first series of HLWV.

#### 129e BATTERIE DE DÉFENSE ANTIAÉRIENNE

He oui! On parle bien de la 129e Batterie de défense

antiaérienne, devenue, après maintes années d'autonomie, l'une des trois batteries du 4e Régiment de défense antiaérienne. La Bie opère dans les deux langues officielles, bien que la majorité de ses membres soit de la langue de Molière.

Pour la 129e Bie de DA, 1988 fut une année enrichissante. Cette année marque le début d'une nouvelle ère. Plusieurs événements majeurs ont marqué 1988, notamment: Le changement de commandement, marquant le départ du Major J.M. Duhamel et l'arrivée du Major J.J.J. Pellan, CD. De plus, l'arrivée d'un contingent de cinq officiers permanents a permis à la Batterie d'adopter une formation plus adéquate et opérationnelle. Cependant, les fréquents départs au Canada pour fin de cours ont eu raison des officiers qui ont dû remettre à plus tard la prise en main de leur troupe.

Les nouveaux officiers ne sont pas arrivés sans raison. La Bie, a doublé son effectif durant l'été 88 et en fera de même d'ici l'été 89. La plupart des nouveaux arrivants sont venus renflouer les rangs de la troupe de canon qui s'apprête à recevoir ses nouvelles couleurs, les canons double-barils de 35mm Oerlikon. Les derniers venus à la Bie proviennent principalement de la Batterie VICTOR du 5 RALC, de l'École d'Artillerie de défense antiaérienne et de la 119 Bie de DA.

Malgré tout, les membres de la Batterie devront retourner au Canada afin de recevoir l'entraînement requis sur le nouvel équipement de défense antiaérienne qui est sur le point d'être livré. De plus, chaque mois, la Bie participe, en concert avec le reste de la Base, à un exercice où elle doit réagir aux multiples simulations d'une attaque contre les installations des Forces canadiennes en Europe. Cette série d'exercices se conclue chaque année par une évaluation tactique nationale ou de l'OTAN.

Ces quelques lignes vous ont peut-être laissé perplexe, mais soyez rassurés . . . La vie sociale à la 129 ne manque pas. Les équipes de sport régimentaire donnent la chance à nos membres de participer à certaines rencontres de haut calibre et, jusqu'à présent, l'honneur a été sauvé. En 1988, la Bie est allée en visite à Longuyon, chez nos cousins français, une tradition que tous espèrent voir continuer l'an prochain. Les 10, 11 et 12 septembre, une garde d'honneur composée de 25 personnes se rendait à Adegem/Maldegem en Belgique, sous le commandement du Capt Tremblay at du SMB, l'Adjum Trépanier.

En janvier, la Bie a déménagé dans de nouveaux locaux afin d'accueillir le nombre croissant d'individus, d'équipement et de pièces de rechange. C'est avec enthousiasme et intérêt que la Bie regarde la rotation 1989, alors qu'elle connaît une expansion importante au niveau du personnel.

#### 4 AIR DEFENCE WORKSHOP

What started out in January as a gleam in the CO's eye, became 4 AD Wksp when we occupied our building in Eitenheim in July. Within four weeks, the number of personnel increased from 4 to 45.

Almost immediately selected personnel, all newly posted in, were prepared and dispatched to augment the newly established 127 AD Battery on FALLEX. The remaining personnel were left to cope with the problems of founding a new maintenance facility in what was previously a warehouse.

Back from REFORGER, ten more personnel were sent to participate in the first annual 4 Air Defence Regiment firing camp in CFB Galetown. It turned out to be an outstanding introduction to the world of air defence for our newly arrived members.

When we finally returned to Lahr, we immediately embarked upon practices for the inauguration of the Regiment. Many hours on the tarmac, under the watchful eye of the RSM, went into making the inauguration an outstanding

success.

In December, the Workshop was invited to participate in a tradition that was new to many of us: St. Barbara's Day. 128 Battery's thought and effort ensured the day's success. Everyone from the Workshop thoroughly enjoyed the day's activities.

In the upcoming posting season we will be expanding to our steady state level of 72 personnel. We hope to occupy our new building late in 1989. However, no change is foreseen in the hectic pace of activities as part of Canada's outstanding "Bird Gunners", 4 Air Defence Regiment.

#### THE FUTURE

Receipt of the new Oerlikon guns, ADATS missiles and Skyguard is continuing on schedule. Conversion training at Chatham of air defence gunners and maintainers is progressive very well and we begin in 1989 to train and receive a major influx of new soldiers from the RCA Battle School. New construction of Battery buildings commenced in both Baden and Lahr in September and a move to the new facilities is planned for St. Barbara's Day 1989. Challenges for individuals are many as we develop, however, the long-standing standards of excellence within the Royal Regiment provide the incentive and direction necessary as the unit continues to grow.



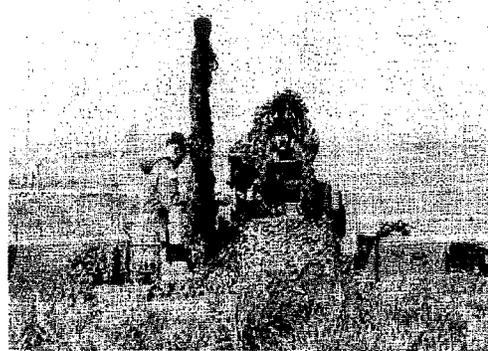
Le Cmt, le Col Stowell, inaugurant un match de hockey inter batteries. Le Capt Duhamel et le Bdr Rollin font la mise au jeu.



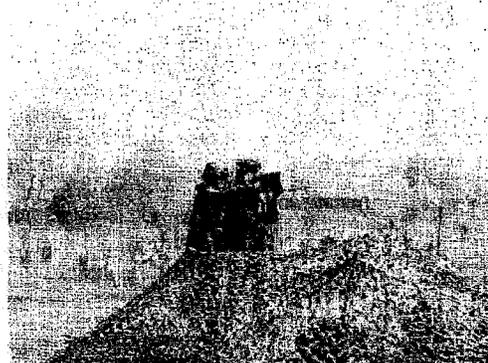
Gen H-H von Sandtart, CINCENT, visits CFE with the guard of honour from 4 AD Regt, RCA. Captain Murphy is Guard Commander.

MEET YOUR COMRADES AND FELLOW SERVICE PERSONNEL IN OUR MODERN LOUNGE -- GAMES ROOM  
LIVE BAND EVERY SATURDAY NIGHT  
ARRANGE FOR YOUR BANQUET AND/OR SOCIAL IN OUR AIR-CONDITIONED BANQUET HALL -- CAPACITY: 300  
MUSIC MAN DANCE EVERY FRIDAY NIGHT

**THE ROYAL CANADIAN LEGION BR. #3**  
560 - 13th ST. EAST - BRANDON PH. 728-5026



1/A 2IC composé du Bdr Masterson et de l'Adj Arseneault sur le point de faire feu.



Le Cmt le détachement, le Bdr Labelle, viens de repérer la présence d'un avion ennemi dans ses arcs et passe l'information à son opérateur.



The Director of Artillery, Col D.B. Walton, together with CWO Jacob, visit 128 AD Bty during the visit to the Regiment in February.



Sgt Harris gives Col Walton and visitors a briefing on the escape procedures for the personnel NBCW shelter.



The IG Course 8701 visits the Regiment in the field at Baden.



Second line repairs being carried out at 4 AD Workshop by MCpl Peioquin.



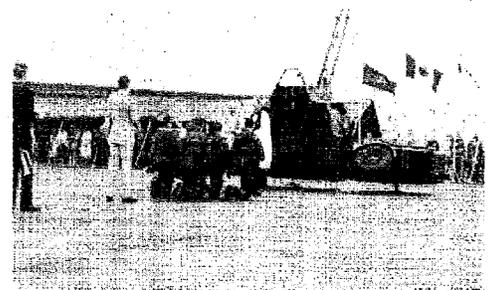
LCol Moreside signs the Change of Command Scroll which transferred the Air Defence Troop from 1 RCHA to 4 AD Regt on 30 June. MGen Sharpe, Commander CFE, reviewed the parade.



The new Oerlikon Guns arrive at the railhead in Lahr.



LCol Moreside presents 4 AD Regt with a set of Regimental prints following the Change of Command of the AD troop.



LCol Prowse and Maj Stack carry out the consecration and dedication of the 4 Air Defence Regimental Flag Gun on 19 October. Detachment Commander Sgt Wittebolle, Detachment 2IC MBdr Bond, Gunners Chevrelis, Scerbovic and Hinz.



MGen Sharpe promotes Maj Duhamel following the transfer of the AD Troop at a reception in the WO's and Sgts Rest area.



MGen J.L. Sharpe, Comd CFE, inspects 4 AD Workshop during the Consecration of Colours Parade accompanied by Maj T.W. Honour.



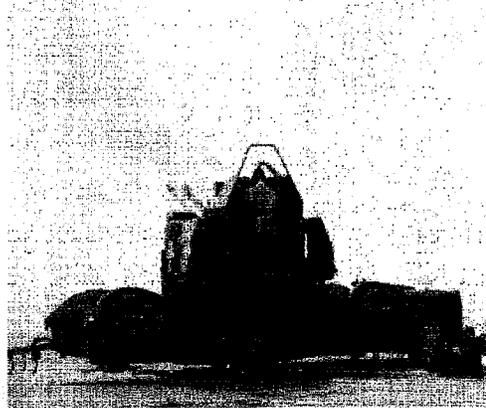
LGen W.A.B. Anderson, Col Comdt Arty, signing the Consecration of Colours scroll. LCol R.C. Stowell, CO, and MGen J.L. Sharpe, Comd CFE, look on.



Gnr Jorgensen directs his detachment in an engagement during the last Regimental firing of 40mm BOFORS guns in October at Gagetown.



"Make my day!" LCol Stowell prepares to fire the M72 with MBr Marsh acting as Safety Officer during Hohenfels training.



128 AD Bty fires 35mm break-up for the first time in CFE.

 **SHOPPERS MALL**  
18th Street & Richmond Avenue • TRILEA CENTRE  
18th Street and Richmond Avenue • Brandon

**HOURS:**  
Open 10 a.m. - p.m. Monday - Saturday

1,610 FREE PARKING STALLS

*... More of what you're looking for!*

 **Kingsland**  
RESTAURANT

Discount for take-out orders.  
Free Delivery on minimum orders

Licensed Dining Room  
Authentic Chinese and Canadian Cuisine  
**FIRST STREET PLAZA**  
Brandon, Manitoba R7A 2B2  
Ph. 727-3969 or 727-2902  
Monday - Friday - 9:30 a.m. to 10 p.m.  
Saturday 11 a.m. to 10 p.m.  
Sunday and Holidays 4 p.m. to 10 p.m.

 **Reesor's**  
JEWELLERY  
ESTABLISHED 1882

BRANDON GALLERY - 727-2448  
BRANDON SHOPPERS' MALL - 728-0946  
MOOSE JAW - 694-1474

Trophy and Gift Centre  
1024 Victoria Avenue East - 725-3540

**Commonwealth Air Training  
Plan Museum**

HOURS: 9:00 a.m. to 4:30 p.m.  
Open 7 days per week year-round  
Other hours by appointment  
**GROUP TOURS WELCOME**

Admission:  
Adults: \$2.00 Pre-Schoolers: Free Students: \$1.00

**727-2444**  
No. 1 Hangar - Brandon Airport

# ROYAL ORDNANCE

Defence systems, sub-systems and components

## 105mm Light Gun



The Royal Ordnance combat-proven 105mm Light Gun/Howitzer offers long range plus many other benefits:

- 17200m + accuracy
  - 17200 + lethality
  - 17200m + mobility
  - 17200m + firepower
  - 17200m + simplicity
  - 21000m
  - ALREADY IN SERVICE WITH 14 COUNTRIES WORLDWIDE AND PROVEN IN ALL CLIMATIC CONDITIONS. GUARDIAN OF PEACE AND SOVEREIGNTY.
- Without using assisted (Base Bleed) projectiles.
  - HE round 70% as lethal as 155mm HE M107.
  - HE round 25% more lethal than NATO HE M1 projectile.
  - Complete equipment weighs 1860 kg
  - Can be lifted by medium helicopters.
  - Can be parachuted.
  - Can be easily man-handled.
  - Burst rate of up to 12 rounds per minute.
  - All-round traverse on platform.
  - Low and high angle fire capability.
  - Good charge overlap throughout.
  - Possible time into action 30 seconds.
  - Simple to operate and maintain.
  - Minimum detachment of 4.
  - With Base Bleed projectiles.

Sales Director, **Royal Ordnance Ammunition Division**

Euxton Lane, Chorley, Lancashire PR7 6AD. England

Telephone: 02571 65511. Telex: 677495. Telefax: 02572 60614.

### **ROYAL ORDNANCE**

*Defence systems, sub-systems and components*

# ROCKETS



*bristol aerospace limited* **b**

**SUPPORTS THE CANADIAN ARMY FOR:**

- CRV7 Direct Fire Rockets
- Artillery Rockets
- Defence Missile Systems (CADWS/ERYX)

---

Located in Winnipeg Manitoba, Bristol Aerospace has produced over 400,000 rockets in the past 25 years. We are presently producing motors ranging from 2.75 inches to 17 inches in diameter. The 2.75 inch rocket attains a range of almost 15 kilometers and the 17 inch, three stage rocket, an altitude of 1500 kilometers.

Bristol has participated with distinction in a number of international co-operative development programs and stands willing and able to meet today's defence requirements.

---

*bristol aerospace limited* **b**

P.O. BOX 874, WINNIPEG, CANADA R3C 2S4  
TELEPHONE (204) 775-8331, FAX (204) 885-3195  
TELEX 07-57774

Arsenaux  
Canada

Arsenals  
Canada

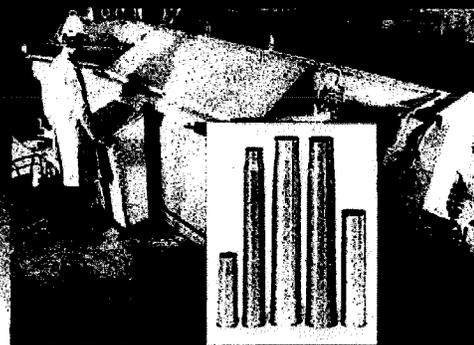
A Division of SNC Defence Products



*Innovation,  
efficiency, quality*

From continuing R & D at CAL come  
such products as our  
**new armour piercing cartridge 105 mm  
APFSDS / T** and other  
ordnance and military products.  
Our highly specialized production  
facilities meet stringent NATO standards.

CAL's new cartridge case plant in  
St. Augustin, Québec and typical products.



**Canadian Arsenals Limited**  
A Division of SNC Defence Products

5 Montée des Arsenaux  
Le Gardeur, Québec  
Canada J5Z 2P4  
Tél.: (514) 581-3080  
Télex: 05-24642



# One view of Starstreak you'll never see.

Travelling at many times the speed of sound, Starstreak isn't easy to spot.  
Impossible in fact.

And as it travels, three guided darts separate out in formation to strike  
the target. Greatly increasing the hit area.

Too bad if it's you.

Fast, lethal and accurate - Starstreak has no challengers. It's immune  
to countermeasures.

This innovative weapon system was designed by Shorts and is currently  
under development for production and delivery to the British Army  
in the early 1990's.

Its power is awesome. Incorporating the very latest  
advances in every relevant discipline, Starstreak has



completely redefined the  
state-of-the-art in close air defence

missile technology.

No other company offers a system with such deva-  
stating speed and accuracy. The Ministry of Defence  
has been quick to add Starstreak to Britain's armoury.  
Starstreak is already being strongly promoted to the  
US Army whilst an SDI contract probes its potential for  
use against tactical missile threats.

Our expertise in close-range guided missiles has made us  
Britain's biggest exporter bar none. With a reputation for  
hitting delivery dates as accurately as targets.

Blowpipe, Javelin and Seacat are also produced at our Belfast plant.  
So Starstreak is only the latest in a succession of proven and  
technically excellent weaponry. But much faster and more lethal than  
anything that's gone before. Which is good to know.

Providing it's not pointing in your direction.



# SHORTS

SHORT BROTHERS PLC, PO Box 241, Airport Road, Belfast BT3 9DZ, Northern Ireland.

## 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

1988, now relegated to the annals of the 119 Air Defence Battery's history (and scrapbook!), was a year of growth for the unit. Montmagny, Bardufoss, Olsberg, Blue Mountain, Petersville, Shilo and our home station, Chatham, became all too familiar areas of operation for the members of the Battery as we endeavoured to fulfill our various roles and commitments over the year. Under the leadership and guidance of Major R.D. Gunn, now in his second year commanding the Battery, the unit worked at honing their air defence skills through various exercises, refresher training and courses. As we worked towards these ends the proximity of the Air Defence Artillery School in Chatham and the Combat Training Centre in Gagetown allowed us to take a break from our routine every now and then to participate in a wide variety of activities sponsored by these units.

### ENTRAÎNEMENT

En plus des instructeurs et du personnel de soutien requis pour le bon déroulement des cours d'unité, la Batterie prit la responsabilité additionnelle de fournir des instructeurs en tant qu'augmentation en effectifs pour l'École de Combat de l'ARC à la BFC Shilo. Au dernier dénombrement des cours à l'unité pour 1988 on comptait un cours d'opérateur radio de base, un cours de conducteur roues du FMC, un cours d'opérateur Blowpipe de base et un cours pré-Chef de Combat. Au fur et mesure que les lauréats du cours de niveau de qualification trois en provenance de Shilo sont déversés à la BFC Chatham, le calendrier d'entraînement doublera en 1989.

119 Air Defence Battery's busy schedule was interrupted in June to conduct watermanship training in various parts of the region. A Troop, under the command of Lt Andrew Norris, took to the waters of the Miramichi River on Ex Pavan Eddy to practise assault river crossings while C Troop, under the command of Capt Chris Horeczy, practiced their jay stroke and navigation skills on the south branch of the river. In all, the Battery training program was a success.

### EX NEZ ROUGE

En tant qu'unité en stage de formation, on ne s'attendait pas à ce que la 119e batterie de Défense, Antiaérienne participe à l'exercice NEZ ROUGE pour au moins quelques années. Cependant la Batterie sauta sur le défi lors de l'appel aux armes du 5e GBC. Les préparatifs suivirent à un pas accéléré dans le but de remplir notre rôle de support antiaérien pour la Brigade. L'exercice prit place dans la région de Montmagny au Québec et fut un très grand succès. Par la fin de l'exercice, la Batterie avait démontrée un professionnalisme et un potentiel digne de mention au sein du 5e GBC. L'exercice permis à la Batterie d'évaluer des IPO et d'aider les autres unités à reviser leurs IPO pour fonctionner avec une unité de défense antiaérienne. Lors des manoeuvres, nous avons pu voir le personnel déployé dans les endroits les plus inhabituels. Les batailles les plus féroces furent disputées pour l'allocation du terrain. Une bataille rangée prit place entre la troupe B et une section de mortier du R22eR pour prendre possession d'une maison pour se réchauffer. Puis le retour pour la BFC Chatham suivit avec le déplacement sur route.

### EX ARROWHEAD EXPRESS 88

On a chilly Tuesday morning in the beginning of March, A Troop boarded a C130 Hercules aircraft bound for Bardufoss, Norway, and established another milestone in 119 AD Battery's history. A Troop, 119 AD Bty forms the air defence artillery component of Canada's contribution to AMF(L) and its participation in Ex Arrowhead Express was

significant to the expansion and new awareness of the air defence artillery's role in the modern land battle. For Lt Norris and his troop it was an opportunity to practice air defence engagements, conduct liaison with units in location, and learn the value of a Krona. A twelve hour recreation run into Tromsø before boarding the Hercules back to Chatham is rumoured to have been the highlight of the exercise.

### DÉPLOIEMENT A PETERSVILLE

Après l'exercice NEZ ROUGE 88 la troupe des opérations entreprit la tâche d'organiser les manoeuvres de la batterie à Petersville pour avril et mai. Faisant suite à une manoeuvre de tir réel de Blowpipe, l'exercice fut dessinée pour supporter l'École d'artillerie de Défense Antiaérienne. Par le fait même, la Batterie a pu conduire une partie de son entraînement au niveau de troupe et d'unité. L'exercice débuta très bien lorsque les membres du cours de AIG et IG prirent les rôles de commandement lors des manoeuvres organisées par les étudiants. Les manoeuvres ont permis aux commandants de troupe de compléter les qualifications de tir annuelles, en plus de compléter les vérifications annuelles des armes personnelles. Par la suite, les troupes purent déployer des détachements de Blowpipe pour terminer avec l'exercice de commandant de la 119e batterie, et le retour à la BFC Chatham suivit.

### EX NATAL ARCHER

The end of basic Blowpipe course 8801 was the cue for our second deployment of the year to CFB Gagetown. This time we took up residence at Blue Mountain Camp in the south end of the training area. Preceded once again by a Blowpipe live fire camp, the aim of the exercise was pretty much the same as for the Petersville deployment; i.e. to provide support to the Air Defence Artillery School and conduct troop and battery level training. The road move was uneventful but the Gagetown training area quickly took its toll on the Battery's fleet of vehicles. Call sign 24B (MRT) became a familiar voice on the battery net as members of the maintenance troop scurried back and forth between Blue Mountain and the training area pulling vehicles out of the mud and towing others back to camp. Sgt Landry and other members of Maintenance Troop, commanded by Lt Alain Beaulieu, were quick to assess the situation though, and vehicle down time was short. The time the vehicles and the detachments were in the field was spent improving air defence artillery skills and, for some of the newer gunners, learning them. The old adage "work hard, play hard" certainly wasn't lost on 119 AD Battery as we took a break in the action on Grey Cup weekend to host a Grey Cup game of our own. As members of East and West faced off, we knew we had all the makings of a CFL game on our hands. Crooked referees, biased line judges and a top heavy East team sealed the outcome of the match. Moose milk, which the Battery cook, Sgt. McNaughton, claimed to have procured on his own, and a seat in front of the television to watch the game, put a smile on more than one gunner's face. All too soon it was time to break camp once more and return to Chatham.

### JOURNÉE DE L'ARTILLERIE

La journée de l'Artillerie fut célébrée dans un format splendide cette année. La batterie invita les autres unités de la BFC Chatham pour participer à un tournoi de sports. Chaque activité fut le fruit de l'imagination du Lt Norris. De la course jusqu'au "push-ups", de la dactylo jusqu'au lancer du football, tout y est passé. Les troupes y allaient de bon coeur, la troupe A tâchant de ramasser une deuxième victoire, ayant emportée les honneurs durant les jeux d'hiver. La course fut très serrée toute la journée, mais à la fin des activités, la troupe A l'avait emportée.

## ST. BARBARA'S DAY

With the Battery's return to Chatham from Blue Mountain a few days prior to St. Barbara's Day, we moved quickly to clean stores and prepare for the festivities. On 2nd December, the Artillery hosted their comrades from base for a St. Barbara's Day happy hour. On the 3rd the Senior NCO's mess conducted a mixed dining-in and on the 4th the Officers' Mess did the same. On the 8th members of the Battery and the Air Defence Artillery School, dressed in PT gear, gathered at the Base Recreation Centre for what proved to be a day packed with activities. The day began with volleyball, curling and bowling. Afterwards, all ranks moved to the Lord Beaverbrook Arena in Chatham to watch the senior NCO's take on the officers in a game of old-fashioned hockey. The Officers' team, having suffered a humiliating defeat, joined forces with the senior NCO's to take on the junior ranks team. The junior ranks, well rested and eager to win, took to the ice in a fine form and seized the win over the officer-senior NCO team. Following the game, trophies were awarded to victors and last minute preparations were made for the all-ranks dance that evening. The dance was a success second only to the men's Christmas dinner the following day. With that done, the members of the Battery headed home for a well-deserved Christmas leave.

## PERSONNEL

Comme le veut la tradition, chaque année nous apporte de nouveaux noms, de nouveaux visages à la 119e Batterie. Capt F. Lafortune nous arrive de 1 RCHA en août pour prendre les fonctions de BK remplaçant Capt A. Chaplin maintenant sur le cours de IG. Août fut une période très mouvementée. Le Capt D. Hollin laissa la Troupe B entre les mains du Lt M. Godefroy pour remplacer le Capt P. Light en tant qu'officier des opérations, le Capt Light est maintenant sur le cours de IG. Le Lt J. Fenske remplace le Lt M. Godefroy en tant que A/O Ops. Le Capt C. Horeczy passe le commandement de la Troupe C au 2lt P. Butler et prit le commandement de la troupe de soutien des mains de Capt C. Cantin qui se retrouve à l'école en tant qu'officier des normes. Le Sergent-Major A. Burgess en provenance du cours de AIG pris le rôle de SMB des mains de l'Adj C. Robichaud présentement affecté au QGDN comme gérant de carrière. En mars, la Troupe de maintenance passa des mains du Capt K. Jean maintenant à l'École de Défense Anti-Aérienne, aux mains du Lt A. Beaulieu en provenance du QGDN/DLAEEM.

## CONCLUSION

As we reflect back on the events of 1988, the challenges we have faced, and the pride and determination with which we have met those challenges, we are aware of what lies ahead. Hopefully, with strong leadership and tenacity, the successes of 1988 will be with us again in 1989.



MBdr Butt charges for the ball in a heated match of snowshoe soccer during the Battery's first annual Winter Sports Day.



Bdr Charron provides local residents with a crash course on care and cleaning of the SMG during Ex NEZ ROUGE.



MBdr Brisebois scans the Norwegian skies for enemy aircraft as A Troop participated in Ex ARROWHEAD EXPRESS 88 with AMFL.



A detachment from A Troop defends the bridge at Olsberg.



Members of the Battery participated in one of the many activities hosted at Tabloid Sports Day.



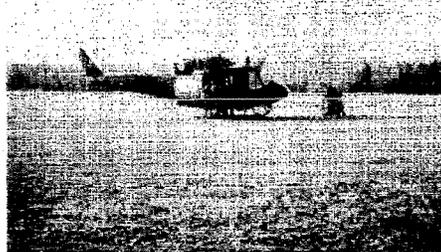
Members of the Battery participated in the annual Chatham to Moncton Relay Race in support of the Special Olympics.



Sgt Turcotte coaches Gnr Williams as he takes aim with the FNC2 on the range at Gagetown.



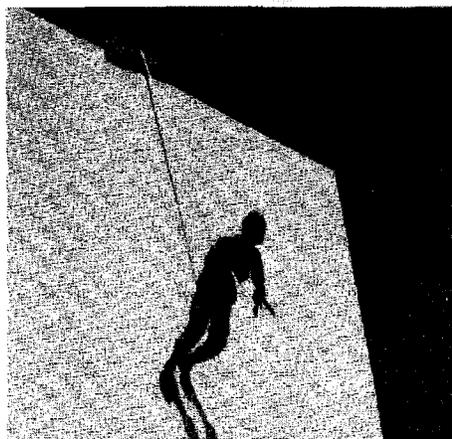
A soldier from 119 AD Bly running amok for all seasons. What time of year is it? It's New Brunswick.



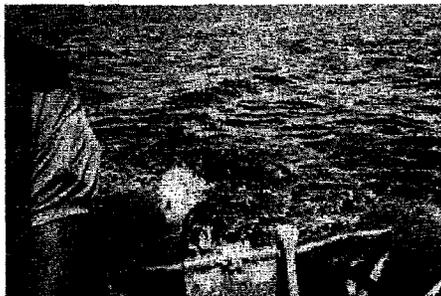
Members of A Troop were given an opportunity to practise air mobile operations during Ex NATAL ARCHER.



Fire! A Blowpipe missile heads down range during full live fire camp.



Armed Forces Day featured a rappelling demonstration by some of the Battery's more talented rappellers.



Bdr Orban takes a dip as A Troop paddles down the South Miramichi River during Ex PAVAN EDDY.



Sgt Frigault leads members of the Battery in a demonstration of unarmed combat as spectators look on during Armed Forces Day.

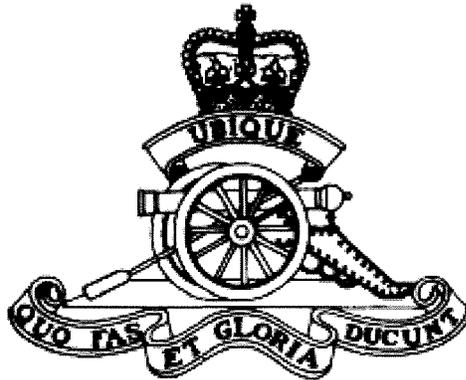


Capt Hollin and B Troop "walk on water" during the annual Sports Day.



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1989**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 25

December 1989  
Décembre 1989

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment of  
Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General W.A.B. Anderson, OBE, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Editor**  
Major D.A. Strilchuk, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain R.P. Haskell, CD

**Translation**  
Major J.M.Y. Grossinger, CD

**Circulation**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Capitaine-général, Régiment Royal de  
l'artillerie Canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel commandant, Régiment Royal de  
l'artillerie Canadienne**  
Lieutenant-général W.A.B. Anderson, OBE, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD

**Président, Fonds Régimentaire ARC**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major D.A. Strilchuk, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine R.P. Haskell, CD

**Traduction**  
Major J.M.Y. Grossinger, CD

**Distribution**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltée.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

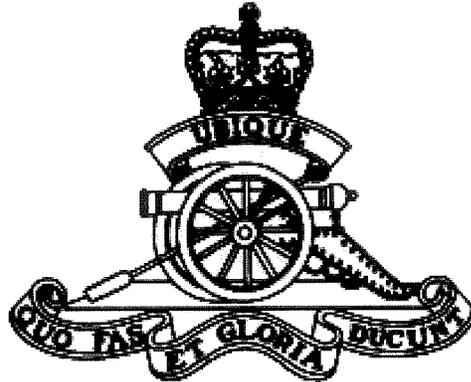
*The Canadian Gunner* est une publication annuelle financée par le fonds régimentaire de l'Artillerie royale canadienne.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *The Canadian Gunner*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *The Canadian Gunner*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *The Canadian Gunner* comme ouvrage de référence.

ISBN  
0-920436-23-4



## 4th AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

Transition within the Regiment combined the objectives of the low level air defence project together with the newly identified operational requirements inherent in support for both the army and air force formations. 1 Canadian Division put into place a small forward headquarters in Lahr which coordinated unit reconnaissance and the preparation of detailed operational plans. Timeframes were demanding and focussed the Regiment's efforts in identifying the split of resources necessary to satisfy the respective tasks. Results of the NATO tactical evaluation in March gave excellent ratings for both the Batteries' deployment at Baden and Lahr. The priority of effort with 1 Canadian Air Division continued to be a search for improved airspace coordination within the upper Rhine Valley. In particular, initiatives in liaison for training and operations between the French and Canadian air defence gunners have seen vast improvement.

An increase in the establishment of the Regiment from 340 to 567 placed great demands on the housing and administrative sections and the individual sponsors. Over 330 new personnel were actually posted into the unit. New arrivals were naturally concentrated over the July and August cycle. Throughout the year, graduates of the RCA Battle School assigned to the unit were welcome additions. Augmentation to the Battle School by Regimental Officers and NCO's proved useful in preparation of the new gunners for their first posting to a unit. A small troop of graduates deployed with Divisional Artillery on RV89 en route from Shilo to Germany.

Geographical dispersion of the unit was an interim measure which continued throughout the year due to construction delays in the new facilities. Six month delays were extended into fourteen and sixteen months delays, which had impact upon the establishment of support functions in particular. Maintenance and supply capabilities were slowed and the fact that Batteries were supported so well in training and exercises was in large part due to individual efforts by some very dedicated NCO's and men.

The year saw a number of "firsts". Regimental activities included our first large scale participation in the CFE Ski School; our first small arms camp at the German-French range in Heuberg (lots of snow made night firing by sections a realistic challenge); the RSM conducted an intensive week of senior NCO professional training, culminating in a short field trip to Normandy. The officers had a seminar with visiting British and Swiss officers having expertise in airfield defence. They provided some new and innovative thinking. A quick trip to Zurich followed which included hands-on exposure to the new Skyguard Mark 2 fire control radars. In May the unit for the first time deployed under tentage to Heuberg to complete the two times 16 kilo-

metres, small arms and military skills competitions. The EME birthday and sports day was a major event in Heuberg. Marching teams participated in the Nijmegen marches. A composite troop for the first time marched in the "four days along the Yser" in Belgium (at 35 kilometres per day). The Colonel Commandant visited the unit in May and inspected for the first time all sixteen Oerlikon guns and their detachments.

New commanders arrived in 4 CMBG, 3(F) Wing, 4(F) Wing, the Air Division and, of particular importance to the Regiment, at CFE. MGen Sharpe passed command to MGen Smith on the 20th of July. MGen Sharp had provided essential guidance and support throughout the activation and formation of the Regiment. Our first family picnic was the occasion taken to say good-bye to the Sharpes. Captain Ron Jarrett had carved for the Commander a mallard duck which represented in a small way the esteem and affection felt by the "bird gunners" for our first Commander. Interest grew amongst allied air defence gunners and a number of first time athletic and training contacts developed. A French Roland Regiment in Brelsach, just south of Lahr, (53RA) provided exceptional support in developing some innovative training. Attendance continued at German Army range practices conducted by 10 Flak Regt. Deployment to BAOR on the only Corps level air defence exercise conducted during the year was a highlight for 127 AD Battery Training with 22 Regiment, Royal Artillery (the Welsh Gunners). A first time Divisional tactical seminar in Kingston prepared the way for a series of training and operational planning sessions. Finally, the Regiment was able to parade with the other Divisional gunners in Kingston at the stand-up parade for the Artillery Brigade. One statistic of note. During the implementation period when gunners were developing expertise and learning practical lessons, there were occasions for visitors - this year saw forty-six demonstrations for military and civilians of general officer status.

### EXERCISE BLAZING ARCHER

Exercise Blazing Archer 8901, or how to get 225 4th Air Defence Regiment soldiers from Canadian Forces Europe to CFB Gagetown, New Brunswick, and fire 76 Blowpipe missiles and more than 5,000 rounds of 35mm Oerlikon ammunition at live aircraft targets. It's not hard to do - all that is required is to rent an aircraft, a fleet of buses, a platoon of cooks and a dozen porta-potties, coordinate ranges and ammunition across three commands and one national headquarters and integrate the desires of two units and one school into the requirements of the Canadian Air Defence Community. For the Operations Officer of 4th Air Defence Regiment (alias OIC Practice), Major B.C. Hawkins, this was taken in stride sometime between 1

Canadian Division GDP recces, 4 CMBG's Exercise Certain Challenge and 1 Canadian Air Divisions STARFIGHTER Exercises, the result being a main party of 190 Regimental soldiers (including the CO, LCol R.C. Stowell, and the RSM, CWO Levesque) deployed via Nation Air charter from CFB Lahr on 13 October 1989 and arrived the same day in CFB Chatham, N.B. There they were met by the OIC Practice and the Camp BSM, MWO Desmuelles, and transported to the Regiment's quarters in CFB Gagetown. At the crack of dawn the next day, the Camp IG, Captain Dan Bouchard, and his team of AIGs commenced the testing of the Regiment to prepare them for live firing. Unlike previous air defence live fire camps, this camp included practical testing on the first unit run Oerlikon 35mm operator's course and laser tracking against the Air Defence Artillery Schools Fifth Scale targetry section. Also included in the pre-fire tests were aircraft recognition testing and Blowpipe six set finals using the Blowpipe MK III trainer. All progressed according to plan, and after a day of dry tracking, in normal New Brunswick gales, the live fire practice began! On 16 October 1989, the first Blowpipe missile went down range and the competition between 4th Air Defence Regiment and 119 Air Defence Battery was on. Some 100-plus missiles and two days later, the results were conclusive. Numerous direct hits were made and MISS distances of less than one metre were common!! LGen Fox was able to observe some very successful firings – the first time he had seen Blowpipe in action.

The next phase of Exercise Blazing Archer was the 35mm Oerlikon live fire. The problem here was that no one told the Regiment they also had to conduct an acoustic calibration trial for the miss distance system GUN SLINGER. Something about hitting a circular piece of metal about the size of a dollar coin from 500 metres – no problem, ask Sgt Bouchard! Oh, yes, by the way, this was done with a 35mm cannon!!

A number of days later, 5,000-plus rounds of 35mm Oerlikon ammunition went down range. With this went Boeing Vindicator targets and a number of Air Defence Artillery Schools Fifth Scale aircraft. To end this most successful practice camp with a number of firsts, 4th Air Defence Regiment bade fond adieu to the Miramichi on the eve of 28 October 1989, and boarded a special Service Flight for the trip to CFB Lahr. As the 707 thundered down the runway, the Regiment knew that it had proven its training, its new weapons and of most importance, the detachments.

### **127 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY**

This was a year when the skeleton 127 Air Defence Battery of 87-88 grew flesh, stood up, and walked on its own into the 1990's. In less than a year it grew from 72 to 180 personnel while at the same time kept up a busy training schedule and had a good time doing it. It was a year when so much happened that a progressive forward looking attitude built-up within the battery showing that its personnel knew this was a good time to be an air defence gunner.

What was to be a busy training year got off to a start with the battery participating in the Heuberg Regimental small arms firing camp in February and in May. Following that, augmented with two troops from 128 and 129 Batteries, the Battery and the opportunity to flex its new muscle on Exercise Whirlygig in the Hanover area. The Battery operated as a 90 man independent Blowpipe Battery within the 1st Artillery Brigade, British Army on the Rhine. Thanks goes out to the rest of the regiment for their men and materiel support. Only weeks after Whirlygig, battery soldiers were again on the move, this time marching in Nijmegen to the strains of Major Gord McAlpine's harmonica.

The culmination of the year's training occurred in

August and September when the Battery showed its stuff during the yearly 4 CMBG fall exercises. Providing a functional and effective air defence battery for these exercises was a task that should not be underestimated. In the seven weeks prior to the exercise the battery more than doubled in strength and received new tracked and wheeled vehicles. The growing battery had to quickly organize its ever increasing resources and mold its new and old personnel into an efficient fighting force. Finally out of these hectic weeks of preparation, the mud of Hohenfels training area, the turmoil of Exercise Caravan Guard and the sweat of its soldiers emerged, an Air Defence battery that was proud be numbered 127.

After Fallex, the Battery sent 70 soldiers back to Gagetown for the highly successful Exercise Blazing Archer. Then on 30 November 1989, the battery joined the rest on the First Canadian Division on parade to mark the division's reactivation. Finally on 4 December, 127 Battery ended a most successful year by winning the Regimental Sports Day hosted by 128 Air Defence Battery in Baden.

### **128 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY**

The training year for the battery is largely driven by the Wing and Base training exercises. These STARFIGHTER exercises ensure some twenty-five to thirty days training annually with a fully functioning air operation. Within Baden this translates into some sixteen hundred personnel working flat out to launch, recover and turn around the Wings Fighter aircraft. On every occasion, the Skyguard and Oerlikons are deployed and the more intimate the soldiers' knowledge of the weapon systems becomes. Therefore, in order to achieve our goal of attaining excellence by the NATO Tactical Evaluation in March, the Battery strived to get as much hands on time as possible on the system. This proved to be a very difficult task when you are the first Battery to receive the army's most sophisticated air defence weapon system and the rest of NATO wants to see it. Nevertheless, 128 AD Battery managed to gain sufficient knowledge and skill to impress the TAC EVALERS representing NATO.

Once the TAC EVAL was completed, the Battery's focus shifted from troop and battery level training to individual training. April through to August was the time set aside for the soldiers of 128 Air Defence Battery to go on course and broaden their horizons as well as to take leave and enjoy the travel opportunities which a posting to CFB BADEN provides. May was the month in which the Battery held its adventure training. White water rafting down the DONAU RIVER in southern Germany was one of the events for adventure training 1989 and needless to say, everyone who participated had a fantastic time. Summer in Germany means rotation time and the Battery said goodbye to the "outgoing" and hello to our new arrivals. Among those leaving was BSM John Hamelin who was off to the career shop in Ottawa. Our best wishes go with him and Gloria. When the dust settled at the end of the posting season we were still short the goal of 145 all ranks.

September in 128 Air Defence Battery means back to work and Exercise MOBILE GUNNER, an Air Defence field exercise which takes place in the Canadian Canter area. The aim of the exercise is to get the soldiers off the airfield and hone their skills as air defence gunners. 1989 was the first year the Skyguard/35mm Gun System was deployed for MOBILE GUNNER. The exercise was a great success and the Battery certainly proved that the new kit is capable of defending mobile assets. One of the highlights of the exercise was a series of Quick Actions by a 35mm Gun Section. Ex BLAZING ARCHER is a semi-annual live fire exercise held at CFB Gagetown and took place in October 1989. The live fire was a complete success with three Blowpipe direct hits on TATS and seven 35mm Gun (without Skyguard) direct hits on the Boeing Vindicator and

5th scale targets. After the Blazing Archer, the Regiment returned to Germany, with great pride in their kit and in their ability to use it. The Battery was greeted with an early Christmas present this year when we took delivery of the new Skyguard MK II fire control radar in November. It is an impressive piece of equipment and is a significant change from the interim Skyguards used for conversion training. Our presence within the Wing has been appreciated and every steady progress in the integration of the new weapon systems and daily air operations is ongoing.

#### 129 BATTERIE DE DEFENSE ANTIAERIENNE

Ceux qui on quitté la 129 Bie l'an dernier, en pensant avoir vécu la plus grosse année de changements, seront sûrement déçu en lisant les quelques lignes qui suivent!

Imaginer ce qu'a été 1989 n'est vraiment pas suffisant. Il faut l'avoir vécu! L'arrivée des canons Oerlikon fut certainement l'évènement majeur de l'année. Du moins, il fut l'évènement qui causa l'effet boule de neige à la Bie.

Les sergents Sclavounos et Bouchard furent les premiers Cmdts de détachement à signer pour leur canon. Nous recevions leurs canons Oerlikon bi-tubes une journée avant l'évaluation tactique de L'OTAN.

Tout le personnel a vraiment été à la hauteur durant cet important évènement! Un peu plus tard en octobre les lauriers sont retombés sur la Bie une deuxième fois lors du camp de tir réel Exercice BLAZING ARCHER 8901 alors que l'Art Richard Denis a été le premier tireur à détruire une cible à l'aide du canon de 35mm en mode autonome.

Durant l'année, un certain remaniement eu lieu à la troupe de Blowpipe. La troupe doubla en nombre et fut composée de deux sections de dix détachements. On note l'excellent tir qu'on effectué les Arts Louy et Prôux à l'Ex BLAZING ARCHER, en frôlant la cible!

Le bureau de contrôle de la troupe de soutien est maintenant fonctionnel et le support de 1ière ligne va bon train. Les nouvelles facilités permettront de centraliser les ressources et améliorer encore plus le service.

Tout au long de l'année, trois cours régimentaires ont été conduits par la 129 Bie, soit: cours de communicateur, cours de canonnière 35mm et cours d'opérateur BLOWPIPE. De plus, le Capt Luc Pinsonneault et l'Adjum Provencher ont suivi un cours d'instructeur sur le SKYGUARD MK II.

La venue du nouvel équipement a piqué la curiosité de nos amis pilotes et nous en avons profité pour faire une démonstration au personnel de 439 ième et du 416 ième Escadron. Nos rapports opérationnels vont bon train avec la 3e Escadre et nos résultats le prouvent.

Vivre en Europe a ses avantages! En juillet, une section commandée par le Lt Steve Lebel se rendait en Hollande afin de participer à la marche de Nijmegen. En août, le Lt Sylvain Gagné, commandant une troupe de 25 personnes, se rendait à Ypres en Belgique pour effectuer une marche de 130 kms commémorant la 1ière Guerre Mondiale. C'était le 1er contingent canadien à participer à cet évènement. Plus tard, c'était le Lt Jean-Pierre Dorris qui retournait en Hollande à Arnhem afin de parader.

La Bie est maintenant emménagée dans ses nouveaux locaux construits à l'entrée de la BFC Lahr. Elle est la première sous-unité à occuper les lignes régimentaires.

Nouvel édifice, nouveau canon et système de missile, tout cela est bien beau mais ce qui fait la force de la 129 Bie sa sont ses artilleurs et soldats. Sans l'excellent travail et grande flexibilité la 129 Bie de défense antiaérienne ne serait pas en aussi bonne posture en vue des prochaines activités, l'évaluation tactique nationale et l'arrivée des ADATS.

#### 4 AIR DEFENCE WORKSHOP

Being the new kid on the block is not easy. In particular, 4 AD Workshop (Wksp), commanded by Major T.W.

Honour, saw its organization and tasks change almost daily as the Regiment set foot.

In January 1989, 4 AD Wksp was composed of three officers, eleven senior NCOs and forty NCMs. Almost all support trades were present; vehicle, weapon, fire control systems, radar and supply techs and clerks. By October 1989, the Wksp had grown to its present strength of seventy personnel and added the following trades to its list: radio and materials techs, cooks and medical assistants.

The role of 4 AD Wksp is to provide second line maintenance for air defence equipment belonging to the Regiment. Because the unit had two distinct divisions to support, that is 1 Canadian Division (Forward) supported by 127 AD Battery and 1 Canadian Air Division supported by 128 and 129 AD Batteries, the Wksp has been organized so that on deployment, its resources are split to support each division. In garrison, second line maintenance support is centralized under one roof for a more efficient service to the Regiment. Training has been the priority in 4 AD Wksp throughout the year. Prior to the posting season (APS), the Wksp conducted an exercise so that standing operation procedures (SOPs) could be drafted and approved. A post-APS field exercise was organized in October to confirm SOPs and introduce new personnel to the Army in CFE. Both exercises were extremely valuable to staff and members of the Wksp. In addition, the Wksp participated actively in the Small Arms Camp in Heuberg, Germany, in May. Engineering (LEME) Branch's forty-fifth anniversary by organizing a Sports Day for the Regiment. The day was a great success although somewhat tempered since it was held right after the 2 x 10 forced march. The future looks bright for 4 AD Wksp. The next decade promises a lot as the new equipment is phased into the Regiment and our new maintenance facility open its doors early in 1990.

#### THE FUTURE

In January, 1990, 129 Bie DA and RHQ moved into their new buildings located on the Lahr airfield. Over the spring period the remainder of the Regiment will move into their new buildings. The first HLVW vehicles are now in theatre and conversion training is ongoing. Delivery of all 55 HLVWs scheduled prior to the national evaluation in May. School IG and AIG's are converting personnel onto the Mark 2 Skyguards in time for the evaluation. The last of the increase to establishment will occur this summer and bring the unit's strength to 621 all ranks. Postings out this summer will be much reduced from last year. The next major activity will be the arrival of the missile systems. Our training cycle is in place and an active and exciting future lies ahead.



"1,100 rounds per minute! - every second counts."



*In 128 AAD Bty, the outgoing BSM, MWO Hamelin, passes the pace stick to the incoming BSM, MWO Wylie.*



*L'arrivée des canons "Oerlikon" sur le train en provenance des Zurich, Suisse (Mar 89). The last six guns to arrive.*



*The Colonel Commandant inspects the gun detachments of the Regiment during his visit in May.*



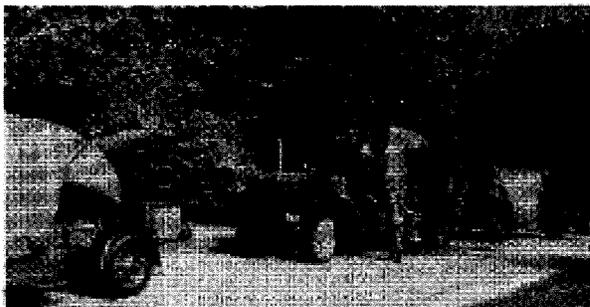
*BGen De Quetteville, Comd of Air Division, presents Commander's Commendations to BSM Hamelin, 128 AD Bty, and BSM Trepanier, 129 Bie DA.*



*Mr. Fowler, ADM (Pol) and MGen Sharpe, Comd CFE, accompany the Minister, Mr. McKnight, during a Skyguard/Oerlikon demonstration.*



*Le Commandant des Forces Canadienne en Europe le Major General Smith se fait donner un exposé par le sergent Monast, Comd Sect Skyguard. De gauche à droite le Capt Lebel CT N, MGen Smith, Maj Peltan, CB 129, et Sgt Monast.*



*Gnr Warren, 128 Bty EX Mobile Gunner. "WE CAN'T EXERCISE IN THIS WEATHER!"*



*In November the CDS, General de Chastelain, visits 129 Bie DA in Lahr.*



*Gnr Raynard and Bdr Johnson charge the gun's magazines prior to live firing.*



*Exercise Blazing Archer in Gagetown. All detachments conduct continuation firing. Good targets, good weather and good ranges!*



*BGen Gaudreau, Comd 4 CMBG, is given a Blowpipe briefing by Gnr Clark deployed on the Lahr Airfield.*



*Sgt Peloquin works on a transmission in Ettenheim.*



*BGen Gaudreau, Comd 4 CMBG, encounters Sgt DeGready and 129 Bie DA.*



*MBdr McNeil briefs the Minister, Mr. McKnight, on the Oerlikon gun.*



*BGen MacInnis visits in February and is the first to fire break-up rounds in Lahr under the keen eye of Sgt Hunter.*



*MGen Sharpe, Comd CFE, is briefed on the Oerlikon gun.*



*L'Art Denis JGJR reçoit des félicitations de son officier de cours, le Capt J.J.L. Pinsonneault (IG). Le Bdr Denis est le premier canadien à détruire une cible dans le mode autonome en utilisant le canon bitube 35mm GDF-005.*



*Sgt Bouchard and a 129 Bie team prepare for the military skills competition. The winner was 129 Bie.*



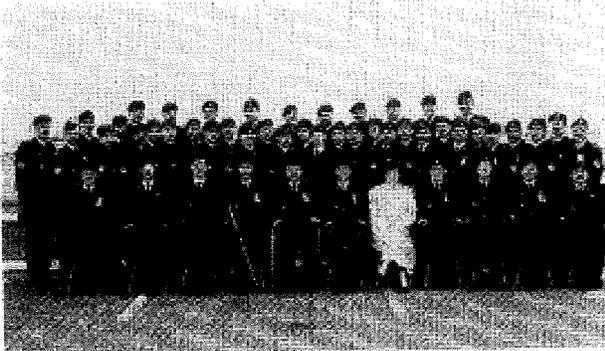
*127 Bty deploys with their new M548's on Fallex. At last, Blowpipe has mobility.*



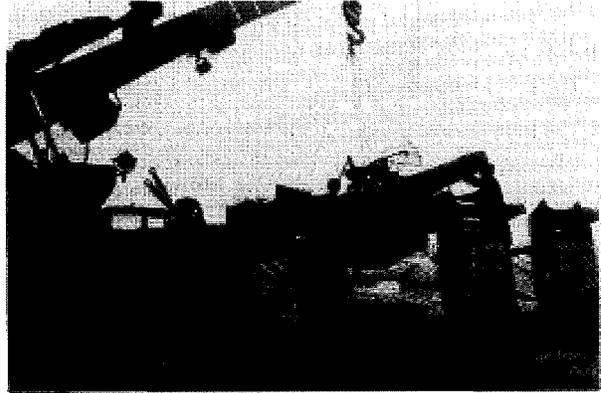
*CSM Desbiens, WO Taylor, Sgt Beatty and WO Poulin site 4 AD Workshop on a TEWT.*



*The standard layout for demonstrations. An ongoing activity throughout the year.*



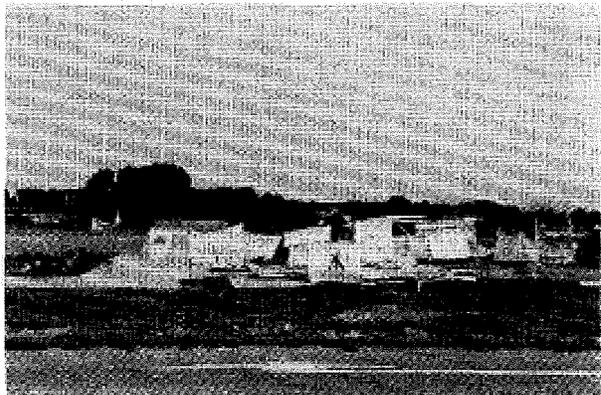
*La 129 Bie DA (Mars)*



*The venerable 40mm Boffin guns are prepared for removal and their return to the Navy.*



*Christmas Dinner and Gnr Martineau presides. It is easy to stand down for a day given the opportunity.*



*129 Bie DA building – before. Demonstrations did have some impact on schedules.*



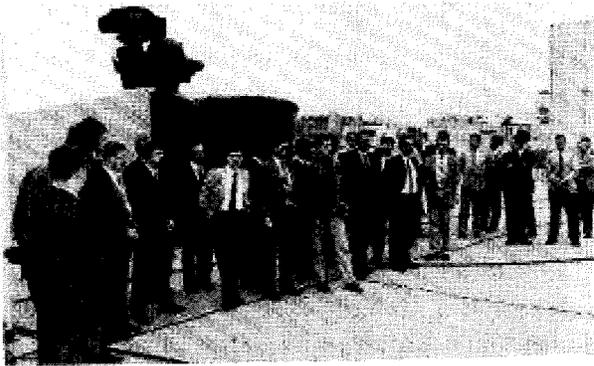
*Admiral Thomas, DSACLANT, is briefed on the Oerlikon gun by Sgt Huskison.*



*WO Randell briefs BGen MacInnis on his Skyguard section.*



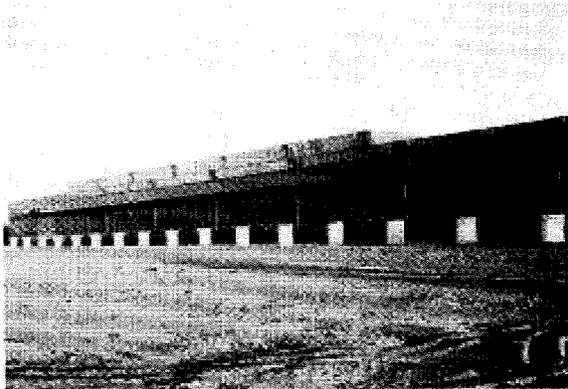
*EME Birthday celebrations in Heuberg. Maj Honou and MCpl Jean slice the cake prepared by MCpl Saurageau.*



Officers visit to Contraves in Zurich to preview the Mark 2 Skyguard.



Captain Ron Jarrett and MGen Sharpe in discussion over the gift of a carved mallard on the Commander's departure.



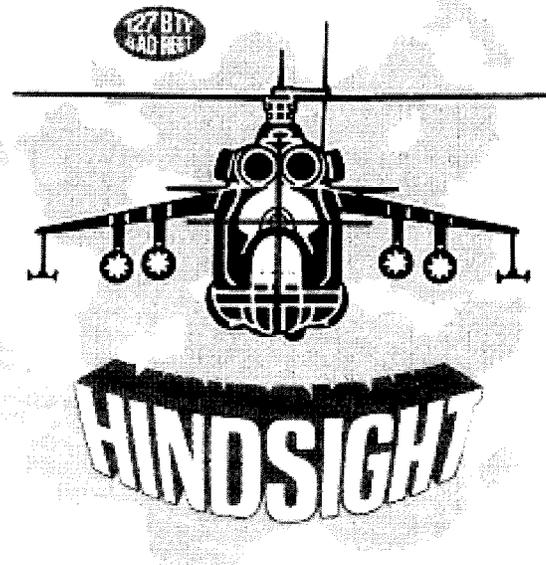
129 Bie DA building - after the demonstrations.



The 21C and Trg O (Capt. D Boudreau, 3 Fd RCA) visit 127 Bty during BAOR Corps Ad Exercise



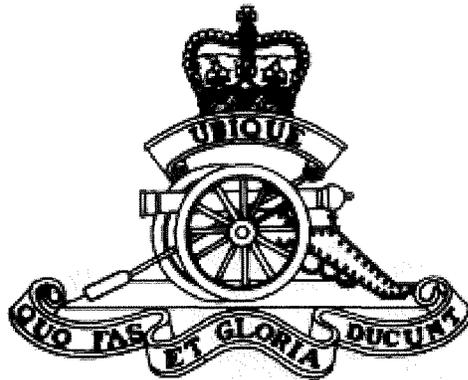
127 Bty and the Wksp expand into new facilities in July. The CO notes that the building had been a drink market and will be left empty.



127 AD Bty crest.



128 Bty deploys off the airfield and learns art of road moves through compact villages



## 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

Not unlike the rest of the world, 119 Air Defence Battery, RCA experienced vast changes and challenges in 1989. The battery has come a long way in the last year, but it seems like the growing pains are just starting as we anticipate 1990 to be another year of greater changes and challenges.

### THE YEAR

If one word could sum up the past year in 119 AD Bty, it would have to be hectic. The Battery has ended the year at 153 strong with the recent addition of our newest AD TQ3 graduates. The Battery has been kept busy fulfilling its operational roles, maintaining an active schedule of training and exercises and, of course, supporting the Air Defence Artillery School. Parades in DEU 3 took a new look in the Battery as our soldiers now have the privilege of dressing like 1st Canadian Division troops. The Battery was also represented in Kingston, Ontario, for the official 1st Canadian Divisional ceremonies. It is good to be "Div" Troops.

### TRAINING

The training year 1989 began like most others. In January we found ourselves in the middle of our annual winter warfare exercise. At the start of the exercise, a sergeant-major's voice could be heard growling at a gunner and occasionally at a junior officer for light discipline infractions. By the end of the exercise, all personnel were dimming their lanterns and were well acquainted with the art of snowshoeing.

With these skills in hand, 119 AD Bty under the auspicious eye of its Commanding Officer, Major R.D. Gunn, set out in February to participate in a six day CPX with 5 GBC. This CPX proved to be of good training value for all concerned, as we were all prepared for Blue Mountain and Rendez-Vous 89 where our skills had to be finely tuned.

On the 5th of April 1989, 119 AD Bty moved to Blue Mountain at Combat Training Centre, Gaagetown, to set up camp. Here we escaped garrison life for one month. The Battery participated in a variety of training activities such as the CO's exercise and the ever present task of supporting courses from the Air Defence Artillery School. After such an arduous exercise, the Battery was rewarded with a much deserved "smoker".

No sooner had we returned to Chatham, when we were off for RV 89 in May. One Stinger section and one Vulcan troop from C Battery, Fort Bliss were attached to 119 AD Battery, while two of our troops were attached to C Battery. Both Batteries were given the opportunity to learn about not only each other's equipment, but about camaraderie, as could be seen at the Air Defence picnic.

### OTHER TRAINING

The battery was also involved with familiarization training upon arrival of the new small arms weapons and our usual annual qualification on the 84mm, M72, hand grenades and gas hut.

One other notable exercise was Blazing Archer. This was an exercise which saw all of 4 AD Regt and 119 AD Bty involved with the live firing of the Blowpipe missile. It should be noted that 119 AD Bty recorded two direct hits as opposed to one.

Also, a driver light track course was given as the battery received its first APCs and M548s. What an excitement it was to realize that following infantry and armoured was now possible.

### COURSES

1989 was a busy year, but the Battery was still able to run, as well as load, various courses, with a large number of gunners both in and outside the unit. The Battery ran three Blowpipe Operator Courses, two driver light track courses, two basic communications courses, one TQ3 course and one Pre-CLC course. These courses strained our resources as we balanced them with our other commitments, but in retrospect, we are now ready for anything.

### PERSONNEL/PARADES

1989 was a year of change for personnel. July saw sixty per cent of the strength posted as 119 Air Defence Battery changed hands from Major R.D. Gunn to Major W.J.H. Brynkus. It was quite a parade.

On the first of December, 119 AD Bty put up the Red Patch as we became part of the First Canadian Division.

### SOCIAL

1989 was a year filled with many social events and the Battery's usual dedication to such activities made them all highly successful.

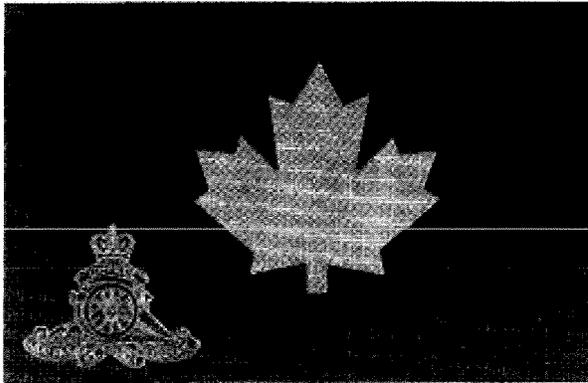
In May, as previously mentioned, we played host to C Battery at an Air Defence Picnic in Wainwright, Alberta. The day was filled with football followed by a barbecue and a social get-together. Might I add, the beer was flowing and a most enjoyable time was had by all.

Other notable events were the St. Barbara's Day celebrations, the All Ranks Ball and the traditional Men's Christmas Dinner where, again, the junior officers maintained their cool and avoided dropping the turkey.

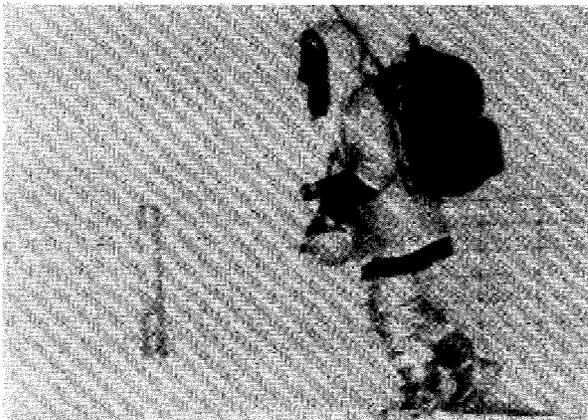
### SUMMING UP

The challenges of 1989 were many and varied. The Battery took them all on a highly professional manner and together, we made the year a success.

As 119 AD Battery heads into a new decade, we are continuing with the development of the Battery in anticipation of our taskings and the receipt of new sophisticated equipment. It will require flexibility, patience, leadership and hard work. Many challenges await us.



As of 1 Dec 90, 119 AD Bty became part of the 1 Cdn Div Army Bde, as did many other arty units.



The beginning of a long day!



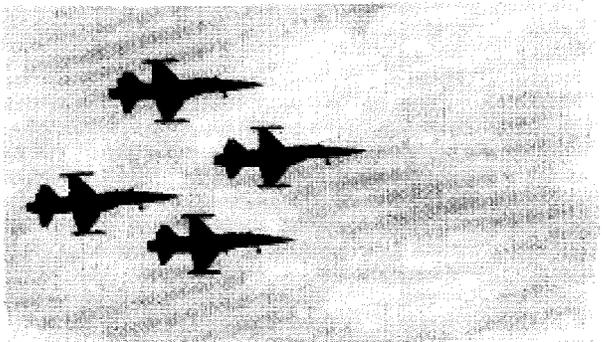
Capt Duguay and MWO Young patiently waiting for the Bty support to arrive. Is that really what it means to support the AD Arty School training?



Come . . . come, my friends, I am ready.



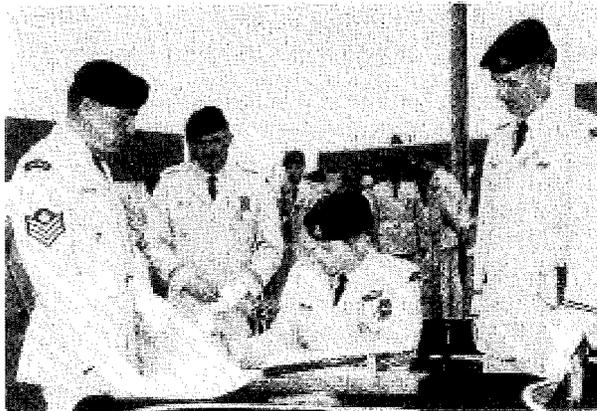
Taxi . . . taxi!!!



Targets!!



**TOZER INSURANCE LTD.**  
 Business & Personal Insurance Specialists  
**John E. Tozer, President**  
 116 Castle Street  
 Newcastle, New Brunswick  
 Phone 622-0903



Brigadier General L.W. MacKenzie, CD, signs the official documents as the outgoing and incoming CO's look on.



Major R.D. Gunn is presented his CO's pennant by Gnr Duke.



119 AD's new Commanding Officer, Major W.J.H. Brynkus.



The 119 AD Bty Pre-CLC Course 8901 which was conducted from 1 to 14 Dec 89.

## Barb's Flower Shop Ltd.

TEL (506) 778-0311

Barbara Bamford, President

363 Water St. Chatham, N.B. E1N 1B2  
 Visa and MasterCard accepted

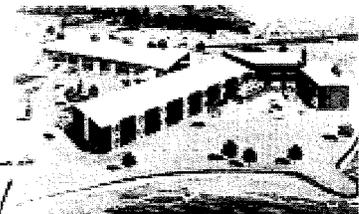


# Wharf Inn

P.O. Box 474  
 1 Jane Street  
 NEWCASTLE, N.B.  
 CANADA E1V 3M6

1-800-561-2111  
 Reservations within N.B.

Ph. 506-622-0302  
 Fax: 1-622-0354



INDOOR POOL • SAUNA • WHIRLPOOL  
 70 AIR-CONDITIONED ROOMS • CABLE COLOR TV  
 75 SEAT LICENSED DINING ROOM • PIANO LOUNGE • BOARD ROOM  
 CONFERENCE ROOM

50 feet from the Salmon Waters of the Miramichi

SALES SAMPLE ROOM • IN-HOUSE CATERING  
 BUSINESS LUNCHEONS • WEDDING RECEPTIONS  
 PRIVATE COCKTAIL PARTIES  
 EXECUTIVE ROOMS - SOME WITH KITCHENETTES



REC'D MAJOR'S COPY



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

1990



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 26

December 1990  
Décembre 1990

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment of  
Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal de  
l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General W.A.B. Anderson, OBE, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal de  
l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Lieutenant-général W.A.B. Anderson, OBE, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel L.T.B. Mintz, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Président, le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC**  
Colonel D.B. Walton, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Editor**  
Major W.R. Gemmell, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major W.R. Gemmell, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain D.D.W. Pentland, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine D.D.W. Pentland, CD

**Circulation**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Distribution**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltée.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

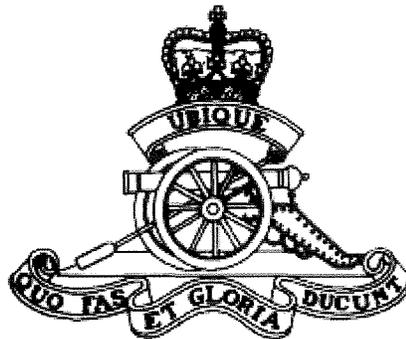
Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4ième RÉGIMENT DE DÉFENSE ANTIAÉRIENNE, ARC

### 4th AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT, RCA

1990 has been a year of considerable activity and change for the Canadian Forces' youngest unit. A series of Regimental level small-arms and air defence weapons live-firing exercises occurred throughout the year and provided the Regiment with numerous opportunities to further develop its esprit de corps.

In addition, a large portion of the Regiment was posted back to Canada while an even larger group was posted over. The Regiment had changes of sub-unit commanders in all of its four sub-units, a new 2 IC, Ops O, Trg O, RSM, and as if that weren't enough, a new CO, LCol Christian Barabé. November ushered in the formation of a new battery, HQ and Svcs Bty. Its BC, Maj Dave Summerhays, and BSM, MWO Ian Husk, will have their hands full with a battery that is as equally diverse in its roles as it is widely dispersed.

The articles and photos which follow provide a glimpse of some of the many activities the Regiment found itself involved in during 1990. Not ones to let the reins get too slack, the Regt looks forward to 1991, a year which once again promises to be filled with intense activity and change.

#### 127 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY

For 127 Air Defence Battery, 1990 will be remembered as the year of change. The year started out normal enough though a full scale regimental small arms competition organized and won by 127 AD Bty taught the battery some valuable lessons in organization. By summer, however, the battery was to be moved, paraded, be-headed, re-headed, deployed, alerted and congratulated. Constant change was the norm and improvement the aim.

Somewhere in there, training was done and, oh, what training. The small arms camp at Vogelsang introduced many to the wonders of German engineering. How can a whole camp be uphill? BLAZING ARCHER was its usual success; too bad we had to miss the fall edition. And then there was Fallex. This year the battery fielded 25 detachments of Blowpipe to provide VLLAD to 1 Cdn Div. Thanks to good PR by Sgt Langmead, the Battery was well received by the Bavarian public and there's talk we might be invited back. Special mention must be given to the weather — a whole Ex and no rain!

For the most part the weather remained good for our numerous parades. The Regimental Change of Command welcomed in our new CO, LCol Barabé and RSM Tremblay

and said goodbye to LCol Stowell and RSM Lévesque. The battery said goodbye to Maj McAlpine and BSM Desmoules and hello to Maj Simonds and BSM Critchley. In May a contingent from the battery went to Holland to parade in the 45th anniversary celebrations of the Liberation of Holland. The weather was warm and so were our hosts. Finally, we had every RSM's dream, a joint 1 RCHA, 4 AD Regt Sunset Parade complete with sunset.

Taking up residence in the new 4 AD Regt compound at CFB Lahr raised everybody's morale as the Lahr elements of 4 AD Regt were brought together. The Battery joined the Regt to compete for the first time as a major unit in the 1 Cdn Div Fwd Sports Day. Special mention should go to Gnr Richards for winning a gold medal in the triple jump and everyone in the Battery who gave it their all. Made up largely of 127 AD Battery, the Lahr Rugby Team travelled to Berlin to win their division and the Sportsman-like Cup. The Battery is also contributing to the newly formed 4 AD Regt Base Flyers hockey team. It's fitting that we should be playing 1 RCHA in the playoffs.

Socially it was a busy year. When we were not raising money for charities and the Gregg Collection, we were attending functions and family days. But it was all for a good cause and much fun was had by all. How about that Battery Christmas party?

Much has changed in the last 12 months and much will change in 91. We've been promised our ADATS and our training schedule looks busy. But like all good air defenders, we're shooting for the sky.

#### 128 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY

Busy is one way of describing 1990, but for the members of 128 AD Bty, "busy" doesn't seem like a strong enough word. Throughout the year, everyone kept thinking, "When these next couple of weeks are over, we've got to stop for a break!" Well, there were a few periods this year when we were able to regroup, reorg, and rest, but those times were few and far between.

After Christmas leave the Battery quickly geared up for Exercise BURNING SHIELD. This was a Battery airfield air defence exercise which took place at CFB Baden. BURNING SHIELD was a chance to hone our skills for our operational task, the low level air defence of 4 Fighter Wing, and it was also a prelude to the first Starfighter Ex of the year, which took place in early February. During Starfighter Exercises, both 3 and 4 Fighter Wing practice aspects of wartime base and wing operations.

Throughout the winter months, 128 AD Bty received the new Skyguard II Fire Control Units (FCU). These state of the art radars replaced the older Skyguard I version which were on loan to the CF from Oerlikon Aerospace. Along with the new FCU's, the GDF 005 guns that the battery possessed had to have software updates to their onboard computers. As the new kit was received, Battery personnel had to be trained on it. To this end, additional staff was sent to CFB Baden from the AD Arty School and throughout the winter, four serials of conversion training were conducted for both 128 and 129 AD Batteries. During the month of March, 128 Bty participated in the regimental skill at arms exercise, conducted at the Vogelsang training area near the German-Belgian border. The small-arms ranges, grenade assault course, and obstacle course, only to mention a few, were some of the challenging training activities the Battery undertook. This exercise was a welcome opportunity to practice basic soldier skills and train somewhere off of the Baden airfield.

Immediately after Vogelsang, 128 AD Bty began intense preparations for the CFE Commander's inspection of 4 AD Regt. During peacetime organization, 4 AD Regt does not belong to either 1 Cdn Division or to 1 Cdn Air Division. As a result, we are Commander CFE's only field unit. Two weeks of preparation culminated in the commander inspecting the men and equipment of the Regiment and individual batteries, all laid out as per order of battle.

April started off with the second Starfighter Ex of 1990. A week later was one of the highlights of the 128 AD Bty social calendar, the Battery Rotation Ball. This provided a wonderful opportunity to get everybody together one last time before people began departing on new postings. Shortly after this was the 128 AD Bty change of command in which Maj B.C. Hawkins took over from Maj S. Strachan.

Only hours after the change of command, two CF-18 Hornets from CFB Baden crashed over the city of Karlsruhe to the north. As a result of this tragedy, 128 AD Bty was responsible for setting up and maintaining two base camps, from which base personnel conducted recovery and analysis at the two crash sites.

As if April was not busy enough, the bulk of the Battery left for two weeks in Gagetown in order to participate in the biannual regimental firing camp, Exercise BLAZING ARCHER.

Immediately after this exercise, two weeks were spent moving into the new 128 AD Bty building. Much coordinating and overtime was necessary to ensure that Battery lines were ready for the opening ceremonies, held on 29 May.

There was no rest for the weary during the month of June. 128 AD Bty sponsored the CFB Baden base volk-march, and immediately after this there were two weeks of parade practices in preparation for the Artillery Day sunset ceremony held at 1 RCHA lines, CFB Lahr. After much hard work and a sea of sweat on the parade square, Battery personnel readily welcomed one week of adventure training. Most of the Battery went on a bicycle tour of the Normandy coast where a good time was had by all. Other members of the battery headed off to Garmisch-Partenkirchen for a week of white water rafting, hiking and mountain climbing.

Finally, Battery block leave had arrived. Members and their families left all behind to get away and relax. By the start of August the pace back at 128 AD Bty was picking up again. Late in the month the Battery conducted a highly successful air defence exercise in an area just east of the Black Forest. It was an excellent opportunity for the Battery to get some long overdue training on our air defence systems. On top of the good training, the battery managed to carry out a public relations coup with the local population and we were even invited back to train in the area in 1991!

Immediately on the heels of this exercise, the Battery participated in another Starfighter Ex at CFB Baden. Now that we had some opportunity to hone our skills as air defenders, the Battery headed off to the 4 AD Regt small arms camp conducted at Heuburg ranges. This provided members of the Battery a chance to zero their weapons and improve their musketry skills.

October saw a lot of much needed troop training, concentrating at the detachment and section level. The fall seemed to melt away into preparations for the MTI (Mechanical Technical Inspection) which took place throughout November. Without any surprises, 128 AD Bty managed to pass the MTI with flying colours.

And before we realized it, it was St. Barbara's Day and its related festivities. The year seemed to slip through our fingers again. Where did all that time go? It seems like it was just the other day that we received our new guns and fire control units. Was it really that long ago that we were bicycling along the boardwalk in Normandy? Well, all in all, it was a busy year in the Battery, but I think nobody would really have it any other way. As a matter of fact, by the time you read this, the Battery will be bashing into 1991 just as busy as ever, eagerly anticipating the arrival of ADATS.

## 129 BATTERIE DE DÉFENSE ANTIAÉRIENNE

L'année 1990 a été une année bien remplie pour le 129<sup>e</sup> Batterie de défense antiaérienne. Une des premières activités fut le déménagement de la bie dans ses nouveaux locaux, à l'intérieur du secteur régimentaire. Ce bâtiment a été très apprécié car il a regroupé toutes les ressources humaines que matérielles de la batterie sous un même toit et a marqué le début d'un aire nouvelle pour le 4 Rég<sup>t</sup> DA.

Février a marqué l'arrivée de nos nouvelles unités de contrôle du tir SKYGUARD MK II. Les artilleurs de la troupe Novembre se sont adaptés rapidement au nouvel équipement après avoir suivi le cours de conversion à Baden.

En Avril, la batterie se rendit à VOGELSANG pour deux semaines d'activités en plein air. Une surprise attendait la batterie: à l'entrée du camp un écriteau résumait l'ambiance de ce centre d'entraînement... "PLUS DE SUEUR, MOINS DE SANG!" Des sections de la bie ont remportés des succès dans des compétitions de tir aux armes légères et ont impresionnés tout le monde avec leur motivation et bonne humeur.

Quelques semaines après la fin de Vogelsang, près de la moitié de la batterie était de nouveau sur la route. Cette fois-ci, la destination était Gagetown pour l'exercice BLAZING ARCHER 9001. Durant les trois semaines d'exercice, plusieurs tirs ont été effectués; tel que Blowpipe et 35mm. Une nouveauté a fait son apparition sur les écrans radar des Skyguard Mk II. En effet, certains membres de la troupe Novembre ont eu l'occasion de pratiquer la guerre électronique contre un avion Challenger équipé à cette fin et quelques F-111 10 américain qui se trouvaient dans la région.

Le dernier exercice Régimentaire de l'année 90 s'est déroulé au Camp Heuberg dans le sud de l'Allemagne. La plupart du personnel s'est qualifié au programme "Tirer pour vivre" niveau II. Ce camp ressemble plus à un parc provincial qu'à un zone d'entraînement, est vieux de 150 ans. On a eu l'occasion de fraterniser avec une compagnie de transport française et d'échanger nos connaissances sur les armes légères. Plusieurs membres de la bie ont pu se familiariser avec l'arme du soldat français tandis que plusieurs soldats français on fait de même avec la C7 et la C9. Lors de notre soirée de bie, nos invités français ont découvert la joie de vivre des membres de la bie. On a même demandé au BdrC Latour les paroles d'une chanson de son répertoire.

En plus, des exercices régimentaires, la batterie a conduit deux exercices et a participé à 4 Starfighters. L'exercice OEIL PRÉCIS en mai, mené conjointement avec l'escadron tactique d'hélicoptère 444 a été une expérience exceptionnel pour tous. C'était un exercice chat et souris, dans lequel les pilotes d'hélicoptère ont fait de leur mieux pour s'approcher des Skyguards de la base sans être découverts.

Pendant l'exercice finale de la batterie, YOUNG ZULU, à la fin de novembre, on a organisé un exercice de défense locale, dans le but d'empêcher la force ennemie de s'infiltrer à l'intérieur de nos périmètres de défense. Malgré les efforts soutenus des attaquants, un grand nombre des participants de la force ennemie ont été déclarés mort en essayant de pénétrer le grillage entourant les secteurs des troupes spécifiquement la zone défensive de la Troup Papa. Pour ce qui est des exercices Starfighters, ils ont confirmés la compétence opérationnelle de la base au sein de la 3<sup>e</sup> Escadre.

Au cours de la dernière année, la 128<sup>e</sup> Batterie a subi des transformations majeures en personnel. Entre autre, le 19 juillet 1990, le Major Michel Duhamel a remplacé le Major Jacques Pellan comme CB. Le Major Duhamel qui était Cmdt de la 129<sup>e</sup> Batterie de Défense Antiaérienne d'Aérodrome de 1986 à 1988, a accepté le commandement d'une organisation qui a quadruplé depuis son départ, il y a 2 ans.

L'année 1990 fut couronnée de succès et tout voit un avenir rempli de défis. La troupe Novembre devient de plus en plus opérationnelle avec ses Skyguards et Canons 35mm et la troupe Papa attend avec impatience l'arrivée de ses ADATS et le début des cours de qualification prévue pour avril 1991. Enfin, il y a le troupe de Soutien qui sans avoir reçu d'équipement nouveaux a démontré par sa compétence et son cran qu'elle est capable de garder la batterie toujours en état opérationnel et prête pour le combat. Avec ce mélange de compétence, d'initiative et de courage, la batterie atteindra de nouveaux sommets au cours de l'année 1991.

#### 4th AIR DEFENCE WORKSHOP

What was 1990 for AD Wksp? Certainly a year to remember since we, along with 127 and 129 Batteries, moved to our new installation on the base. Yes, we finally have our own building, our place, our shop. But there was more than just this in 1990 and here is a summary of what happened to us, maintainers, throughout the year.

Until March, 1st line maintenance of our equipment and vehicles combined with 2nd line maintenance of all LLAD equipment were day to day routines. March, however, was different. First, we participated in a regimental exercise at Vogelsang where we, technicians, performed very well on the military skills competition. Then, back to Ettenheim where planning for the transfer to Lahr became our main priority. Our goal was a rapid, well organized move and, indeed, within two days, using FMSU vehicles, our crews managed to convey everything to our new location.

In April, and for the first time, a team of various technicians from the Regt and especially the Wksp went to Chatham to support the live fire camp "BLAZING ARCHER". This was the first opportunity for the Wksp to provide technical assistance on LLAD equipment and the success of the exercise confirmed our dedication to providing quality service to the Regt.

Then, the summer with its beautiful weather arrived, and everybody was planning and thinking of their holidays. But before we could proceed, we "ALL VOLUNTEERED" to stand in a few parades: Change of "CO", "OC", inauguration of "THIS" or "THAT". Summer was also the time of rotation for many of our members: some left and others arrived until we had people in all positions. And, while all this was

happening, operation of the Wksp never ceased: maintenance, acceptance of HLWV, Skyguard and gun and even practices for the "NIJMEGEN" march were part of the daily routine.

The fall schedule, even free of exercise, was a very busy period. Some of our members went on courses, many were employed on a big scaling project on all LLAD equipment and the first "MTI" inspection was organized and conducted throughout the Regt. All of these extra taskings were more than enough to keep everybody constantly busy.

But, there was also time to relax and we, at the Wksp, gladly and often successfully participated in sports activities. I have already mentioned "NIJMEGEN" but we also had athletes who competed in the "1 Cdn Div (Fwd) Sports Days". Within the Regt we did very well on St. Barbara's Day when our broomball and swim teams won their respective competition. Outside our lines, we proudly represented the Regt at the annual EME hockey tournament, where our super team won the "D" division in a very competitive tournament.

Finally, as 1990 was coming to an end, a few social activities were organized by both the Regt and the Wksp. This permitted families to better know each other and gave everybody the chance to make new friends, as the year came to a successful conclusion.

#### HEADQUARTERS AND SERVICES BATTERY

On 1 September 1990, 4 AD Regt reached another milestone with the official formation of Headquarters and Services Battery (HQ & Svcs Bty). This type of Bty is common to field artillery regiments but was not included upon the formation of 4 AD Regt.

Prior to HQ & Svcs Bty's official formation, the need to have one was becoming more and more obvious. There was a constant and disruptive flow of personnel from the operational Batteries to Regimental Headquarters to fill vital regimental positions in Regimental Training, Operations, Transport, Housing, and so on. Now that the Battery has been officially formed and specific positions required have been identified, the Regiment can place personnel into these positions and keep them there for a longer period of time. Moreover, various functions such as Non-Public Funds and Housing have been rationalized and centralized within HQ & Svcs Bty for the Regiment. The result is improved efficiency and continuity.

Based in Lahr, the Battery is commanded by Maj Dave Summerhays with MWO Ian Husk as its Battery Sergeant-Major (BSM). The Battery is responsible for all non-maintenance support within the Regiment and consists of approximately 70 personnel. The Battery is divided into the following functional sections: Regimental Headquarters Staff (RHQ), Regimental Orderly Room, Unit Medical Section (UMS), Regimental Supply, Regimental Transport, Regimental Housing, Regimental Duty Staff, Regimental Training and Operations, Non-Public Fund, Regimental Library and Signals Troop.

The Battery is primarily located at the RHQ Building except for the Supply, UMS and Transport Sections who work at the 4 AD Regt compound. At this time, the Battery is still examining means to improve its abilities to provide support to the Regiment. Also, we are challenged by the requirement to establish sub-unit identity and pride which does not occur immediately upon the creation of a new sub-unit.

Unique to 4 AD Regt, officers holding key appointments are "double-hatted". The Regimental Operations Officer serves as the Battery Commander while the Battery Captain position is filled by Capt Ron Pupetz, Quartermaster. As a result, these officers face a great challenge now and in the future.

Fallex 90 was the first major exercise where HQ & Svcs Bty elements deployed. The largest components involved were Signals Troop, formed in July 90 to centralize communications resources, and elements of the Quartermaster. RHQ staff for the first time, provided and manned the Divisional Air Defence Cell (DADC) where command and staff elements controlled and monitored the air defence battle. HQ & Svcs Bty was also very busy providing support to 127 AD Bty who participated on this exercise. Each day, our Battery provided the "beans and bullets" for the exercise, and featured some new cooks who could prepare food with a punch.

Since Fallex 90, the Battery has sent Cpl R.W. Harley, medic, and Gnr B. Popovitch, driver, to support operations in Bahrain.

Moreover, in November 1990, MWO Ian Husk, BSM HQ & Svcs Bty, was invested as a member of the Order of Military Merit (MMM). This honour is presented to those military members who have performed outstanding and dedicated military service. In addition, MCpl V. Kock who works in our UMS was awarded the Special Service Forces non-combat arms soldier of the year award in November 1990. The award is presented annually by the SSF/Petawawa for proficiency.

A great deal of progress has been made since September 1990 with regards to the organization and functions of HQ & Svcs Bty but there is still a challenge ahead. The formation of this Battery may have as yet gone unnoticed. However, the formal ceremony and celebration for this event is coming up shortly and will serve to recognize the special significance of the Battery's formation.



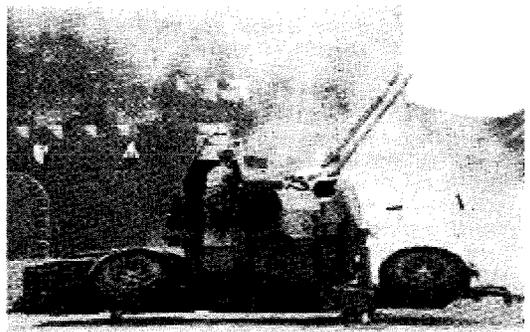
*Pte Mohan being inspected by Capt Paisley.*



*What a gas! NBC training at Camp Heuberg.*



*LCol Barabe inspecting Wksp during change of command parade.*



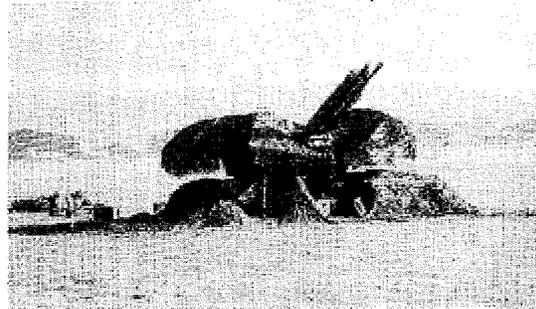
*A 35mm gun unleashes a deadly volley during the 4 AD Regt - 1 RCHA Sunset Ceremony of June.*



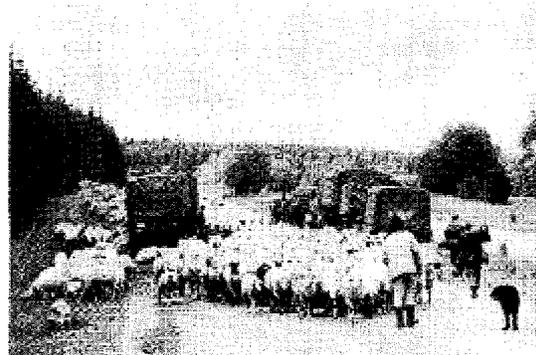
*Live-firing at the FIBUA site at Camp Vogelsang by members of 128 Bty.*



*128 Bty personnel during the fool-slogging phase of the military skills competition.*



*Un canon 35mm de la Tpe Novembre déployé lors d'un Starfighter.*



*Durant Heuberg, la 129<sup>ème</sup> est entouré par ennemie étrange.*



*L'Art Proulx remporte la médaille d'argent au Javelin durant les jeux de Division.*



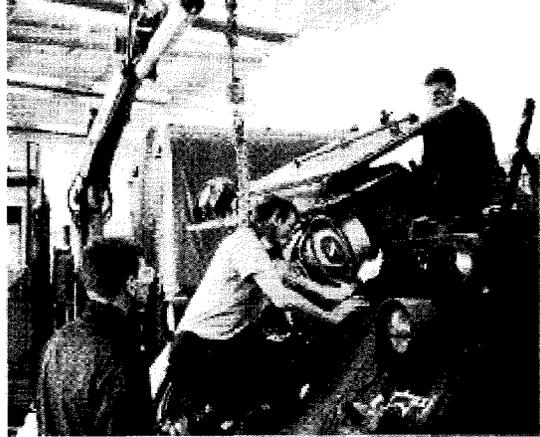
*Son 35mm détruit par un Tac Eval, le Bdr/C Masterson et son det déploie un Boffin.*



*Adj Chef Mazur de l'Armée Française démontre le fusil "FAMAS" au membre de la 129<sup>ème</sup> Bie à Heuberg.*



*La Troupe de Soutien de la 129<sup>e</sup> Bie*



*127 Bty maintainers earning their keep.*



*Cpl Sutherland with the Accounts Section of Regt NPF involved in a desperate attempt to keep the Regt in the black.*



*WO Letourneau chuckles as he sends out the Regt directive on distribution lists.*



*The CO gives the ASM a few pointers on how to separate one's posterior from the rink.*



*Sgt "Book 'em Dano" Trepanier is the Regt Movement's NCO and book 'em he does.*



*Sgt Gerein et sa section de la Troupe Papa participant au fabloïd militaire de Vogelsang.*



*WO McInnis (Chief Cook, centre) gives his "McDonald's" order to MCpl Jean (right) and MCpl Beno (left), two of the Regiment's cooks.*



*PO2 Rourke and Cpl Fleischer from the logistics troop of HQ & Svcs Bty unpacking yet more spare parts.*



*Gnrs from 127 AD Bty join Canadian World War II veterans in Nijmegen to celebrate the 45th anniversary of the liberation of Holland.*



*The St. Barbara's Day Sports Competition produced this nothing less than NHL calibre hockey team from HQ & Svcs Bty.*

**CUMMING & DOBBIE 1986 LTD.**  
 393 Park Avenue East 726-0790

 **INSURED DEMOLITION** 

- CATS • BACKHOE • WHEEL LOADERS
- SKID STEER • TRUCKS • BLACK DIRT
- MANURE • SCREENED GRAVEL • SAND

**TRADE FAIR EXCHANGE**

We buy & sell new & used furniture & appliances  
*We sell CD's and VHS Tapes*

640 ROSSER AVENUE — BRANDON  
 Ph. 727-4835 727-6645



## 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

1990 will long be remembered as a landmark year for 119 Air Defence Battery. The crisis in the Persian Gulf and our provision of three man portable air defence system (MANPADS) troops to the Canadian naval task group stand out foremost in everyone's memories, but this tasking represents only one of many interesting and challenging activities in which the Battery took part over the past twelve months. Intensive winter and summer combat training, weapons familiarization and refresher practices, two live firing camps at Blue Mountain, and a surveillance tasking in Labrador also served to keep everyone busy. Under the guidance of Major Brynkus and, following the Change of Command parade on 17 May, Major Cook, the Battery worked diligently toward the improvement and honing of our Air Defence skills, from reconnaissance through aircraft recognition and basic battle skills to weapon system operation and live firing of the Blowpipe missile. And with the added possibility of the outbreak of war, the Battery began to concentrate more heavily on those skills needed to survive and fight effectively in the high-intensity combat environment which might at any moment have shattered the uneasy calm in the Gulf.

### WINTER INDOCTRINATION

After a considerable wait for precisely the right type of weather (cold, colder, and coldest), 119 Air Defence Battery deployed to the training area in Tracadie Range on 5 February in order to conduct winter indoctrination training for those newer members of the Battery who were unfamiliar with frostbite. The lighting of stoves and lanterns in sub-zero temperatures proved something of a challenge, and the soldiers received a good deal of practice in these skills as the Battery broke and made camp twice a day. All members acquired at least a minimal degree of skill at snowshoeing and cross-country skiing, and became familiar with the art of pushing (and pulling) a toboggan. The regularity of movement was broken on occasion by instruction on snaring, patrolling, and the improvisation of shelters, all of which proved an unparalleled learning experience – snow being a less than perfect construction material. The final night of the exercise was celebrated by a bonfire, a welcome luxury after nearly a week of shivering.

### TRAINING AND ADMINISTRATION

February, March and April were busy months for the Battery as all personnel made ready for and attended, instructed, or conducted courses. Basic Blowpipe 9001 had a very wet time of it in Tracadie during their final FTX, but

despite the inclement weather was able to score a pair of "kills" against the Flogger and Fulcrum TATS provided by 4 Air Defence Battery. At the same time, the Basic Communications Course provided signallers for detachment and Command Post tasks, fighting against rain and snow to keep their equipment operating. Nobody likes being wet and cold, but the experience of working under adverse environmental conditions was beneficial to all involved – and it provided some extra incentive to work quickly.

Basic Blowpipe Course 9002 took place during the fall of 1990, and saw the first female AD gunners in history qualify on the Shorts Blowpipe. High winds played havoc with the live firing, but nonetheless a noble effort to control the missile was made by all. Students on the Driver Track Course serial 9001 spent several weeks churning up the "back 40" of the base and created a good deal of mud when one of their "highways" went through a number of beaver dams. Finally, the Blue Mountain deployment of 21 October to 9 November gave all members of the Battery the opportunity to practice their respective skills, the fun continuing into the evening with night harbours and DPs. Training carried on with a 2x10 mile trek (and the subsequent recovery period) and a busy stores check and cleanup schedule that lasted nearly through until Christmas.

119 Air Defence Battery made an excellent showing during its Annual Technical Inspection, receiving 100% (or close to it) in nearly every category; long nights and extra hours of work had certainly paid off. The need for a high level of combat readiness was driven home when at 0330 hrs 10 April recall orders were issued and, two and a half hours later, the battery was formed and deployed to a local area some fifty kilometres from CFB Chatham. At the end of the move we were met by BGen Mackenzie, Commandant CTC, who inspected the Battery and questioned the soldiers directly as to their responsibilities, and departed suitably impressed with our performance. That type of thing certainly tends to keep one on one's toes!

### MILESTONES

The battery was proud to congratulate Bdr Parent JTMR, M.B. on his winning the Medal of Bravery for his courageous rescue of a drowning woman from the Gatineau River on 12 April of 1988. On 5 February he travelled to Ottawa, where he was presented his Medal by His Excellency The Right Honourable Ramon John Hnatyshyn, P.C., C.C., C.M.M., C.D., O.C., the Governor General of Canada. Bdr Parent was further invited to lunch with Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II in July. A hearty "well done" to

Bdr Parent for acting in the tradition of the Royal Regiment.

Other noteworthy events included the first participation by 119 Air Defence Battery in exercise ROYAL SWORD, the 1st Canadian Division command post exercise, where the Battery was temporarily attached to 4 Air Defence Regiment. In December (and later, in January of 1991), members of the Battery destined for the Persian Gulf undertook sea indoctrination training at CFB Halifax, where they learned some of the skills required to fight and survive in a naval environment, including firefighting, damage control and survival.

Also in December, the Battery left its old haunts in Hangar No. 2 and moved to the more spacious quarters of Hangar No. 4. The change of buildings provided the battery with more and larger offices and a much larger floor area for the indoor storage of material, equipment and vehicles. December was also witness to the first live firing of the Shorts Javelin held in Canada, when personnel destined for Operation Friction underwent the Javelin conversion course. This was in itself an historic moment for the battery, as the Javelin will shortly be replacing the Blowpipe as the principal weapon system employed by "E" (MANPADS) Troop.

#### OPERATION UNIQUE

Potential civil unrest is always a touchy subject in a democratic society, and when 119 Air Defence Battery arrived in Goose Bay, Labrador, on 16 June, everyone's nerves were somewhat on edge. Activists had been protesting the continuation of low-level combat fighter training over Labrador, and the Battery had been called in to provide perimeter security for the base. By 2200 hrs on the 16th, the observation posts had been manned by "A" troop. All remained quiet around the base, and a great part of the Battery's entertainment came from a power outage and the execution of a few repairs here and there (such as patching the fence). Work consisted for the most part of surveillance and security guard duties; standby hours were spent in aircraft recognition, practicing engagement drills, conducting range practices and brushing up on detachment skills. The deployment gave the members of the Battery an unparalleled opportunity to meet and converse with servicemen from allied countries, as well as to be briefed on their aircraft. Some of the side projects carried out by the Battery included a Harrier race, several military skills competitions, and the repainting of a few conspicuous areas which were in need of a "touch-up" - red over blue, of course.

#### OPERATION FRICTION

The invasion and annexation of Kuwait by Saddam Hussein's Iraq in August of this year took the world by surprise. This act of aggression was to have enormous implications for 119 Air Defence Battery. By far the most challenging and potentially hazardous tasking received by the battery during the year of 1990 was the requirement to provide three MANPADS troops to the Canadian Task Group which was to be deployed to the Persian Gulf in support of the United Nations sanctions imposing a total trade embargo against Iraq. The upgraded but nonetheless aging ships required additional air defence protection, which was to be afforded by the deployment of a number of Blowpipe missile detachments on the HMCS Athabasca, Terra Nova, and Protecteur.

On Monday 13 August the decision was made to dedicate thirty-two volunteers from 119 and 4 AD Batteries to the naval air defence role. By 0400 on the following day the troops had departed for Halifax for two weeks of intensive naval indoctrination training and honing of their detachment skills. A practice camp in Gagetown (in which, amongst several technical kills, one of the TATS was shot down in flames by a direct hit) yielded admirable results, which were only to improve when, on August 19th, the

troops received the first shipment of the Shorts Javelin missile system. With the help of a pair of British instructors, four days of further training saw the Javelin deployed on the ships (in both shoulder-launched and Lightweight Multiple Launcher versions). On the morning of the 24th of August, the Task Group sailed for the Persian Gulf.

The following weeks were spent mostly in becoming accustomed to life aboard ship. Cramped quarters, the incessant motion and a new "language" to learn ("Navese") were among the principal complaints. However, the "grunts" (as they came to be known) gradually melded into their new environment and found the naval personnel accommodating and helpful, the food excellent, and the accommodations comfortable - "Beats a wet trench in Gagetown", as one gunner remarked. A patch of ground (or "deck", as the Naval types call it) was staked out by a few artistic members of the Protecteur troop - questions by the XO (read "BK") were answered by reference to an earlier paint job done at Goose Bay. At last report, the Navy remains unsure about how to deal with the "novel" Air Defence paintwork.

Live firings of the new Javelin from the flight deck of HMCS Protecteur were conducted against smoke and flare targets with impressive results, and the visit by the destroyer detachments to the larger ship engendered a certain degree of envy at the lack of motion it displayed. Despite the challenges and difficulties of adapting to a new environment, however, the gunners soon became acclimatized to the Navy way of life. However, the sailors were dumbfounded when, during the practice camp aboard Protecteur (when insufficient bunks were available for all the troops), the "grunts" bedded down in their sleeping bags on the hangar deck in true Army fashion, the CO among them; evidently certain habits are harder to break than others. Getting the soldiers into the fire-retardant naval uniforms was the worst struggle, though.

Unfortunately for the crews of the ships and the Air Defence detachments, rotation was not scheduled to take place until after Christmas. The first of the gunners arrived back on 10 January (their replacements having flown to the Gulf on the 1st), ready to depart on a well-deserved period of leave. Their replacements are presently on duty in the Gulf, preparing to meet whatever challenge may arise.

#### CONCLUSION

119 Air Defence Battery has had an interesting and challenging year. Events around the world lead us to expect that further operational tasks and challenges are yet to come, placing further emphasis on the necessity for intensive training and preparation to meet whatever may lie ahead. A programme of survival, aircraft and vehicle recognition and combat skills tailored to the Middle East situation is presently being implemented, and will serve to give all members of the Battery the skills necessary to operate in that environment should Canada decide to become further involved. Conversion training to the Javelin system is being undertaken, and the Battery expects to receive the first of 12 ADATS beginning as early as April of 1991 - all in all, a new year which if anything will in terms of challenges surpass the old one. Sound leadership and a fighting spirit will, as always, give the Battery the capacity to meet and overcome these challenges.

UBIQUE!

**MORRISON'S  
BARBER SHOP**

WATER ST. - CHATHAM, N.B.





*Cpl J.T.M.R. Parent, MB, receives his Medal of Bravery from His Excellency the Governor General.*



*Live-firing of a Javelin missile from a LML aboard HMCS Protector.*



*Air Defence detachment aboard HMCS Terra Nova.*



*Blowpipe practice engagements during a winter deployment.*



*Shoulder-firing of a Javelin missile aboard HMCS Protector.*



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1991**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 27

December 1991  
Décembre 1991

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Colonel, His Honour R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Colonel, His Honour R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel M.K. Jeffery, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel M.K. Jeffery, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel J.L. H.L.P. Boucher, OMM, CD

**Président, le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC**  
Colonel J.L. H.L.P. Boucher, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Editor**  
Major C.W.J. LaRocque, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major C.W.J. LaRocque, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain E.K. Crowell, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine E.K. Crowell, CD

**Circulation**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Distribution**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT

The training year opened with 4th Air Defence Regiment's very first Regimental School which took place from January to March. It allowed us to run 35mm Basic Gun Operator, Basic Comms, HLVW and Light Track courses simultaneously using the personnel and equipment from all batteries. Despite the careful planning, the school ran into a serious road block on January 15, the day Operation "DESERT STORM" began in the Persian Gulf. Operation FRICTION, the Canadian contribution to the war, had a serious impact on the lives of all personnel in Canadian Forces Europe (CFE). To counter threatened terrorist activity, most units in CFE were tasked to provide increased physical security to all Canadian Forces' facilities in Germany.

At the start of Operation FRICTION, the Regimental School was downsized and extended so that the Regt could meet its security tasks. 4th Air Defence Regiment was tasked with the physical security of half of the CFB Lahr perimeter as well as the supply and maintenance facilities at Simmern, Ettenheim and Reigel. Although these tasks "threw a monkey wrench" into the training plan, the technical and leadership experience gained by all ranks of the Regiment easily outweighed the interruption to our normal weekly routine.

With the end of the war, life returned to its normal, fast and hectic pace. As a result of 4 Fighter Wing's extensive involvement in Operation FRICTION, the National Tactical Evaluation of CFB Baden was cancelled for the spring. This meant that 4th Air Defence Regiment resources allocated to the low level air defence of 4 Fighter Wing could cut the pre-evaluation workups and get back on track with the original Regimental training plan.

The big event for the month of April was the GOC's inspection and associated preparations. 4th Air Defence Regiment, not belonging completely to either 1 Cdn Div Fwd or 1 Air Div, falls under the wing of Commander CFE, MGen B.L.M. Smith, who spent an entire day inspecting us and our equipment. This occasion marked the first time that the entire

Regiment was formed up for inspection with all of its wartime equipment in one place. The hard work and detailed planning carried out by all ranks of the Regiment paid off handsomely. This GOC's inspection was, without a doubt, the best 4th Air Defence Regiment has had to date.

The end of April saw the Regiment leaving for Canada to conduct our semi-annual air defence live firing camp, Exercise BLAZING ARCHER 9101. BLAZING ARCHER 9101 was one of the most ambitious exercises the Regiment has conducted. For a two week period, we carried out 35mm Gun and Skyguard live firing, a small arms qualification camp and electronic warfare training with Challenger electronic warfare aircraft.

Immediately after returning to Germany, 127 AD Bty departed for Valdehon training area in France. The aim of Ex ZEALOUS YEOMAN was to familiarize members in the use of personal weapons while practising basic infantry skills. The emphasis was on leadership at the MBdr level. The exercise was a success and proved to be excellent background training for FALLEX later in the year.

It was during May that the very first serial of the ADATS Operator's Course commenced in CFB Chatham. 4th Air Defence Regiment provided four complete detachments for the long awaited training. The course climaxed with the first ADATS live firing, Exercise PERFECT KILL. The success of the exercise proved the effectiveness of both the kit and its operators.

The month of May also saw a very successful Regimental family day. The day began with the wives of the Regiment dressing in full fighting order and then spending the morning learning about the various jobs and equipment in the Regiment. In the afternoon there were various displays and games set up for the children. Despite the cold weather, the families of the Regiment had a lot of fun and learned more about what their husbands and fathers do for a living.

The 15th of May marked an important occasion for the members of the Regiment belonging to the EME branch. It was on this day that after a long

absence, the EME horse returned to the badge of all EME personnel in CFE. This rebadging was an important event to many who remember the old hat badge; and as the EME branch is such a significant component of the Regiment, there was a noticeable rise in the morale around 4th Air Defence Regiment.

June was a busy period, but in a less intense way. 127, 128 and 129 AD Btys all rotated through the Armed Forces Recreation Centre in Garmisch. Members of the 4 Air Defence Workshop and HQ and Svcs Bty joined the other batteries for this adventure training in outdoor sports such as hiking, mountain climbing and whitewater rafting.

The months of June and July were marked by a Regimental sports day and change of command parades for 127 AD Bty, 4 AD Wksp and HQ and Svcs Bty. In sports, 129 AD Bty carried the day despite stiff competition from 128 AD Bty. It was during this period that the first ADATS arrived at Regimental lines and underwent acceptance tests by the Wksp. On 8 July, LGen W.A.B. Anderson visited the Regiment for the last time in his capacity as Colonel Commandant. The effort put into this visit by all ranks of the Regiment paid off, as seen by 4th Air Defence Regiment's good turnout, both on and off the parade square.

Just prior to block leave, in mid-July, the Regiment provided three teams to march at the annual International Military Marches at Nijmegen, Netherlands. It was a memorable experience for all those who participated in this pilgrimage-type event.

August, once again, saw the Regiment gear up for training as 127 AD Bty, augmented by elements from the rest of the Regiment, left for FALLEX 91 in the Honentels training area. 128 and 129 AD Btys began training for the Starfighter exercises which provide a training tool for the upcoming NATO Tactical Evaluation scheduled for March 1992.

In September, 4th Air Defence Regiment participated with the 53e Regiment d'Artillerie (RA) of the Forces Françaises d'Allemagne in a sports day in Lahr with a combined parade in Breisach, home of the 53e RA. 4th Air Defence Regiment also hosted the members of 42 AD Bty, 22 AD Regt, RA for a week in CFB Baden. These exchanges provided an excellent opportunity for all rank levels to exchange ideas and observations.

The end of September saw the arrival of personnel from the Low Level Air Defence Project and the Oerlikon-Contraves consortium, the makers of the 35mm Gun/Skyguard systems. The members of 4th Air Defence Regiment in CFB Baden spent two months in close cooperation with these visitors conducting a series of tests on both the 35mm Gun/Skyguard equipment and the gunners that operate the equipment. The aim of these Human Engineering and Reliability Trials was to ensure that the equipment and training packages sold to the CF by Oerlikon-Contraves met the original contract specifications. Over the two month period, it turned

out that both the kit and the personnel exceeded contract specifications.

Throughout the autumn, the monthly Starfighter exercises continued as preparation training for the 1992 NATO Tactical Evaluation. The Regiment also sent a small group of Blowpipe missile firers on the much reduced BLAZING ARCHER 9102. This BLAZING ARCHER was conducted by 119 AD Bty because 4th Air Defence Regiment did not live fire the 35mm Guns in Canada. Instead, a detailed recce was conducted in October of the German air defence ranges at Todendorf. A Regimental Gun Camp is presently planned for March/April 1992.

The last big exercise of the year was the Regimental small arms camp, Exercise YULETIDE ZUCCHINI, conducted at the German range facilities in Baumholder. This exercise achieved its aim of qualifying members on the Personal Weapons Test. 4th Air Defence Regiment was also fortunate enough to send a platoon of soldiers on a serial of the French Commando Course held in Pont-St-Vincent, France. This provided an excellent opportunity for some soldiers of the Regiment to train and learn with the French infantry.

The year was finished off in December with those hectic couple of weeks before Christmas block leave that anyone who has served in a Regiment is all too familiar with. There were St-Barbara's Day guest nights, a highly successful and enjoyable Regimental sports day, and the Men's Christmas Dinner. Shoved into these busy weeks were various battery Christmas parties, that left a strong feeling for the Regimental family. Looking back, it was a very busy and demanding yet satisfying year. In closing the chapter on 1991, we see a year of reductions in both CFE and in the Air Defence Artillery and its support trades. For many of us, the future may not seem as clear as it once was.

For now, the Regiment's attention is again turned to the 4 Air Defence Regiment Flyers' hockey team. A loss in the finals to the R22eR Citadels in 1991 has set the stage for a re-match this year. With a few changes from last year, the team appears stronger than ever and expectations are high as we move into the playoffs.

The spring training schedule is busy as the Regiment will deploy to Todendorf for its first ever live-fire exercise in Germany. In May, we will go Scuba diving in Spain for adventure training and then we can look forward to our leave period.

After the posting season in 1992, the 4th Air Defence Regiment will acquire the all too familiar minus sign as a suffix to its name. 128 AD Bty will be at full strength in Baden with only elements of HQ and Svcs Bty, 127 AD Bty and 4 AD Wksp remaining in Lahr. We will still be here to receive visitors and we look forward to your trip to Germany. For those of us returning to Canada, we will be UBIQUE.



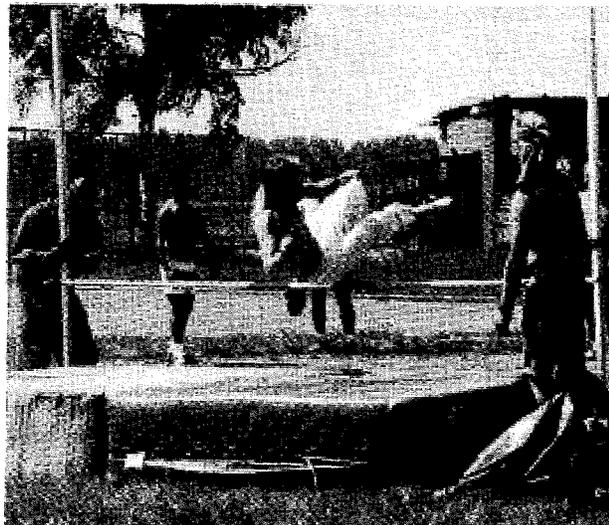
*127 AD Bly demonstrates the fine art of house clearing.*



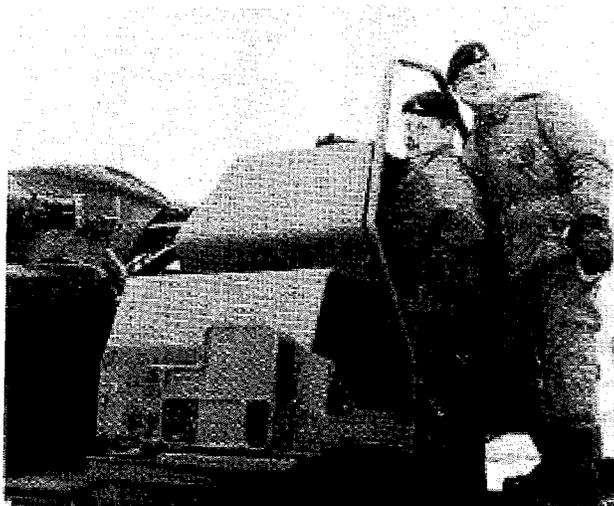
*Showing more enthusiasm than a gunner on course, Regimental offspring have fun on the 35 mm gun.*



*Gnr Hamel prepares for his kick-start from WO Perigny during the Regimental Sports Day.*



*Gnr Hogan demonstrates his version of the Fosby Flap during the Regimental Sports Day.*



*Gnrs Kevin Steinkey and Erik Gaul check out the 35mm Gun during Regt School 1991.*



*Gnr Webster gets his revenge on the RSM while Gnr Spiers admires his work.*



*MBdr Mitchell leads his section during Small Arms Camp at Valdehon, France.*



*WO Chartran briefs LGen Anderson on the Skyguard Fire Control System during Ex Blazing Archer.*



*Regimental wives admire their muddy combats after a ride in an APC during family day activities.*

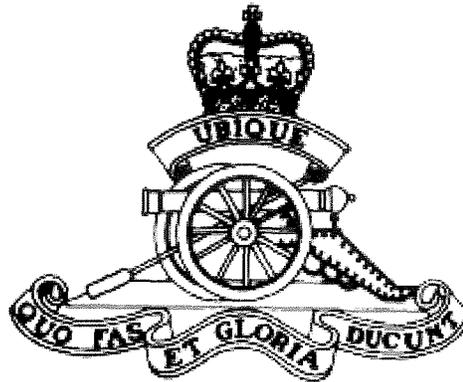


*Cpl Yoshida explains to a prospective recruit about the C-9 beaten zone on Regimental Family Day.*



*Commander's Inspection.*





## 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

While 1990 was known as a year of operational commitments for 119 Air Defence Battery, 1991 will be known as a year of change. The year started off with a bang. The Gulf War was still on and 119 AD Battery had just completed its rotation of personnel. As we all know, the war soon came to an end; and by late March everyone was safely back home.

April saw the battery back in Blue Mountain for our annual spring exercise. In May, the Battery went up to Tracadie for our Military Skills Competition. Towards the end of the month all the officers packed up and headed out to Prince Edward Island where they conducted a Tactical Exercise Without Troops to brush up on the ADATS tactics and prepare us for the arrival of ADATS in December.

Activities in the Battery slowed down in June and July just in time for the Battery to head off for a well deserved block leave period in August. Soon after block leave ended, the Battery took part in Exercise Supreme Challenge, a 5 Brigade Mécanisée du Canada exercise. In September, E Troop was finally formed and assumed the Ace Mobile Force (Land) task for the Battery. Its role was to be the Javelin Troop of the Battery with the other four troops filling the role of ADATS. In October we once again deployed to Blue Mountain for our annual fall exercise. The Battery's first troop went on its ADATS Conversion Course.

The annual Remembrance Day Parade in Douglstown highlighted the month of November. Finally, in the month of December, we saw the delivery of the first of twelve ADATS, and the beginning of 119 AD Battery's new role.

### OPERATION FRICTION

On 09 August 1990, 119 AD Battery received orders to deploy to the Persian Gulf. There would be thirty-six members of the Battery going. The designated battery personnel deployed to Halifax on 10 Aug 1990, where they underwent sea indoctrination

training and received their new AD Weapon System, the Javelin.

The three ships they served on were the *Protecteur* (a supply ship), the *Terra Nova*, and the *Athabaskan*.

From 24 August until 15 September the ships made their way to the Suez Canal. During their transit across the Atlantic Ocean, live firing was done with all weapon systems. Sea work-ups went on day and night; this was done to increase the readiness of the ship's company to react to any emergency. On their arrival at the Suez Canal on 15 September the ships went on active service, the first time for Canadian troops since the Korean War.

On 23 September the ships arrived at Bahrain in the Central Persian Gulf and started U.N. patrol duties. The hailing, halting and boarding of ships was conducted day and night.

On 14 January their role changed; the Canadians were placed in charge of organizing re-supply for the Multi-National Force. The *Protecteur* was the only supply ship to remain in the Gulf for the duration of the operation. The *Athabaskan* was detailed to escort a sea-going tug north to pick up the U.S.S. *Princeton*, which had hit a mine the day earlier.

Their tour of duty took the members of 119 AD Battery across one ocean, three seas and two gulfs. They returned to Canada on 13 March 1991.

### EXERCISE MARITIME PILGRIM 9101

EXERCISE MARITIME PILGRIM 9101 was held 9 April - 3 May 1991 at Blue Mountain, CFB Gagetown. The aim was to conduct troop and battery-level field deployments and training in order to meet our operational requirements. We were also tasked to support the Air Defence Artillery School. Not only did we defend bridges and roads against the Fantasians, but we also practised NBCD training, complete with a decontamination centre mock-up. As well, every battery member fired the M-72 and Carl Gustav anti-armour weapons and threw hand grenades.

As is the norm with our field exercises, we lent support to the ADArty School IG and AIG courses, providing Javelin detachments to help the students learn their craft. The Maritime Pilgrim exercises have become regular events for our battery and it looks like they are here to stay.

#### **MILITARY SKILLS COMPETITION**

The annual Military Skills Competition, affectionately known as "Mil Skills", was held in Tracadie over a two day period. The competition involved a series of stands involving first aid, Armoured Fighting Vehicle and Aircraft recognition, General Air Defence knowledge, map using, NBCD theory and others. There was also a rifle competition and a gruelling run. D Troop proved itself to be the best troop in the Battery for the first year straight!

#### **EX NOBLE LION**

The Battery returned from block leave on 25 August and immediately deployed to Gagetown for 5 Brigade's EXERCISE NOBLE LION. The opportunity to work with the other combat arms is usually a much anticipated and challenging event. 119 Battery took the opportunity to try its new configuration: four ADATS troops and a three section, fifteen detachment MANPADS troop. During the first week, the ADATS recce elements re-acquainted themselves with the reconnaissance and selection of ADATS weapon sites. Meanwhile, the Javelin sections provided very-low level air defence to the R22eR during their battalion work ups.

Although we practised an ADATS configuration, the Battery did not take any yet undelivered ADATS units on NOBLE LION. With a potential fuel consumption rate of over 700 litres per ADATS per day, 5 Service Battalion was quite pleased that we didn't. The final portion of the exercise required the Battery to split our forces between Roseland and Blueband. The Javelin troop and one ADATS troop went north, and the other three ADATS troops went south. The Lawfield corridor had never been so well defended from aerial assault! Overall, EX NOBLE LION was an excellent opportunity to test various aspects of the ADATS configuration and its integration into the larger organization. Many valuable lessons were learned by all the participants, especially Major Cook who had to conduct battle procedure for both friendly and enemy forces.

#### **BLAZING ARCHER**

119 Air Defence Battery participated in EXERCISE BLAZING ARCHER javelin live fire in April 91 and October 91. Captain Sutherland organized both practices with Lieutenant Beauchamp as Safety Officer. Highlights of the spring camp were direct hits on targets and the fire fighting practice provided by the burning wreckage. The fall practice camp had V and Y Batteries coming together with 119 and the Air

Defence School. Highlights included a new Banshee target system from Meggit Marines and firing from the light multi launcher.

#### **MARITIME PILGRIM 9102**

119 AD Battery once again ventured to Blue Mountain, CFB Gagetown, for its biannual Battery training. The deployment began with the CO's exercise with everyone gaining valuable experience in all aspects of Battery level training. A special surprise was added with air support from a Kiowa from CFB Gagetown and a T33 from CFB North Bay. This gave the Gunners a realistic look at the difficult jobs which they will be required to perform in the "crunch".

The second half of the deployment saw 119 Battery providing support to the Assistant-Instructor-in-Gunnery course as well as the Troop Commander's course from the Air Defence Artillery School. While the weather did not cooperate, the soldiers did, and a great deal was learned by all. Overall, the fall deployment of 119 Air Defence Battery, RCA to Blue Mountain was a monumental success.

#### **INTRODUCTION DU SYSTEME ADATS**

La 119ième et la haute technologie. Ceci est la thème de l'année 1992. Evidemment, on parle de la reconfiguration en une batterie composée, incluant le nouveau système ADATS.

L'ADATS est un système autonome qui a été conçu pour l'artillerie antiaérienne et anti-chars d'assaut. Le radar peut émettre jusqu'à vingt-cinq kilomètre et le missile est effectif jusqu'à huit kilomètre.

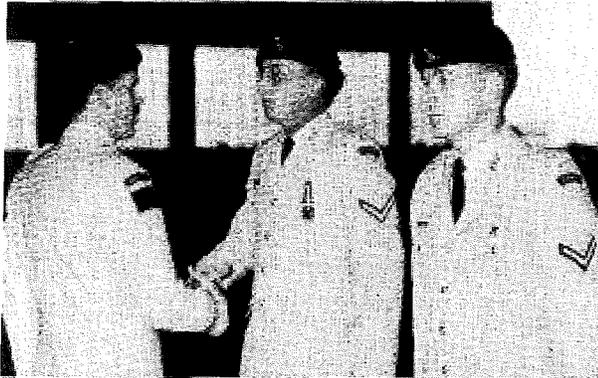
Selon les plans, la Batterie recevra un total de douze ADATS, donc, quatre troupes de trois systèmes chaque. En décembre, nous avons reçu les trois premiers.

En ce moment, une troupe a complété le cours de conversion. Le prochain débutera au mois de mars. Pour la continuation de l'entraînement, on a aussi obtenu un simulateur sur lequel les opérateurs peuvent pratiquer leurs engagements pour approximativement trois heures par semaine.

Le système ADATS est encore tout nouveau, mais avec le temps, sa grande valeur deviendra évidente à tous. Les troupes A et B feront parties d'un tir real à Suffield au mois de juin sur l'exercice Perfect Kill.

#### **CONCLUSION**

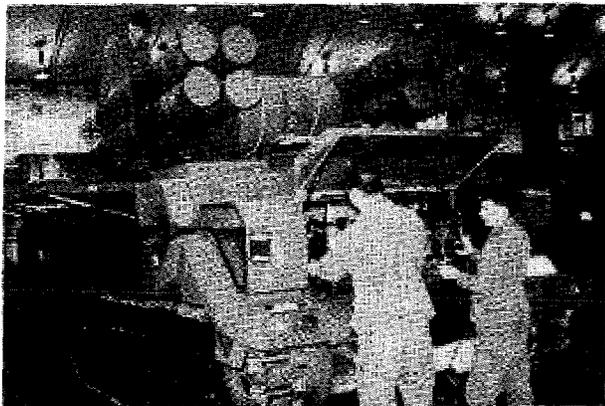
119 Air Defence Battery has been through a year of change. The activation of E Troop and the initial receipt of ADATS will change the course of Battery training and operations forever. As well, the second troop in the Battery will head off for its ADATS training in February. 1992 will continue to provide change and growth for the Battery as 4 AD Regiment begins repatriation. 119 Battery will continue, as we have in the past, to meet the challenge.



*Gunner Eenkooren and Gunner Lavoie receive their Gulf and Kuwait medals from the CO of 119 Ad Bty, Major Cook. Les artilleurs Eenkooren et Lavoie reçoivent leur médailles du Golfe et Kuwait du Commandant de la 119 Bie Antiaérienne.*



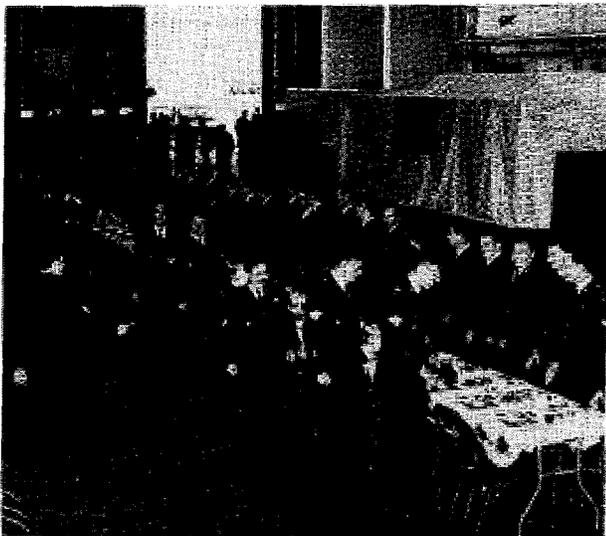
*MCPL Gaudrault and the rest of the maintainers work on one of the new HLWVs in the battery. Le CPLC Gaudrault et le reste de la troupe de maintenance travaille sur un des nouveaux véhicules HLWV de la batterie.*



*Gunners Latour, Lambright and Beauchemin from A Troop perform routine maintenance on the battery's new adats. Les artilleurs Latour, Lambright et Beauchemin de la troupe A travaillent à la maintenance journalière sur un des nouveaux systèmes adats de la batterie.*



*Newly formed E Troop prepares to go out into the field. Nouvellement formée, la troupe E se prépare pour le champs au camp Blue Mountain.*



*A Scene from the men's Christmas dinner at Hanger 4. Une vue sur la soupe de Noël au Hangar 4.*



*The gunners who were employed on the HMCS Athabaskan during Operation Friction. Les artilleurs qui furent employés sur le HMCS Athabaskan pendant l'Operation Friction.*



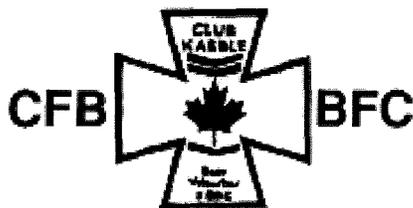
... while in the Battery Command Post Captain Sutherland prepares the tactical situation.  
 Le Capitaine Sutherland préparant la situation tactique a partir du poste de commande.



Gunner Bennett's det takes aim on their blowpipe position.  
 Le Detachement de l'artilleur Bennett en engagement sur leur position blowpipe.



**CLUB KAEBLE** 844-5296  
 844-6396



**VALCARTIER**  
**5<sup>e</sup> GBC**

**HEURS D'OUVERTURE:**

- Lundi à Jeudi 11:30 - 24:00 hrs.
- Vendredi 11:30 - 3:00 hrs.
- Samedi 12:00 - 3:00 hrs.
- Dimanche 12:00 - 24:00 hrs.

Soldat - Coporaux;  
 Bar Salon DISCO MOBILE

Salle de jeux  
 Heure Heureuse Jueidis 18:00 hrs.

**R.G. "DICK" PLUMMER LTD.**

1495 Pembroke Street West  
 Pembroke, Ontario  
 K8A 7A5

**Phone (613) 735-2316**

*"Your Evinrude,  
 Yamaha Dealer"*

**Lawrence  
 Allard  
 Limited**

**GENERAL INSURANCE BROKERS**

*L. Paul Allard, President*

**Telephone: (613) 735-3178**  
**P.O. Box 880 / 411 Pembroke St. W.**  
**Pembroke, Ontario K8A 7M5**

*"Insurance Headquarters for Military Personnel"*







**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1992**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 28

December 1992  
Décembre 1992

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Colonel, His Honour R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Colonel, Son honneur R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel G.J. Oehring, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel G.J. Oehring, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel J.L. H.L.P. Boucher, OMM, CD

**Président, le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC**  
Colonel J.L. H.L.P. Boucher, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Editor**  
Major P.J. Heenan, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major P.J. Heenan, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain E.K. Crowell, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine E.K. Crowell, CD

**Translation Supervisor**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.G.G. Tremblay, CD

**Vérificateur de la traduction**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.G.G. Tremblay, CD

**Circulation**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Distribution**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

ISBN 0-920436-45-5

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

### MEMORIES OF THE LAST SIX MONTHS

As November 1991 rolled around, 4th Air Defence Regiment was escalating its field operational capability by conducting Exercise YANKEE ZEBRA. This was one of the regimental level deployments designed to confirm command and control procedures and promote efficiency of operations in support of both the 1st Canadian Division and 1st Canadian Air Division. The Air Defence Artillery Parks of Lahr and Baden were a bees nest of activity. All ranks would look back at this time as one of the busiest periods of their careers; yet no one would have it any other way. Battle procedures were stressed at all levels. 35 mm

gun troops were deploying on short notice to defend expedient airfields while others were scattered over hundreds of square kilometres. Regimental level operations had been put to the test and successfully carried out. On the completion of it all, the gunners smiled and glowed with confidence and pride. They had accomplished feats which had been once been perceived as infeasible and had done so as a team.

Although the stress due to the incertitude was beginning to creep into everyone's life, the Regiment bounced forward. The officers and Sr NCOs worked feverishly to organize the training for the NATO Tactical Evaluation scheduled for March 1992. Final steps were taken for the detailed staffing of a long



*The winners of the 1991-92 season of the Canadian Forces Europe Hockey League: The 4th Air Defence Regiment and Base Lahr FLYERS.*

anticipated regimental live-firing in Todendorf, Northern Germany, only to be cancelled later because of the added pressures brought in by the 1993 Force Reduction Program and the Canadian Forces Europe reductions.

1992 had arrived with some very sobering news for the members of the Fourth Regiment. The Fall had seen the announcement of the closure of CFBs Lahr and Baden, in 1994 and 1995 respectively. It was obvious to everyone that the O22 trade was to undergo serious reductions in personnel and the eminent closure of the Regiment became clear to everyone. Soon the unit was instructed to reduce to nil strength. After some careful and well developed contingency planning, the Regimental School was significantly reduced in scope and the focus was shifted to the NATO Tactical Evaluation. Despite it all, there was time for all ranks to reinforce their professional and personal ties with the members of 53e Régiment d'artillerie of Breisach and 200 Flugabwehrregiment of Munich. Coincidentally, the 4 AD Regt/Base Lahr FLYERS were in the midst of winning the CFE Hockey Championship thus providing a medium for the Regiment to rally around and catapult morale to an all time high.

The unit wasted no time developing and executing a plan to repatriate both its personnel and assets. Months passed as the packing neared completion and the Regiment prepared for its last official duty in Canadian Forces Europe: the Reduction to Nil Strength Ceremony. The event consisted of a dismounted parade, a march past (both reinforced by a 100 man guard from 53e Régiment d'artillerie), a 35 mm gun salute, a feu de joie, a sunset ceremony, and finally the Regiment marching off for the last time. As the piper played Amazing Grace just after sunset on 21 May 1992 and the gunners prepared to march off, one could not help but feel a lump in their throat as well as an overwhelming sense of loss.

The regimental ball that followed was an all ranks gala which proved to be the best party most had

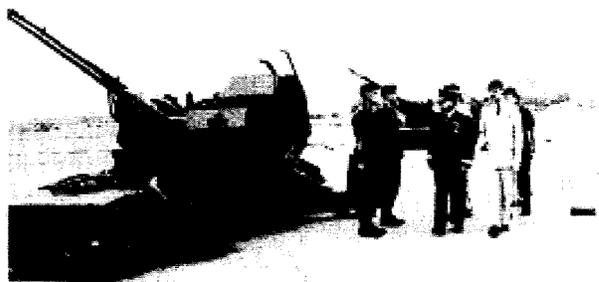


*4th Air Defence Regiment Reduction to Nil Strength Ceremony – 21 May 1992. Commander Canadian Forces Europe, MGen Smith and MGen MacInnis are seen signing the official document while the Commanding Officer, LCol Barabé and the Adjutant, Capt Liddy look on.*

ever attended. The Regiment danced, laughed and reminisced about the good times which had passed. Then, the sub-units were off to La Escala, Spain for Exercise DESTINATION CORAIL, a five day adventure training exercise consisting of SCUBA diving and a variety of other physically demanding activities. Needless to say that a fantastic time was had by all.

Several months have passed since the Regiment was put to rest and it is difficult to find words which appropriately describe everyone's feelings. That statement of Commander Canadian Forces Europe, Major-General B.L. Smith, as reflected in the Regimental Newsletter, best illustrates these feelings: "The Regimental family is one of the most powerful and enduring institutions which exist in the Canadian forces today. A Regiment demands loyalty, generates pride, and is the focal point in the lives of its members. The loss of a Regiment is akin to the loss of one's family and as such has a profound effect on the lives of its members."

UBIQUE



*4th Air Defence Regiment Reduction to Nil Strength Ceremony – 21 May 1992. The inspection of the 35 mm salute troop commanded by Capt Whitley who was assisted by the architect of it all, WO Levesque.*

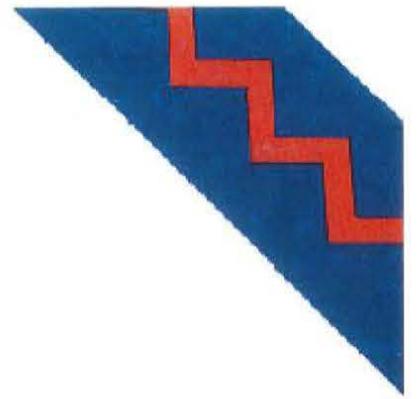


*4th Air Defence Regiment Reduction to Nil Strength Ceremony – The Regimental Farewell Ball – 21 May 1992. Seen cutting the cake are the Commanding officer, LCol Barabé, the Second-In-Command, Maj Douglas, the Second-in-Command of 53e Régiment d'Artillerie of Breisach, LCol Ruchaud, the RSM, CWO Tremblay, and finally the RSM and Commanding Officer of 53 RA, Major Pinseau and LCol Vogt.*









**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1993**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 29

December 1993  
Décembre 1993

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Colonel, His Honour R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Colonel, Son honneur R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général J.A. MacInnis, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel J.D. Briscoe, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel J.D. Briscoe, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel J.L. H.L.P. Boucher, OMM, CD

**Président, le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC**  
Colonel J.L. H.L.P. Boucher, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel A.B. Leslie, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel A.B. Leslie, CD

**Editor**  
Major P.J. Heenan, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major P.J. Heenan, CD

**Advertising Editor**  
Captain D.J. Gutscher

**Rédacteur publicitaire**  
Capitaine D.J. Gutscher

**Translation Supervisor**  
Madame Boucher

**Vérificateur de la traduction**  
Madame Boucher

**Circulation**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Distribution**  
Major J.C.A. Sawicki, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

ISBN 0-920436-46-3

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

The year 1993 has come to an end and so have all the high expectations and plans for the year. We don't always get to see the fruits of our labours but 119 AD Battery has been fortunate enough to see some of the results. When we look back at the year many events come to mind such as unending manning and organizational changes, awards, promotions, training support to the Air Defence Artillery School, battery run courses, postings (in and out), the Initial Operability Capability (IOC) trials, social events, operational training, individual training, the integration of 128 Battery and many more.

The year began with a cold plunge into winter indoctrination and warfare training. You would think by now we would be accustomed to winter survival but each year it seems to bring a challenge. Normally the thick mud under a couple feet of snow and rain is a problem but in 1993 temperatures as low as -55 degrees Celsius, with the wind chill, reminded everyone the importance of maintaining that winter gear.

The month of February was celebrated with a bit more snow and a warm Chatham Winter Carnival. Some people definitely came out of it with egg on their face, especially following the egg toss event. Although

119 Battery didn't place first, we came a close second and will certainly be up to the task for the 1994 Winter Carnival to reclaim the title we held in 1992.

For most of CFB Chatham, the year began in typical fashion: looking forward to the 1993 Winter Carnival. 119 Battery, however, had a few additional items and events to look forward to. The battery took its turn as the IRU (Immediate Reaction Unit) for January. No one minded being on eight hours notice to move for an entire month since the area of CFB Chatham is such an entertaining place for the young and old. C and E troop were not part of the IRU since they were preparing for EX PERFECT KILL 9301 in Suffield, the ADATS live fire exercise. The actual firing took place from the 1 to 5 Feb 93. This time the gunners had a chance to engage a real T-72. A couple of gunners distinguished themselves by making a double kill against both an air and ground target: Good shooting Gunner Makin and Gunner Mason.

In March several members travelled to CFB Galetown to take part in a Basic Communicator Course at the Armoured School with Bombardier Dewert of B Troop topping the course. The battery also had the opportunity to use the new scopes for the



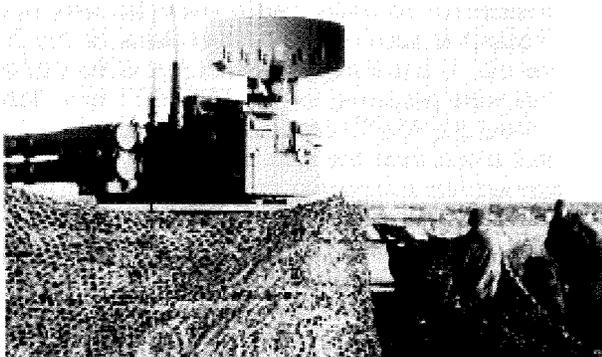
*Captain Shrum keeps her troop Sergeant Major, Master Warrant Officer Labrie, updated on the tactical situation during EXERCISE LONGSHOT I.*



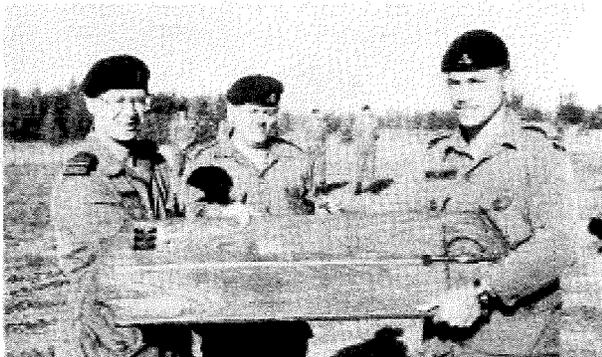
*The Airfield Battery Command Post manned by Lieutenant Embree, Master Bombardier Hawes, and Bombardier Nicholas during EXERCISE LONGSHOT I.*

C-7 and C-9 during a "Shoot-to-Live" program in March at the Tracadie Range. During this month the Battery welcomed the Premier of New Brunswick, the Honourable Frank McKenna, who presented selected members with the "Canada 125" medals. Congratulations to: the CO, Maj Tremblay; the then BK, Capt Lavoie; the then Battery Sergeant Major (BSM), Master Warrant Officer (MWO) Lynch; MWO Lee; MWO Provenchie; WO Gillman; WO Shire; WO Sweet; Sgt Audet; Sgt Cousins; Sgt Beland; Sgt Bigger; Sgt Young; and MCpl McLissac.

During the year several events came and went, some with rather emotional tones such as the passing of the annual inspection, much to the relief of the Maintenance Officer Captain Parent. The Battery was pleased to present the Chief of Defence Staff Commendation to WO McIntyre. The Air Defence Artillery School was quick to snatch him up and now he has crossed that line, the street between hanger 4 and Building 57, to the "Centre of Excellence". We had the opportunity to welcome some other distinguished visitors throughout the year including the Master Gunner of St James' Park, Lt Gen Farnsdale, and Brigadier-General Dallaire, who learned a bit about operating a radar console of an ADATS. Brigadier-General Stevenson made several trips to CFB Chatham and many more visitors were welcomed



*D Troop camouflages an ADATS (and finding it is not a simple task) in preparation for the Airfield IOC in December 1993.*



*Major Tremblay, Commanding Officer of the 119 AD Bty, and Master Warrant Officer Lynch, the Battery Sergeant Major, presents Bombardier Beauchemin with The Top Gunner of the Year Award.*

throughout the year. The Battery also continued their support of the AD Arty School while supporting trials for the Gun-Skyguard system and the airfield air defence trials.

EXERCISE SILENT STALKER served to work out a few bugs prior to final preparations and training for the long awaited Installation Battery Trials. Following this exercise, the greater task came when approximately five kilometres of range had to be swept for duds from unexploded munitions. Due to the closeness of the terrain, this proved to be an overwhelming task for the small contingent.

Included in the year were the more conventional aspects of battery life such as annual gas hut training and family day, not at the same time of course. Family day afforded the families of the soldiers an opportunity to see first hand what their loved ones do in the "army". Over the year courses were conducted such as the Air Defence Technicians Course, the Pre-Combat Leaders Course, Internal Security Training, the Battle Efficiency Test, Group Thirteen Trials, and an HLVW Course, just to name a few.

The Battery said goodbye to several persons during the year, the two most obvious being the Battery Sergeant Major, MWO Lynch and the BK, Captain Lavoie. The new BSM, MWO Jordan, was welcomed in fine fashion during a field exercise in Tracadie, and the new BK, Captain Proulx managed to



*A Troop manning the Guns for the Airfield IOC on a brisk November morning.*



*Master Warrant Officer Randell and Sergeant Perry of 128 Battery keep a watchful eye on the Gun-Skyguard detachments during EXERCISE LONGSHOT I.*

sneak in quietly (we are still not sure just how he did that). The Battery said hello to many more people including all of 128 Air Defence Battery personnel and equipment. What a party!

With all of the normal events and training going on, 119 had its priority, the Installation Battery (Airfield) IOC conducted as EXERCISE LONGSHOT I. The importance of the training was made more obvious when one remembered the history of the Low Level Air Defence (LLAD) System. The acquisition of the LLAD system began in the 1980's when NATO asked Canada, and other contingents, to provide their own LLAD. The threat to ground troops from highly advanced aircraft and attack helicopters was demonstrated during the Persian Gulf War. Equipped with antiquated naval anti-aircraft guns and a limited shoulder launcher missile system, Canada desperately needed a new Air Defence System which could react to pop-up and stand-off air weapon systems. The amount of time and energy to train people and keep them current on the new highly technological systems such as ADATS and Skyguard has meant sacrifices of both time and energy for the personnel of 119 and 128 Battery over the past year. The combined batteries embarked on an intense schedule to try to meet IOC preparation deadlines but were met with difficulties acquiring the kit to train on.



*Sergeant Chamberland assists one of his detachment members on the gun on a very cold November morning during EXERCISE LONGSHOT I.*



*WO Dionne, Sgt Webster and Sgt Poirier bend the ear of Lieutenant-General Farnsdale, Master Gunner of St James Park, while he visits with 119 AD Battery, RCA.*

September saw the completion of the 35mm Gun Operators course after delays stopped training during the month of August. This month also saw the beginning of a 35mm Detachment commander's course and training for the IOC move from detachment level up to troop level. To the chagrin of a few of the local populace the exercises up to and including the IOC were well supported by airpower both Canadian and American. The pilots were given an excellent opportunity to test their skills against some of the most sophisticated Air Defence Systems in the World and to their dismay they found that the ADATS and Skyguard System's accuracy and detection range make a formidable opponent. I believe the words used could have been expressed as "WOW, I'm glad you're on our side" and "When can we come train with you guys (and gals) again?"

The fighting troops are not the only ones who were involved in the preparations for the IOC. Maintenance, Support and Operations Troops were part of the trials as well. The diligence required to maintain these highly technological systems requires a close marriage of maintainers and operators at all times.

Operations troop personnel prepared for the operation of the new BCP (Battery Command Post) which must marry up with the Fire Control Units by various communication links, a process which seemed to be not entirely user friendly.

The battery exercises prior to the trials brought significant gains in the operators' ability to use the new equipment, and helped to form the basis for new SOPs vital for the smooth operations of an Installation Battery.

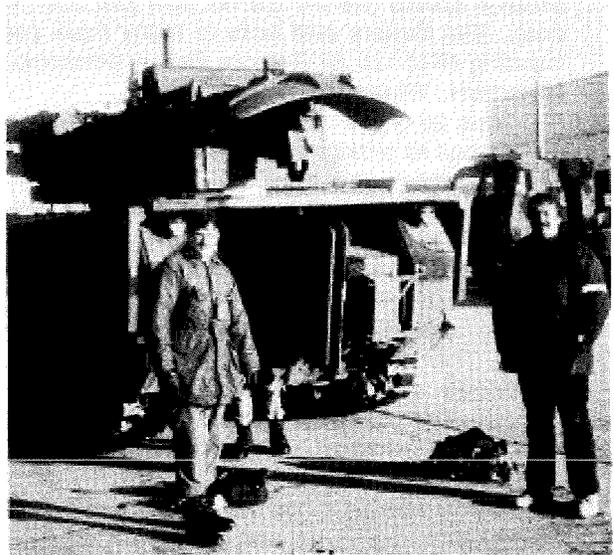
November and December brought even more hard work and training but some pretty hardy party time as well. During St Barbara's Day celebrations the Officer/Sr NCO hockey team made a fine showing and turned the tables on the Jr Ranks. The score was almost the reverse of the previous year so obviously some of our newcomers know their game. The St Barbara's annual Officer's "Dining In" came off with a bang, literally, as Captain Robinson of the Air Defence Artillery School celebrated his departure from the



*Master Bombardier Colnoir and Bombardier Haun prepare to send up the balloon for some quick meteorological data for the Skyguard during EXERCISE LONGSHOT I.*

military with the use of his "Mini Gun" during the "wee" hours of the morning. Some nearby windows and residents were a bit shaken by the artillery fire and the Military Police did not hesitate to wish the "Mini Gunners" a Merry but Quiet Christmas.

The end of 1993 brought 119 Battery to what may be considered the halfway point of operational readiness. The Installation Battery IOC was completed and the Brigade IOC was yet to come. As the year came to a close and the festive season passed, 119 Battery looked to a somewhat uncertain future, along with the rest of the military community. But we still had a goal in mind, to provide our fellow Canadians with the best trained air defenders and most efficient LLAD system in the world. Now as we look ahead to 1994 some things are certain, people will continue to fight, for whatever reason, and long buried regional, religious and ethnic hostilities coming to a head in many parts of the world are creating a potential nightmare for the future. As air defenders we must be able to protect Canadians, wherever and whenever we are called upon to do so. We have the technology and we at 119 Air Defence Battery want to be ready to use it, if that time ever comes.



Sergeant Trask works with a member of Oerlikon Aerospace, Gabriel Baivin, to ensure the ADATS are up to date and ready for EXERCISE LONGSHOT I.





- Burgers
- Chicken Sandwiches
- Hot Dogs
- Dairy Queen Cakes
- Banana Split
- Blizzard

**brazier**®

**NEWCASTLE  
BOWLING LANE**

---

- Home of Dairy Queen Brazier Food
- Air Conditioned, Smoke Eaters, Paved Parking
- Friendly, Fun Place to Bowl
- Rent Lanes by Hour, Day or Evening

*King George Highway  
Newcastle, New Brunswick*

**Tel. (506) 622-8071**



*119th Air Defence Battery, RCA  
119e Batterie d'artillerie antiaérienne, ARC*

## Bank around the clock.

Make deposits, transfer money, pay bills and access your VISA® account 24 hours a day, 7 days a week with your Client Card. And you don't even have to be a Royal Bank customer to enjoy round-the-clock cash withdrawals.



**ROYAL BANK**

\* Royal Bank of Canada, registered user of trade-mark









**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1994**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 30

December 1994  
Décembre 1994

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Colonel, His Honour R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Colonel, Son honneur R.A. Jacobson, CD

**Senior Regular Gunner**  
Major-General J.A. MacInnis, CMM, CD

**Artilleur régulier supérieur**  
Major-général J.A. MacInnis, CMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel J.D. Briscoe, OMM, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel J.D. Briscoe, OMM, CD

**President, RCA Regimental Fund**  
Colonel T.J. Guiler, OMM, CD

**Président, le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC**  
Colonel T.J. Guiler, OMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Lieutenant-Colonel S.J. Gillies, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Lieutenant-colonel S.J. Gillies, CD

**Editor**  
Major I.A. Miezitis, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major I.A. Miezitis, CD

**Advertising Editors**  
Captain W.D. Johnson  
Officer Cadet S.K. Fortin

**Rédacteurs publicitaire**  
Capitaine W.D. Johnson  
Élève Officier S.K. Fortin

**Circulation**  
Captain A.B. Chaplin, CD

**Distribution**  
Capitaine A.B. Chaplin, CD

**Printers**  
Leach Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leach Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

ISBN 0-920436-46-3

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *l'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

### THE PHOENIX RISES Introduction

On 16th January 1995 the Commander of Land Force Command signed the Implementation Directive re-establishing 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery as a unit of the Canadian Forces.

### Background

The story began in 1986 when Oerlikon Aerospace was contracted to provide the Canadian Army with a revolutionary Low Level Air Defence system designed to defend two air bases in Germany (Lahr and Baden), and two manoeuvre brigades. The equipment selected was the ADATS missile system, supported, in the airfield defence role, by GDF-005 Twin 35mm guns and Skyguard radars. To man and operate the equipment a new regiment was formed, 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA. Two airfield defence batteries were based, one each at Lahr and Baden, while a brigade battery was also based in Lahr. The second brigade battery, 119 Air Defence Battery, was raised in Canada, at CFB Chatham, collocated with the new Air Defence Artillery School. 4th Air Defence Regiment put Canada at the leading edge of air defence technology with an organisation that had capabilities unmatched by any of the other NATO nations.

Then the Berlin Wall fell, and, in 1990, Canada began to withdraw its forces from Europe. 4th Air Defence Regiment, along with many other CFE units, was reduced to nil strength and three of the four air defence batteries disappeared, leaving only 119 Battery in Chatham. The post-CFE organisation for 119 Battery envisioned a single battery with two suites of equipment, capable of performing either role. The key word here was "either", not "both"; with the manpower reductions forced by the withdrawal from CFE only enough positions were allocated to 119 Battery to man one suite of equipment at a time.

### Resurrection

In the fall of 1992 HQ Land Force Atlantic Area began to develop a new force structure designed to overcome the shortfall in air defence manning, and to provide the ability to defend both a manoeuvre brigade and a static, or semi static installation simultaneously. The initial proposal was first discussed at an exploratory meeting with LFCHQ staff, in Halifax in November 1992 where it was agreed that the idea was feasible and should be pursued.

The next two years were spent refining the concept, and in gaining the support of LFC and Air Command. The keys to the development of the unit structure were to use as much of the original work done by the LLAD Project as possible, and not to solicit any additional manpower resources. In this way the force structure would not need to be justified in detail, as the original structures had already been approved prior to project implementation. Had the proposed structure required any additional manpower the chances of success would have been very slim indeed. A regiment, capable of deploying two SHORAD batteries, one to defend a manoeuvre brigade, and the other to defend an installation, with first and second line support and command and control elements was the minimum requirement, preferably using the sub unit organisations developed by the LLAD Project and no regular force manpower above that already available in the current 119 Battery establishment. Reservists would have to be an integral part of the unit given the stringent constraints on manpower.

As part of the development process there was a comprehensive programme of information and decision briefings. "Briefing Mania" hit a peak in October 1994 when the G3 Artillery at LFCHQ was briefing up to three different bodies per week, often in places as far apart as Ottawa and Winnipeg. The process was greatly simplified when the commanders of both LFC and Air Command were briefed, together,

in June 1994. At this meeting both agreed to support the concept. All subsequent briefings began with, "We are here to brief you on a plan that has been approved by both commanders..."

#### 4th Air Defence Regiment Royal Canadian Artillery

So what is the proposed 4th Air Defence going to look like? Figure 1 shows the outline of the unit.

The small, total force RHQ will perform all the normal duties of Regimental HQ in peacetime, including the administration of the Militia personnel, recruiting, PR and so on. In the field the RHQ will produce the staff for a brigade level ASCC.

The manoeuvre battery will be located in Moncton, New Brunswick, and Commander LFAA has already earmarked a reserve unit in the area to re-role to air defence. The organisation of the battery is very similar to that originally established in Germany, but much of the manpower is reserve. It will be equipped with 12 ADATS systems, but it is unlikely that all of the equipment will be kept in Moncton. The majority of the ADATS will be left at Gagetown to reduce maintenance and infrastructure costs, but sufficient for training, and a full suite of simulators will be moved to Moncton.

The installation battery will adopt the structure and equipment establishment of the original airfield batteries, though, like the manoeuvre battery, much of

the manpower will be militia. The battery will be located at CFB Gagetown, collocated with the Air Defence Artillery School, and it will be equipped with a troop of four ADATS, and four gun/skyguard sections, each consisting of a Skyguard Fire Control Unit (FCU) and two twin 35mm GDF-005 guns. A second suite of the same equipment will be located at CFB Cold Lake with a 14 man Training and Liaison Detachment.

One of the major training activities for the installation battery will be the participation in Ex MAPLE FLAG, an annual, multinational air force exercise held at CFB Cold Lake. To reduce the cost of participation, a suite of installation battery equipment will be prepositioned at Cold Lake in accommodation provided by Air Command. To look after the equipment, and to provide liaison with Air Command on all air defence matters, a detachment of 14 personnel will be stationed at Cold Lake.

Each of the weapon batteries will have their own first-line support troop, but the bulk of repair and maintenance work on the Regiment's Prime Mission Equipment (PME) will be done by 210 Air Defence Workshop. The workshop will be located at Gagetown, and, as well as supporting the Regiment, it will look after the School's equipment. Given the nature of the workshop it will be manned by predominantly regular force personnel.

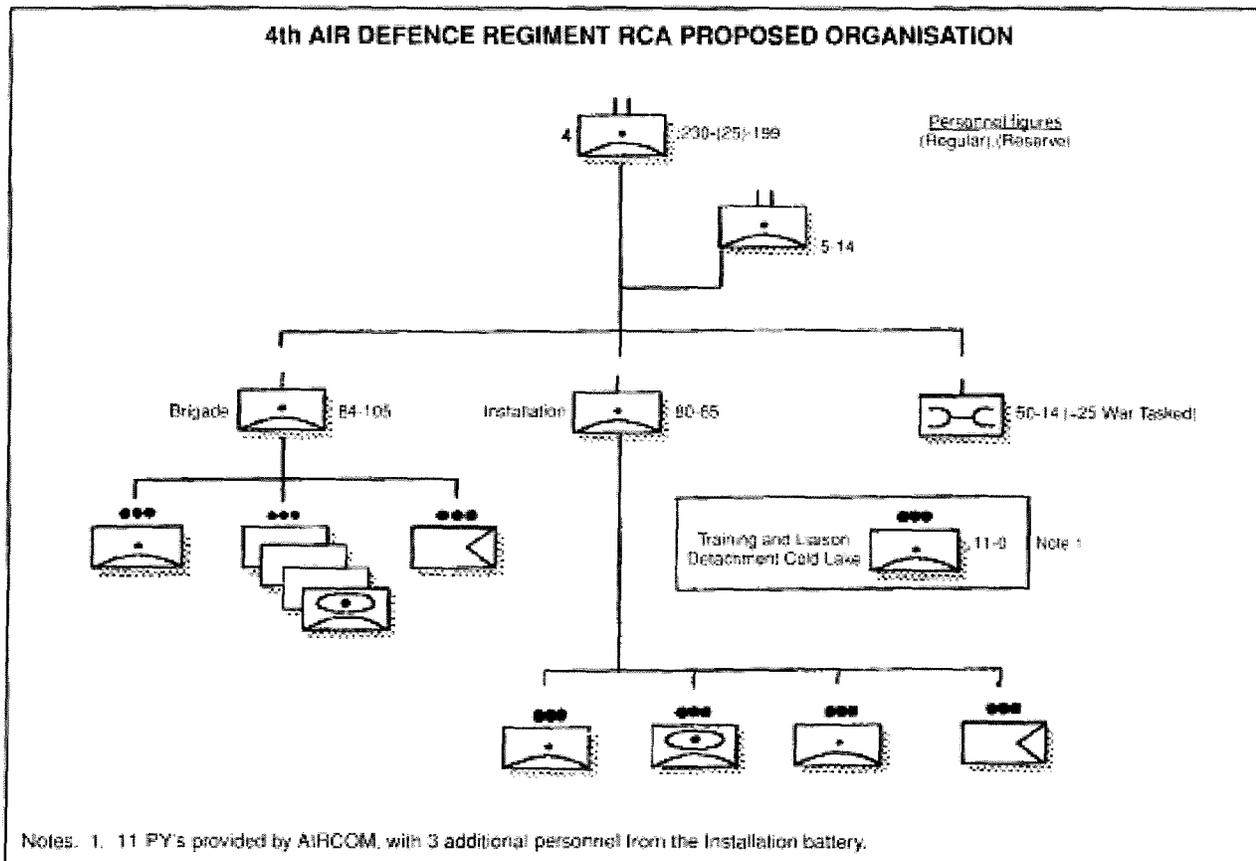
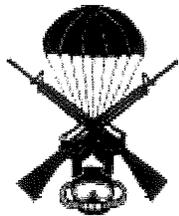


Figure 1



# S.E.A.L.S. ACTION GEAR

130 - 10TH STREET, BRANDON

Your supplier of a full range of  
military, law enforcement, survival  
and adventure equipment.



- OUTDOOR CLOTHING AND UNIFORMS
- CAMPING AND SURVIVAL GEAR
- GORE-TEX PRODUCTS
- SURVIVAL TOOLS AND KNIVES
- NAVIGATION AIDS
- PERSONAL PROTECTION GEAR
- NEW AND USED SURPLUS
- PUBLICATIONS
- WORLDWIDE MAIL ORDER
- VISA ACCEPTED

**204-72-SEALS**

(204-727-3257)

The plan calls for the 4th Air Defence Regiment Implementation Team, and the Cold Lake detachment to stand up for APS 95, followed by the bulk of the Regiment twelve months later. The aim is to declare the Regiment ready for operational tasking in mid 1998.

### Conclusion

For some years now the air defence combat function has been in a delicate condition, prone to terminal cuts at any time. The establishment of 4th Air Defence Regiment is a clear indication of the Commander's commitment to maintain a viable air defence capability, and a sign that the future for the combat function is as secure as it is possible to be in this day and age. The structure of the Regiment is not ideal, no one pretends that it is, but in the current climate of fiscal restraint and manpower limitations, it is the best solution possible. Naturally there are some risks involved, and there are a number of unresolved problems to be tackled, but the risks are acceptable and none of the problems are insoluble.

Ubique.







**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1995**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 31

December 1995  
Décembre 1995

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General R.P. Boudry, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-général R.P. Boudry, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major General R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Major-général R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Colonel T.J. Guiler, OMM, CD

**Message de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Colonel T.J. Guiler, OMM, CD

**Editor**  
Major J.R. Fisher, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major J.R. Fisher, CD

**Advertising Editors**  
Captain J.E. Argue, CD

**Rédacteurs publicitaire**  
Capitaine J.E. Argue, CD

**Circulation**  
Captain M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Distribution**  
Capitaine M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

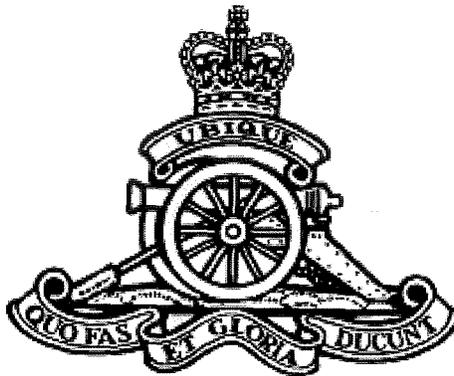
*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriété de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *l'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.

ISBN 0-920436-76-5



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

The 4th Air Defence Regiment implementation team arrived in Moncton in August, 1995 and has been actively completing the required work to effect the stand-to of the Regiment on 1 April 1996. On that date the Regiment will assume command of 119 AD Bty, 210 AD Workshop, and up to 200 additional reserve soldiers. After completing the current training cycle with EX ROVING SANDS and PERFECT KILL, the Regiment will reorganize. Approximately 200 members of the Regiment will participate in this year's tactical and live fire exercises in the states of Texas and New Mexico. In addition to U.S. aircraft recce training, will now be called upon to identify assorted scorpions and poisonous snakes!

4 AD Regt joins 1 and 2 RCHA and 5 RALC in the regular force order of battle, but is unique because it is the only SHORAD unit in Canada and it is modeled to operate with the total force concept. Roughly 45% of all positions at all rank levels will be manned by reserve soldiers. Some of these soldiers will be transferred from other units and will undergo

retraining in Air Defence. In fact, 14 reserve soldiers from the 32 (Moncton) Service Battalion are currently students on the first ADATS course to be run solely on weekends. Meanwhile, the staff at Regimental Headquarters have had their hands full writing Regimental SOPs, planning the deployment to the United States and designing a training plan that is flexible enough to accommodate the availability of reservists, but demanding enough to ensure the Regiment is operationally ready by 1996.

Incorporated in the RCA 125th Anniversary celebrations the Regiment is busy planning the stand-to ceremonial parade scheduled for 21 July 96 in the city of Moncton. It is shaping up to be an important event in the history of 4 AD Regt as the city of Moncton and surrounding areas have an artillery tradition that dates as far back as 1825. Since field and AD units from Moncton have served in both world wars and were part of the local landscape until 1964, 4 AD Regt will be proud to announce on 21 July 1996 that the artillery is back in the region.



*Sgt Allen showing the new facilities for the Regiment. This building will be renovated for this fall.*



*The ever-courteous Bdr Hogan brings his ADATS to halt, allowing Moncton pedestrians to take advantage of his good cheer.*  
(© Dayton Studio)



*Bdr "Hollywood" Hogan amasses thousands of Petro-Points as his thirsty ADATS gobbles up diesel fuel. "Two more fill-ups and I'll be able to get some free booster cables."*



*Maj Jourdeuil, Sgt Allen, Capt Morgan, Bdr Hogan, MBdr Downey at Salisbury Range after successfully completing their Warrior Shoot.*



*Maj Jourdeuil serves the pudding.*

In spite of all the work, time has been found to hold traditional unit activities. The most significant as the photos attest, was the first 4 AD Regt Men's Christmas Dinner since 1991. However, the Officer/Snr NCO to Gunner ratio of 4 to 1 is sure to establish an all-time record. While on the subject of new records, the CO, LCol Duhamel in his first five months on the job has already awarded 35 extra duties to his Lieutenants. Capital "D" Discipline is a key facet in all aspects of regimental life, as some of the newcomers are quickly learning, but it's all for a good cause.

The soldiers are excited and esprit de corps is running high while we undergo the challenge of building a new Regiment.





## 119TH AIR DEFENCE BATTERY ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

### YEAR IN REVIEW

1995 has been an interesting year for 119th Air Defence Battery seeing it deploy to the field on both sides of the country. It is also the battery's last year as an autonomous unit with the standing up of 4th Air Defence Regiment in April 1996.

The first major exercise of the year, exercise SILENT STALKER, saw 119th Air Defence Battery deploy to the field in CFB Gagetown. Exercise SILENT STALKER was composed of several smaller exercises such as exercise MARITIME PILGRIM in which the battery conducted weapons qualifications for the Warrior Program. During ADATS troop workups, B Troop participated with a 2RCR Battle Group on exercise ROYAL HUSSAR. The ADATS troop's mission was to protect the Battle Group's combat power, forcing the troop to move quickly to

keep up with the battle group's advance. This exercise was very successful, proving that the air defence is able to play with the "Big Boys".

Exercise RESOLUTE GUNNER, un des exercices pendent exercise SILENT STALKER, a commencé le 29 avril. C'était le moment enfin venu de se deployer sous l'aspect brigade en vue de l'exercice RENDEZ-VOUS, qui n'a finalement pas eu lieu. Cet exercice nous a fait réaliser que le système ADATS est bel et bien fonctionnel lorsqu'il est bien employé et bien entretenu.

Durant l'exercice SILENT STALKER, nous avons accueilli sept membres du 53ième Régiment d'artillerie français situé à Breisach en Allemagne. C'était une occasion formidable de montrer la capabilité de notre système de défense antiaérienne. A tout point de vue, cette visite a été enrichissante.



*Freedom of the Miramichi Parade, 27 May 96.  
Capt Huddleston, Lt DeWaal, Lt McCarthy, Sgt Maj Nickerson lead the second group of 119 AD Bty personnel to downtown Chatham, NB*



*Her Worship Janet Morrison, Mayor of Miramichi and Maj Strachan, CO 119 AD Bty, inspect the 119 AD Bty during the parade in Miramichi.*

En 1996, quelques chanceux parmi nous auront la chance de les visiter durant un de leur exercice.

Before the families began their move to Oromocto, 119th Air Defence Battery was given the freedom of the city of Miramichi. On 27 May 1995, the battery paraded into the city of the Miramichi to show our appreciation to the local area for the support they have given us over the past 10 years and to celebrate the artillery's 124th birthday. In front of the Chatham city hall the parade was inspected by Her Worship Janet Morrison, mayor of the city of the Miramichi. In her speech to the parade the mayor praised the battery for its outstanding turnout and passed on the city's regrets about CFB Chatham's closure.

During the summer block leave period, members commenced the move of their families to Oromocto in anticipation of the battery's relocation to CFB Gagetown later in the year. The resulting weekly commute from CFB Gagetown to CFB Chatham was unpopular to say the least. The air defence families, however, have been warmly received into their new community.

Exercise PERFECT KILL 9501 at CFB Suffield in August/September was a great success for 119th Air Defence Battery. The exercise results were very satisfying as it was the first time such an exercise was conducted in a tactical setting, a missile was fired at Road March 1, and the ADATS were at C3. This was also the first exercise PERFECT KILL conducted by 119th Air Defence Battery, not the Air Defence Artillery School. The battery achieved an 88 percent kill rate

with 15 missiles neutralizing their targets from the 17 fired.

Nous avons eu la chance de voir trois missiles remplir leur mandat devant le Brigadier-General Beno, l'ancien Colonel-commandant de l'artillerie, le Colonel Jacobson et le nouveau Colonel-Commandant de l'artillerie, le Brigadier-General Beaudry. Ils ont tous semblé impressionner par le professionnalisme des soldats.

Le 2 septembre fut une journée bien spéciale car on allait tenter un engagement à plus de 9 km ce qui ne s'était jamais fait auparavant par le système ADATS. Le Bombardier McDougall et le Bombardier Deweert fut les premiers à tenter le tir et ils ont réussi à détruire complètement la cible. Les résultats de l'exercice PERFECT KILL ont été concluant, la 119ième Batterie Anti-Aérienne est désormais prête à être déployée où ses services seront requis.

At the end of October, 119th Air Defence Battery began its move into its brand new building in CFB Gagetown. By mid November, most of the battery's Primary Mission Equipment and personnel were situated in Gagetown, to the relief of the soldiers and their families. The official inauguration of the Manderville and the McNaughton Buildings were held in conjunction with St. Barbara's Day celebrations on December 4th. The special guests, including the representative of the Minister of National Defence, MP Andy Scott, and Mr. M. Manderville, uncle of Pte Malcolm Manderville, for whom our building was named, were impressed by the air defence parade and 35 mm gun salute.



Field Mess Dinner for 53 RA and 119 AD Bty Officers & Sr NCO's. Head Table from left: Capt Proulx BK, MWD Jordan BSM, Maj Strachan CO, Mrs Delluc, LCol Delluc CO 53 RA.



Maj Strachan, CO 119 AD Bty presents LCol Delluc with a 119 AD Bty plaque. Adj Damiani 53 RA with officers and Sr NCOs of 119 AD in background.

**BLAIR W. McKAY, B.A., LL.B.**  
Barrister, Solicitor & Notary

Suite 3, 291 Restigouche Rd., Oromocto, NB. E2V 2H2  
Telephone (506) **446-3000** Fax (506) 446-9010

**ATLANTIC FIRE & SAFETY EQUIPMENT LTD.**  
PO Box 1505, Unit 8, Bates Building, Wisey Road,  
Industrial Park, Fredericton, N.B. E3B 5G2  
Tel.: (506) 459-1444 Fax.: (506) 450-3925

- \* Fire Extinguisher Sales, Service & Inspection
- \* First Aid Kits & Supplies
- \* Forestry Equipment
- \* Safety Footwear
- \* Safety Clothing
- \* Rain Suits

*Fire Extinguisher Training Service Available for the Saint John River Area*

Some other highlights of the year included sending a team to the LFC Biathlon Championships at CFB Valcartier in February, as well as a team to Nijmegen for the 4x40km March in July. The year also saw the arrival of the first new Gunners to the air defence in four years. If that was not enough to improve soldiers' morale, September saw the first promotions to Master Bombadier, Sergeant, and Warrant Officer in several years. We also currently have an ongoing rotation of soldiers to UNAMIR (United Nations Assistance Mission in Rwanda) as part of 95 Force Logistic Support Group.

1996 will prove to be a busy year with soldiers spending a lot of time away from home. We will be testing our weapons systems at extreme temperatures, on exercise COLD WARRIOR in Cold Lake, Alta in March and on exercise ROVING SANDS in Texas in June. The battery's main emphasis is exercise ROVING SANDS, which is a multinational air defence exercise with representation from the U.S.A., Germany, the Netherlands, and Canada.

UBIQUE.

by: Lt V.A. de Waal



Maj Strachen promotes Sgt Lingley to his present rank.



"The invention of artillery sure has wreaked havoc on my property values..."





**MAPLE LEAF HOMES INC.**  
*Atlantic Canada's  
 Best Home Value*  
 P.O. Box 27, Fredericton, NB E3B 4Y2  
**Phone (506) 459-1335**

**ASHFIELD, DEWITT, LEBLANC & YERXA**  
 Barristers & Solicitors  
 181 Brunswick St., Box 1150, FREDERICTON, N.B. E3B 5C2  
 Telephone: (506) 458-9600 Fax: (506) 450-0758

R. J. Ashfield, B.B.A., B.C.L.	R. L. DeWitt, C.D., B.A., LL.B., M.A.
J. M. LeBlanc, B.A., B.C.L.	P. L. Yerxa, B.A., LL.B.
Carla J. McCulley, LL.B.	

**KENNETH D. BETTLE**  
 BARRISTER & SOLICITOR

TELEPHONE (506) 357-3334	Oromocto Professional Building
TELECOPIER (506) 357-2246	Suite 205, 66 Broad Road
Oromocto, NB E2V 2C2	





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 32

December 1996  
Décembre 1996

**Captain-General, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-général R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major General R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Major-général R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Directeur de l'artillerie**  
Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Colonel J.J. Selbie, CD

**Message de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Colonel J.J. Selbie, CD

**Editor**  
Major J.R. Fisher, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major J.R. Fisher, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect, would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.

ISSN 0068-8843



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

The past year has been a busy one for all ranks of 4th Air Defence Regiment (4 AD Regt). As the 4 AD Regt Implementation Team, located in Moncton, produced the final staffwork to re-activate the unit, soldiers from 119 Air Defence Battery (119 AD Bty) and 210 Air Defence Workshop (210 AD Wksp) trained hard for deployment to ROVING SANDS 96, a multi-national air defence training exercise held in Fort Bliss, Texas. While collective training was foremost in everyone's mind prior to the Regiment's re-activation on 21 July 1996, the task of building a Regiment quickly became a priority one soon after. With this change of tack, the Regiment's focus quickly shifted to recruiting the Reserve component and providing the individual training required for all soldiers to perform their primary combat functions on the battlefield. This task has proven to be no small one indeed, complicated by the Regiment's geographical dispersion between Moncton, Gagetown, and Cold Lake, Alberta, and the responsibility for attracting and recruiting almost half of the soldiers on the Regiment's 454-man establishment.

### REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

With the coming of January 1996, the staff of RHQ eagerly awaited their upcoming transition from an implementation staff to a Regimental staff. After having

completed what seemed to be over one year's worth of staff work in the last six months, RHQ went into overdrive in order to be ready for the reactivation of the Regiment on 1 April 1996. Unfortunately, this was not to be. The re-activation was delayed and RHQ had to go back to what they did best: plan, plan, plan. The Regimental Training Cell, facing the huge task of organizing and implementing re-activation training of both the reservists of 32 Svc Bn, and those members of 119 Ad Bty who would take up Gun/Skyguard duties, continued to work their inaugural Regimental Training Plan. The Operations staff kept busy supporting 1 Canadian Division exercises and organizing the Regiment's participation in Ex ROVING SANDS. As well, the recruiting officer worked tirelessly to recruit enough reservists to man the new Regiment.

The much anticipated re-activation finally took place on 21 July and RHQ was able to take some much needed rest. Upon returning from leave, the staff of RHQ set about running the day-to-day affairs of the Regiment. The Training Cell began to implement the fall training plan, the Operations staff continued their close



*The Regiment marches past in column of route during the Re-activation Parade held in Moncton Coliseum on 21 July 96.*



*The Director of Artillery, Col Read, welcomes former soldiers of the 32 Service Battalion to the Royal Regiment, during a re-badging ceremony.*

work with both LFAA and the Division, and everyone waited patiently for the completion of the Regiment's new building in Moncton. Alas, as with the re-activation date, the completion of the building slipped to the right and RHQ was unable to move into its new facilities before Christmas. A new date in March has now been promised.

#### 119 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY

On 21 July 1996, 119 Air Defence Battery (119 AD Bty) began a new chapter in its history when it officially became a sub-unit of 4 AD Regt. Change is certainly not new to 119 AD Bty. The past few years saw the Battery move first from Chatham, NB, to Oromocto, NB and most recently setting up operations in Moncton, NB, while retaining a troop at CFB Gagetown. At what seems to be its final destination, 119 AD Bty has quickly planted roots and begun a rigorous training program.

After the Regiment's reactivation parade in July, 119 AD Bty, employing both regular and reserve force soldiers, immediately began qualification training for the troops. Driver Wheeled and Communicator courses were begun even before all personnel had arrived from Gagetown. A series of full and part-time courses followed, including an Air Defence Anti-Tank System (ADATS) Gunner course, an ADATS Detachment

Commander course, and a Driver Light Track course, all conducted in both Moncton and Gagetown.

The completion of Warrior training was foremost amongst the Battery's training objectives over the past year. Classroom lectures and practical tests quickly developed into small exercises designed to hone such skills as navigation, first aid, marksmanship, and communications. All of this culminated in a final exercise which provided the soldiers with a realistic venue through which to practice all their Warrior skills, as well as aggressive, troop-on-troop patrolling. The setting also provided practice in (and for some, an introduction to) operations in a winter environment.

The Regiment's reserve force soldiers, most of which serve in 119 AD Bty, are a vital and integral part of the unit as they comprise 45% of the overall establishment. Recruiting within the Moncton area has brought several new reserve force soldiers to our door, eager and excited by the training activities promised and the equipment which they will be exposed to. A Qualification Level (QL) 2 course began just prior to Christmas 1996 and plans are in the works for future QL 2 courses as well.

One of the most successful initiatives of the Battery has been its involvement with the Moncton community. Equipment demonstrations and recruiting



*LCof Hannah (centre) supervises the cutting of the turkey with Gnr Duhamel and RSM Leblanc at the Men's Christmas dinner.*



*MBdr Wortman gives his patrol orders to MBdr Knaggs and Gnr Twohig during Ex SINISTER STALKER. Lt McCarthy looks on.*

**Ploze Bowl**

**Ten Pin Bowling Centre**

2463 Mountain Road  
Moncton, NB E1G 2J5

**862-1100**

Fax (506) 862-1818



*Maritime Sports  
& Repair Ltd.*

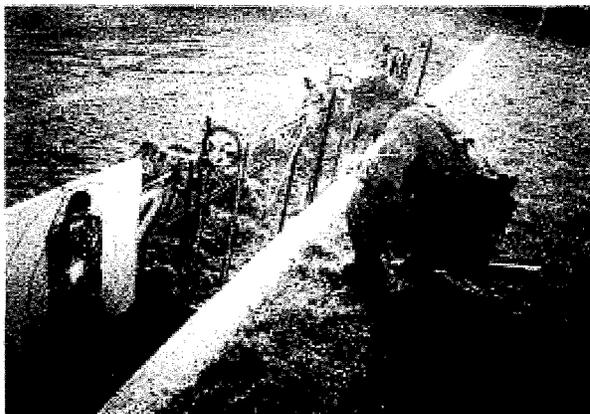
**Specializing  
in Hockey &  
Baseball**

Dennis Doucette/Mike Myers  
242 Lewisville Road  
Unit 5, Moncton, N.B. E1A 2R5  
Bus. (506) **858-8421**  
Fax. (506) 858-4438  
Toll Free **1-888-368-9999**

drives continuously expose the younger generations to the air defence artillery and what it has to offer. Fundy Cable, the local community access station, was also a great advertiser of 119 AD Bty and 4 AD Regt, putting together a televised segment of unit interviews and demonstrations. A parade with the Moncton police in support of the prevention of racism was also successful in displaying our equipment, personnel, and CF policies.

Remembrance Day was a special occasion as the Battery paraded in the small community of Dorchester, which was extremely happy to have a military unit on hand. 119 AD Bty also participated in the Adopt-A-Family program over Christmas, providing the means for a wonderful holiday to some otherwise unfortunate Moncton families.

Several other activities have contributed to keeping morale high and injecting a little fun into the high-speed day-to-day work schedule. For example, St-Barbara's Day was a little different this year. The morning was spent getting to know the rest of the



*Gnr Buck gives Gnr Hannah a few words of advice during the Warrior Shoot.*

Regiment (from Moncton, Gagetown, and Cold Lake) and, for many, it was the first time seeing other members, who are so widely dispersed throughout the country. In the afternoon the traditional sports day activities kicked off and ended with the Jr Ranks defeating the Officers and Snr NCOs in BOTH broomball AND hockey!

The Men's Christmas Dinner, the Regiment's first integration of both regular and reserve force soldiers, was a great success. The CO and the youngest member of the Battery, Gunner Aaron Hannah, exchanged tunics and rank, as is the tradition, and everyone enjoyed the pre-Christmas cheer. Other activities designed to build Battery morale included a Meet-and-Greet for the soldiers and their families in early November.

Although the past year has gone by quickly, the members of 119 AD Bty have accomplished a great deal toward achieving the Regiment's goal of achieving operational readiness by 1998.



*Sgt Perry carefully takes his aim, achieving a perfect Warrior Shoot.*

**UNISON**

Autorized Dealer for IBM,  
Digital, IPC, Panasonic,  
Hewlett Packard  
Printers & Computers

**Unison Digital  
Systems Inc.**

1612 Moncton, N.B. E1G 1A4  
Tel. (506) 852-4291  
Fax. (506) 856-6131

Computer Hardware, Software, Sales & Service

**Community Animal Hospital**

1633 Mountain Rd, Moncton, N.B. E1G 1A5

**855-4888** Dr. George A. Irving Dr. Marlene Gallon  
Dr. Anne D. Mack Dr. Allan McLean

**D.A.R.K.**  
**Tattoo's & Body Piercing**

- Sterile Conditions
  - Privacy Guaranteed
- 2pm to 12am Daily

**852-9824**

312 St. George St.  
Moncton, N.B. E1C 1X1

**Delta** Sales & Leasing

**Automotive Sales**

**On the Spot Leasing and Financing**  
**Serving Moncton for Over 12 Years!**

1633 Mountain Rd  
Moncton, NB

**853-1113**

Fax 858-8681

### 128 AIR DEFENCE BATTERY

128 Air Defence Battery (128 AD Bty) resurfaced on 21 July 1996 in the order of battle as a Composite Air Defence Battery commanded by Major JCYF Lafortune with MWO CL Nickerson as the BSM. It is organized with a troop of eight Twin 35mm Guns and four Skyguard Radars, a support troop and an ADATS troop, which was recently detached under command of 119 AD Bty to consolidate the training of ADATS personnel. During exercises or deployments 119 AD Bty is tasked to provide an ADATS troop to 128 AD Bty.

Since its rebirth, the battery has been hard at work training its nearly 100 Reserve and Regular Force soldiers. During the fall most of the Battery's personnel either attended or instructed on courses. In conjunction

with the Artillery School, the Battery conducted operator courses for both the Twin 35mm Gun and Skyguard Radar. As well, a Basic Communicator course was conducted. A Driver course was begun in the New Year as well as the first QL2 General Military Training course for Reservists. Very shortly, a large number of the Battery's detachment commanders will attain the qualification for their job when they attend the Twin 35mm Gun and Skyguard Detachment Commander courses at the Artillery School. The Battery will finally wrap up courses in summer 1997 and continue assisting in the training of other members of the Regiment.

Throughout all of these courses the unit has vigorously conducted Warrior training, usually on weekends, campaigned for the United Way (to great success), and begun developing Standing Operating Procedures. Planned is a trial involving new ammunition, the Advanced Hit Efficiency and Destruction (AHEAD) round in May, as well as participation in exercises ROVING SANDS, MARCOT, ARCON 97 and a series of electronic warfare trials. It is with eager anticipation that 128 AD Bty looks forward to the end of the summer when all personnel will be trained for their positions and collective training can begin in earnest.

## Harold's Barber Shop

136BS Weldon Street  
Moncton, New Brunswick E1C 5W2

(506) 388-5610

or (506) 386-8251

RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX

# Roger LeBlanc



- 13 years experience
- Multi award winner
- 2 licensed assistants to better serve you
- Fully computerized
- Bilingual services



Cell (506) 863-3000

(506) 857-0123

Email - rogerleb@nb.sympatico.ca

# 1-800-267-3629

*Call Now For Professional Team Services*

RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX RE/MAX

## 210 AIR DEFENCE WORKSHOP

210 Air Defence Workshop (210 AD Wksp) went through some major changes this year. It began with the move of the Air Defence Artillery School (AD Arty School) from CFB Chatham to CTC Gagetown. The move was conducted in two steps and for a while, 210 AD Wksp was working out of two locations due to the deployment of an advanced maintenance team to CFB Gagetown.

210 AD Wksp was the last AD Arty School sub-unit to leave CFB Chatham. The ETOMS of the workshop, MWO R. Perrone, as the last member to leave Chatham, turned the key for the last time on the door of the McNaughton building and building 57 (the initial home of the AD Arty School early in the Low Level Air Defence project).

The Workshop then landed in CTC with the AD Arty School. As readers are now aware, both the Field Artillery and the AD Arty Schools merged as a result of the CTC personnel reductions in February 1996. The reasons for the merger were highlighted by LCol Gunn in his speech to the troops during the change of

command and amalgamation parade of The Royal Canadian Artillery School (RCAS) on 15 February 1996: "... when the School first split in two, the Air Defence was in need of maturing and the AD Arty School in Chatham provided this opportunity. Now it is time that all gunners return to a single school so that we can benefit from each other's knowledge and skills."

Due to the sizeable amount of work to be performed by the maintenance troop of 119 AD Bty and 210 AD Wksp in the spring of 1996, both organizations combined efforts. This unprecedented merger of two maintenance organizations from two different units allowed 119 AD Bty to deploy to Texas on exercise ROVING SANDS 96, while maintaining a low Vehicle Off Road rate for the School.

ROVING SANDS 96 was an excellent opportunity for the workshop and 119 AD Bty maintenance personnel to deploy as a combined organization. It also allowed the workshop to try new mobile repair team specially equipped vehicles, new second line maintenance shelters, and, of course, improve the ability of all to work under extreme heat conditions.

It was during the Change of Command parade of the RCAS on 16 July 1996 that the Workshop officially left the School and reverted to under command of 4 AD Regt. The last march past performed by the Workshop was a class act, and every member would like to thank the School personnel for the privilege of having served in the ranks of the RCAS.



**Yes - We Deliver**

Mountain Road  
853-8900

Dieppe  
859-8180



*Ford's* **PHARMACY**

544 ST. GEORGE BLVD.  
MONCTON, N.B.

**853-0830**

*In Proud Support  
of the  
Canadian Armed Forces*

The Workshop now comprises 76 personnel, both regular and reserve, and is responsible for providing first line maintenance support to all of the Regiment's equipment. 210 AD Wksp also has the responsibility of providing second line maintenance support to the Regiment's air defence equipment, and provides first and second line maintenance support to the RCAS for air defence equipment. 210 AD Wksp is also the second line national support agency for the Javelin missile system and the second line maintenance agency for all air defence spare parts.

The Workshop participated in numerous trials and supported many modifications to the equipment over the past year. Some of the trials the Workshop participated in included: the positive ramp locking mechanism for the ADATS, the stow clutch for the ADATS radar, the Skyguard electronic cabinet support stand, the gun alignment procedure for the 35 mm gun, and finally the C3 installations for air defence batteries. Many other trials also kept the Workshop very busy.

The Workshop personnel look forward to another challenging year within 4 AD Regt as the unit works towards becoming operational. ARTE & MARTE.

#### **TRAINING AND LIAISON DETACHMENT**

5 July 1995 saw the establishment of the first air defence artillery unit stationed at 4 Wing Cold Lake. Commanded by Capt RD Embree, the main role of the 15-member Detachment is to provide the infrastructure for Battery-level deployments to Cold Lake. To achieve this, the Detachment holds and maintains a full compliment of composite air defence battery equipment. The holdings comprise: four ADATS, four Skyguard Fire Control Units, eight 35mm Guns, and a combination of vehicles from trailers to HLVWs presently totalling 65. The arrival of crew-served weapons and more vehicles is anticipated in the near future. The Detachment's secondary role is to act as liaison to 4 Wing on behalf of the Regiment. This particular role has since expanded to include requests for training support to 4 Wing sub-units in their efforts to become more field-oriented.

Other Detachment members include: WO Levesque JDP (TSM), Sgt Gabriel RD (Ops), Sgt Hunter RJ (Control Office), Sgt Normand JG (IC Guns), Sgt Sauvageau JR (MT), Sgt Skidmore LJ (QM), MBdr Bradshaw LJ (Trg), MCpl Brown KD (Wpns), MCpl Nickel DJ (Veh), MCpl Robichaud RJ (Rdr), MCpl Schwindt P (OR), MCpl Singer DN (FCS), Cpl Kelland WO (Veh), and Cpl Ring GG (FCS).

During August and September 1995, half of the Detachment augmented 119 AD Battery for EXERCISE PERFECT KILL in Suffield, while the remainder moved the Detachment into the facilities once held by the now deactivated 419 Sqn. The fall season was spent doing acceptance checks, maintenance, demonstrations for the Wing, deployments for 410 Trg Sqn, weapons training for the Wing Logistics Branch, fieldcraft training for 1 AMS and greeting visiting VIPs.

In October, the Commander of Air Command, Lieutenant-General Dequetteville, visited the Detachment followed by the former Commander LFWA, Major-General CJ Addy, in November.

December 1995 was a combination of work and play. During the period between St-Barbara's Day and Christmas leave, the preparations for EXERCISE COLD WARRIOR were set in motion and all currently held unit vehicles arrived at 4 Wing, setting the tone for the new year.

January 1996 was filled with more acceptance checks along with the final planning and preparations for the upcoming exercise.

In February, 119 AD Battery arrived from Gagetown for EXERCISE COLD WARRIOR. This turned out to be an excellent training and learning tool for both the Air Force and the Air Defence. After the first portion, which was an airfield deployment called EXERCISE PROFITABLE REWARD, the Battery deployed to Jimmy Lake Range for EXERCISE BLAZING ARCHER. This portion ran through the first half of March and marked the first live firing of the Twin 35mm Guns at 4 Wing. Prior to the Battery departing, the Detachment took advantage of the availability of personal weapons and completed the year's Warrior training. It was not long after their departure that the next visitor arrived.

On 20 March 1996, the former CDS, General JEG Boyle, inspected the unit and its facilities.

April was less hectic but no less busy with post-exercise maintenance and preparations for half of the Detachment to leave in May for EXERCISE ROVING SANDS at Fort Bliss, Texas, and the other half to support EXERCISE MAPLE FLAG at 4 Wing. May also saw the visit of the Air Command COS, Brigadier-General Gartenburg, and the hosting of the Dutch Air Defence contingent, on the ground for Exercise MAPLE FLAG.

PERFECT KILL 96, held in June, was incorporated into EXERCISE ROVING SANDS. The members of the Detachment who participated witnessed the first live firing of the 35mm AHEAD rounds before returning home at the end of the month.

After a brief "touch base" visit, the Detachment departed for Gagetown and Moncton in July to participate in the Regimental re-activation ceremonies on the 21st.

In retrospect, the year has been filled with many milestones for both the Detachment and the Air Defence in general. The one achievement that stands out in the minds of all was being able to provide full support for a Battery level exercise only seven months after the Detachment's inception. This best exemplifies the standard the Air Defence has set and continues to maintain in Cold Lake.

UBIQUE





## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT, RCA TRAINING AND LIAISON DETACHMENT COLD LAKE

This first year of the first air defence (AD) artillery unit stationed at 4 Wing in Cold Lake, Alberta has passed. With its passing, two things have become apparent. First, there is still a large number of people who don't know that an AD unit exists at 4 Wing and, second, an even greater number of people don't understand the significance of AD artillery. In this article, I will endeavour to clear up those mysteries.

The deployment of air weapons in World War I and the creation of air forces changed warfare forever. In doing so, it also created the need for AD artillery. At the time, the Canadian Field Artillery answered this need with a 13-pounder gun mounted on a Thornycroft Lorry (truck).

World War II saw the creation of both Light and Heavy Anti-Aircraft Units. The 1st through 11th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiments became commonly referred to as Ack-Ack Regiments. The first eight of these served overseas and the final three were employed in Coastal Defence as Home Guard Units in Canada. The increase in size and capabilities of air forces brought about changes in technology for AD and necessitated the first use of formal tactics, strategies and weapons mix. All Light Regiments were outfitted with the 40mm Bofor and the 20mm Polsten Guns for Low Level Air Defence. Heavy Anti-Aircraft Units used 3.7 inch guns for medium and high level AD. Once air superiority was established, many Anti-Aircraft units were employed as infantry.

Due to post-war down-sizing, at the time of the Korean conflict Canada's "Active Army" - with a total strength of 25,000 - had two AD batteries: 128th Heavy Anti-Aircraft Battery and 129th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery. The Korean conflict again profiled faster, more capable air forces and the 3.7 inch and 20mm guns were no longer employable. The 40mm guns, however, if employed with the tactics of overlapping arcs of fire and flak saturation, could still be used in an effective defence of our airfields.

After Korea, restructuring and changing views

towards the effectiveness of aircraft in modern combat took its toll and the last regular Anti-Aircraft units were disbanded in 1960. This remained the "status quo" until 1974, when personnel began training for the reactivation of 128th and 129th Airfield AD Batteries, RCA in Europe on 10 July 1975.

In 1976, AD batteries and/or troops were added to the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Regiments RCHA and 5e RALC. It was at this time that Canada also purchased the Blowpipe missile system for use as a mobile weapon to protect brigade-size forces and to provide a weapons mix for airfield defences.

In 1985, 119th Air Defence Battery, RCA was re-activated and the AD Artillery School was formed. Both of these establishments were located in Chatham, NB. Canada then purchased and deployed the Oerlikon twin 35mm guns, the Skyguard radar and the Air Defence Anti-Tank System (ADATS) in use today. On 27 November 1987, 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA (4 AD Regt) (which traces its lineage to 4th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment) - consisting of 127th, 128th and 129th Air Defence Batteries, RCA - was formed.

During the Gulf War, the Blowpipe missiles were replaced by the newer and more accurate Javelin S-15 missiles which were deployed to defend naval resources on board Canadian warships in the Persian Gulf. This period of growth was to be short-lived, however, as 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA fell victim to defence spending cuts and was reduced to nil strength on 1 June 1992.

While this information addresses the significance of AD artillery, ie. what we do and where we have come from, it does not answer the questions: "Who are we?" and "Why are we here at 4 Wing?".

5 July 1995 saw the establishment of 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA Training and Liaison Detachment at 4 Wing Cold Lake. The Unit consists of the following personnel: Capt RD Embree (OC), WO JDP Levesque (TSM), WO RD Gabriel (Ops).

Sgt RJ Hunter (Control), Sgt JG Normand (Guns), Sgt JR Sauvageau (MT), Sgt LJ Skidmore (QM), MBdr LJ Bradshaw (Trg), MCpl KD Brown (Wpns), MCpl DJ Nickel (Veh), MCpl RJ Robichaud (Rdr), MCpl PA Schwindt (OR), MCpl DN Singer (FCS), Cpl WO Kelland (Veh) and Cpl GG Ring (FCS). Most members were posted in from CFB Chatham just prior to the closure of that base.

The following explains, in general, why it was decided to re-establish an AD artillery unit at an air force base.

More so than any other conflict in modern history, the Gulf War demonstrated two things: first and foremost, that in modern warfare the attainment helps ensure success air superiority and second, without a highly skilled, well-equipped air force, combined with and supported by a highly skilled well-equipped air defence element, one cannot achieve air superiority. The establishment of an air defence artillery unit at 4 Wing was, in part, due to these findings and preceded the re-activation of 4 AD Regt on 21 July 1996.

Our mission here is one of duality. The main role of the 15-member detachment is to provide an

advance infrastructure for 128 AD Battery deployments. To achieve this, the Detachment holds and maintains a complement of Composite Battery equipment. These holdings are comprised of 4 ADATS, 4 Skyguard, 8 guns and a combination of vehicles from trailers to HLVWs presently totalling 65, with more vehicles, crew-served and personal weapons enroute.

The Detachment's secondary role is to act as liaison to the air force on behalf of the Regiment. This particular role has since expanded to include requests for training support to 4 Wing sub-units in their efforts to become more field-oriented.

The benefits of this merger have surpassed all expectations. For the pilots, this offers the opportunity to train against a real AD threat and, for us, against real aircraft in real scenarios. This has increased our overall effectiveness and will enable us to put together that very combination of well-equipped, highly-skilled air force and AD assets necessary for joint operations whenever called upon.

UBIQUE



**RAMCO**  
**PAINTING & SANDBLASTING LTD.**  
 Commercial - Residential - Industrial & Heavy Equipment  
 Tel. 594-2648 Fax. 594-2649 Cellular { Handy 826-6438 John 826-6439  
 Bay 4, 5510 - 56 Street, Grand Centre, Alberta

**Fountain Tire** 

*Can We Help You?*  
**Ph. 594-3621**

5201 - 50 Avenue, P.O. Box 185  
 Grand Centre, AB T0A 1T0

**Our Services Include:**  
 • Complete Front End Repairs  
 • Complete Brake  
 Muffler & Exhaust Repairs **GOODYEAR**



**Avco  
 Financial  
 Services  
 Canada  
 Limited**  
Auto Financial Services  
 Subsidiary of Toronto Inc.

P.O. Box 510  
 5216 50th Avenue  
 Cold Lake, AB  
 T9M 1P2  
 (403) 594-3371  
 Fax (403) 594-1237

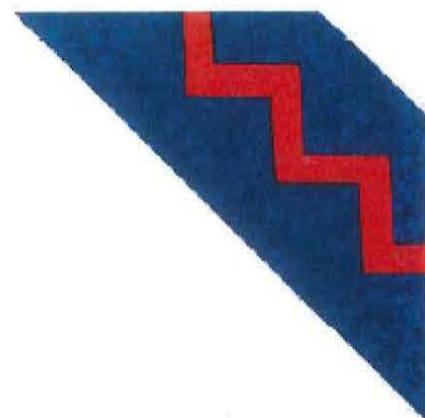
**Terry Melnyk**  
 MANAGER

**Lakeland Inn** ★★★  **El Lobo Motel** ★★  
 (403) 594-3311 (403) 594-7521

*Pets Welcome* *Military Rates*

**122 Deluxe Rooms • Air Conditioned  
 Coffee Shop • Dining Room & Lounge  
 Sports Bar • V.L.T.'s  
 7-Day Licenced Service & Banquet  
 Colour Remote TV • Cable  
 Games Room • Security Wing  
 Kitchenettes • Landromat & Plug-Ins  
 Whirlpool • Office Services Available  
 Same Day Dry Cleaning Service  
 Cold Beer & Liquor Store**

**Highway 28, Cold Lake**  
**Alberta T9M 1P3**  
**Fax: (403) 594-3770**



# **THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1997**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 33

December 1997  
Décembre 1997

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-général R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant General R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant-général R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel D.W. Read, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant Colonel R.S. Wilson, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant Colonel R.S. Wilson, CD

**Editor**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Layout Editor**  
Bombardier L.B. Sidorsky

**Rédacteur/metteur en page**  
Bombardier L.B. Sidorsky

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholares may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

1997 was the second year of service for 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA following our reactivation on 21 July 1996. The reactivation was predicated upon a two-year start-up cycle consisting of one year largely dedicated to individual training, followed by one year during which the Regiment would concentrate upon sub-unit training to meet the operational readiness requirement by the end of the 1998 annual posting season. The 1997 calendar year therefore saw the end of the Regiment's first training year, the beginning of its second, and the transition between the two - and a busy year it was.

4th Air Defence Training and Liaison Detachment Cold Lake started the year off by providing vehicle and personnel support to Exercise ROYAL BLUE, a 2 RCR winter training exercise held in Cold Lake 15-24 Jan 97. The remainder of the Regiment busied itself running QL2 and primary combat function courses designed to qualify its personnel as trained Air Defence Gunners, and build up the necessary base of personnel trained on our weapons systems. The first half of 1997 saw, in addition to QL2 courses, the completion of a QL2 Co-op course and a variety of Driver-Wheel, Driver-Track, Basic Communicator, ADATS Gunner, 35 mm Maintainer, Skyguard Fire Control Unit Radar Maintainer, and ADATS Detachment Commander courses. By 31 December



QL 2 Trainees become acquainted with the "Bunny Suit"

1997, the Regiment had run or participated in 23 courses, employing 169 instructors and qualifying 364 students.

A number of personnel from the Regiment participated in Exercise STALWART WARRIOR in Kingston, Ontario from 28 Feb-6 Mar 97, and others represented the CF overseas by assisting Oerlikon Aerospace at Abu Dhabi's ARMEX on 15-21 Mar. The Regiment conducted a recce of Forward Operating Locations in the far north on 03-07 March 97 in the company of AIRCOM and NORAD personnel as part of national contingency planning. It also conducted Exercise TOP SHAPE (Regimental maintenance) from 15-21 March 97. During the same period, Det Cold Lake received the visits of the Chief of Air Staff of the Republic of Singapore (18 Mar) and of LGen Hechter, Chief of the South African Air Force (28 Apr).

The main event in April was the Regiment's participation in Ex ROVING SANDS 97 at Fort Bliss, Texas (12-26 Apr). Fort Bliss is similar to Suffield, Alberta,



The Men's Christmas Dinner, CFB Geagetown, 4 Dec 97.  
Never pick a Gunner with a smaller chest size than you!

but without the charm and ambiance. Vehicle trailers and generators were dispatched to Manitoba as part of Operation ASSISTANCE, the flood-control efforts on the Red River. Immediately thereafter, the Regiment participated in Exercises NIMROD GALE with the Royal Canadian Artillery School (28 Apr - 4 May); MAPLE FLAG with AIRCOM (12 May - 21 Jun) and MARCOT 1/97 with MARCOM (9 - 28 Jun). This latter exercise proved the Regiment's capability to operate jointly with all three services when an ADATS from 119 AD Bty successfully located and tracked the periscope of a US Navy LOS ANGELES-class nuclear attack submarine at a range in excess of 10 kilometres.

During the month of May the Regiment held an open house in Moncton, and participated in the AHEAD trial firing 19-26 May in Gagetown. AHEAD, or Advanced Hit Efficiency and Destruction, is a new type of ammunition for the 35 mm guns, and is time-fused by computer to burst ahead of a target and shower it with heavy-metal sub-projectiles. This gives the Gun/Skyguard section a vastly increased capability against

not only normal aerial targets, but also against air-to-surface missiles. Finally, in-house training over the summer qualified 131 soldiers through a total of six courses.

Following block leave, the Regiment returned to work with a new focus upon Troop and Battery level training. The aim was to develop, achieve and eventually prove the ability of the Regiment to meet its operational task of deploying a SHORAD Composite Air Defence Battery in support of both Brigade and Installation taskings. Det Cold Lake participated in Operation BULLDOG 2, an electronic warfare exercise conducted at CFB Cold Lake by the CFEWC/NDHQ, and also conducted a demonstration of ADATS and the 35mm Gun for a Royal Singapore Air Force delegation visiting 4 Wing on 18 Aug 97.

September began with a Regimental rendez-vous in Gagetown, during which the Commanding Officer and the staff took the opportunity to brief the Regiment on important developments in CF and Army policy. The meeting included a Regimental Run and a Regimental Parade. The Regiment provided an ADATS, 35mm Gun

824 Mountain Road  
Tel: (506) 388-7070

*Buy, Sell, Trade, Pawn*

## BEST DEAL PAWN SHOP

*We Pay Cash:*

*TVS, VCRS, CDs, Amps, Cassettes  
Nintendo Games, Super Nintendo Machines and  
Games, Power Tools, Musical Instruments,  
Movies, Cameras and Much More!*

Low Int. on Pawn   Cigs. \$4.25 Tax Incl.   Gold \$5.00/gram

*What's Up?*

# DOCKS!

CANADIAN MODULAR FLOATING SYSTEM

Safe • Versatile • Durable  
Maintenance Free Fully Guaranteed  
Environmentally Friendly

## DAVE SCHAFFER

4002 50th Street   Phone: (403) 594-2995  
Cold Lake (S), Alberta   1-800-995-3625  
T9M 1S6   Fax: (403) 594-2992

**ServiceMASTER.**

Residential / Commercial  
Cleaning Services

**Lorne Currie**

Service Master of Moncton  
54 Elmwood Drive  
Moncton New Brunswick  
Bus: 856-9600 Res: 389-3183



*Joint warfare at it's finest: An ADATS of 4 AD Regt tracks a US Navy nuclear submarine off Osborne Head, 11-16 Jun 97.*

McDonald's Restaurants of Greater  
Moncton & Shediac is proud to support the  
Canadian Armed Forces, RCA



*New recruits to 4 AD Regt demonstrate their improvised trenching tool.*

and Skyguard Radar FCU as part of a military equipment display for the NATO Military Committee in Ottawa on 10-11 Sep 97. It also assisted the Air Integrated Support Station/NDHQ in an ECM trial of CARDS, an EW noise jammer mounted on a CE-144 Challenger aircraft, at CFB Gagetown on 23-24 Sep 97.

The composite battery concept was tested in October during Exercises RAGING STILETTO and TEQUILA SUNRISE at CFB Gagetown. The Exercises saw elements of 119 and 128 AD Btys deployed as a composite battery, with 119 AD Bty taking the lead on brigade manoeuvre operations in the Gagetown training area, then handing command over to 128 AD Bty in an installation role, protecting the Fredericton Airport. The exercise was a significant milestone in proving both the new operational concept and the inherent flexibility of the Regiment's soldiers. Also in October, Cpl Derek Herritt of 210 AD Wksp was awarded the Commanding Officer's Commendation for quick thinking and courageous action in extinguishing a sudden fire in one of the Regiment's LSVWs.

December saw the Regiment draw together again in Gagetown, this time to celebrate Saint Barbara's Day. The personnel of the Regiment tried their hands at a variety of sports competitions ranging from the amusing (blind volleyball) to the exhausting (snow football). Broomball and hockey were indulged in with energy, good humour and surprisingly few casualties. The evening



*Fort Bliss, Texas: Like Suffield, but without the ambiance  
Bdr Aaron Hannah, 12-26 Apr 97.*



*Reduced targetry funding leads to an innovative solution:  
KITES! 4 Dec 97.*

was capped with several Mess Dinners in honour of Saint Barbara. Overindulgence was avoided by the simple expedient of scheduling the Regimental briefings for the following morning, and once again the CO and staff were able to make good use of the opportunity to bring all personnel up to speed on the activities of the Regiment.

A well-deserved break at Christmas enabled all personnel to decompress after an extremely busy year. No one suspected that the Regiment would return in January only to be flung into operations in aid of the civil authority, as part of the CF response to the worst winter storm in Canada's history. But more on that in next year's article!



*The CO awards the Regimental Sports Trophy to 210 AD WKSP.  
Received by Capt Beaulieu, OC and MWO Metanson, ETQMS  
4 Dec 97*



MWO Grant, AKA "The White Rhino",  
Takes a break from attempted manslaughter on the basketball  
court to get a little light exercise - 4 Dec 97



Cpl Derek Hermit receives the  
Commanding Officer's Commendation  
5 Dec 97.



*Maritime Sports  
& Repair Ltd.*

**Specializing  
in Hockey &  
Baseball**

Dennis Doucetta/Mike Myers  
242 Lewisville Road  
Unit 5, Moncton, N.B. E1A 2R5  
Bus. (506) 858-8421  
Fax. (506) 858-4438  
Toll Free 1-888-368-9999

## Brien's Auto Repair

*" The Professional People "*



Brien Shanks  
Owner/Manager



50 MacDonald Avenue  
Oromocto, NB E2V 1A2

Telephone  
(506) 357-2348

Repairs to all makes of cars and trucks.

## LUNA PIZZA

# 446-5020

203 RESTIGOUCHE ROAD  
OROMCTO, N.B.



## Mulder Meats (1983) Ltd.

1400 Onondaga Street, Oromocto, N.B.

# 357-8862

For all your Meat, Fish & Poultry needs.



## Harold's Barber Shop

136BS Weldon Street  
Moncton, New Brunswick E1C 5W2

(506) 388-5610

or (506) 386-8251



## SHOPPERS DRUG MART

Oromocto Shopping Centre 357-8435

STORE HOURS

Monday - Friday	9:30 am - 9 pm
Saturday	9:30 am - 6 pm
Sunday 12 pm - 5 pm	Holidays 2 pm - 5 pm

Full Service Retail Postal Outlet 357-7665  
NB Tel, NB Power, Fundy Cable Payment Centre

Everything You Need In a Drugstore 



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1998**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 34

December 1998  
Décembre 1998

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-général R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant General R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant-général R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant Colonel R.S. Wilson, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant Colonel R.S. Wilson, CD

**Editor**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Layout Editor**  
Bombardier L.B. Sidorsky

**Rédacteur/metteur en page**  
Bombardier L.B. Sidorsky

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

*The Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

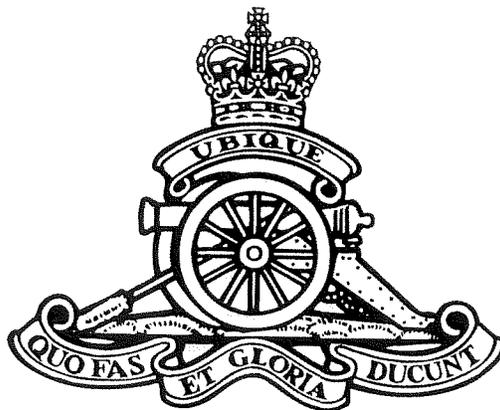
Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4TH AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

The reactivation of 4 AD Regt in July of 1996 was predicated upon a two-year start-up cycle. This consisted of one year largely dedicated to individual training, followed by one year during which the Regiment would concentrate upon sub-unit training to meet the operational readiness requirement by the end of the 1998 annual posting season. The 1998 calendar year saw the completion of the reactivation process, brought to fruition in a series of joint and combined collective training exercises, and the declaration by the Commanding Officer on 4 Sep 99 of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment as an operationally ready unit of the Canadian Forces. It also saw the Regiment engaged in a challenging and demanding series of operations and exercises.

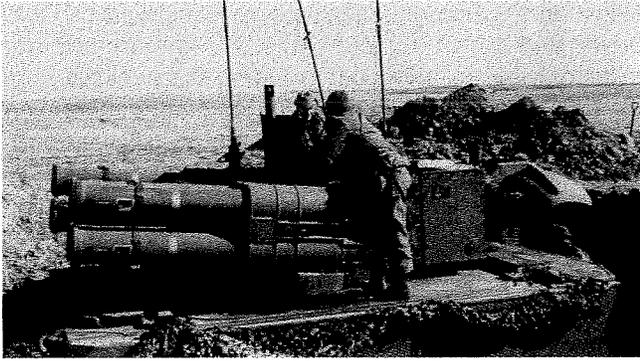
1998 arrived not with a bang, but with the whisper of freezing rain. Five days of constant precipitation throughout southern Ontario, Quebec and New Brunswick brought down power lines across virtually half of the country and glazed the roads, making recovery all but impossible. The result was the largest peacetime deployment of Canadian troops in support of the recovery effort, dubbed Operation RECUPERATION. The Regiment found itself flung into activity within days of returning from Christmas block leave. Five days of intense operations in the Saint John area of south-Eastern New Brunswick gave our soldiers not only deep respect for the raw power of Mother Nature, but an equally profound appreciation for the heart-warming response by the residents in aid of whom the Regiment had deployed. Indeed, post-operational analysis led the Regimental operations staff to wonder whether the soldiers had spent more time clearing brush, or enjoying the flood of homemade soup, cookies and hot coffee!

Following Op RECUPERATION, the training schedule was resumed in preparation for the most demanding series of exercises the Regiment had ever attempted at one time. Operator maintenance, simulator "pulls" and detachment training accelerated at the sub-unit level, while the Regimental staff and the 128 AD Bty operations cell began planning for Exercise PERFECT KILL 1998. PK 98 was intended to be different from

previous "technical" shoots. Rather than establish a telemetered hard-stand for the ADATS, Skyguard and 35 mm guns, a mock Brigade headquarters was to be established in the heart of the CFB Suffield training area, and was to be defended in a live-fire scenario by the ADATS and guns of the Composite Air Defence Battery. They would be assisted by a section of Javelin provided by 18 Air Defence Regiment from Lethbridge. The exercise, which took place in April, was highly successful, and validated both the skills of the systems operators, and the concept of a truly "tactical" live fire air defence exercise.



*Bdr Gary Trites of 119 AD Bty removing waste near Saint-John, NB OP RECUPERATION Jan 98*



*Members of 210 Air Defence Workshop service an ADATS during Ex PERFECT KILL 98 Suffield, AB Apr 98*



*"No life like it" 4 AD Regt soldiers enjoy a little adventure training in Alberta between exercises May 1998*

PK 98 was followed by two weeks of adventure training in the Alberta foothills, during which the Regiment conducted a Warrior Competition in conjunction with 18 AD Regt. In addition, the Regimental training cell ran the troops through the Commanding Officer's Competition, a series of exercises and evaluations aimed at determining the best ADATS, gun and Skyguard detachments in the Regiment. Given the intensity of the foregoing training period and the recent live shoot, the competition was fierce. The day was carried by ADATS detachment 11B of 119 AD Bty, under MBdr Shawn McNeil; Skyguard detachment 21B of 128 AD Bty, under MBdr Scott Shaw; and 35 mm Gun detachment 21C of 128 AD Bty, under MBdr Robert Brosens.

May saw the Regiment, at the invitation of Colonel Leslie, participate in Exercise PRAIRIE RAM 1998, hosted by 1 CMBG at CFB Suffield. The goal of this exercise, from our perspective, was to validate the Composite Battery concept in support of a Brigade Group on operations. The Battery deployed "L" Troop (Gun/Skyguard) to defend a variety of stationary targets in the BAA and interfere with airborne and airmobile assaults, while "M" Troop (ADATS) assaulted forward in direct support of the attacking Battle Groups. The deployment was very satisfactory from the Regiment's perspective, although there was widespread disappointment when problems with the aerial targets prohibited conducting

live engagements for all to see. This proved a relatively small fly in the ointment, however, and the Regiment wrapped up its western adventure at the end of May. Before returning to Atlantic Canada, however, the Regiment gathered at its Training and Liaison Detachment at Cold Lake, Alberta to dedicate a newly-restored 3-inch anti-aircraft gun as an historical contribution to our presence at 4 Wing. Warrant Officer Pierre Levesque of the Detachment oversaw this project from its inception, and later received a Commanding Officer's Commendation for his efforts.

Relief was brief, however. The troops returned to Gagetown and Moncton in early June to enjoy only a few days of rest and recuperation, before reloading their vehicles in preparation for the invasion of Newfoundland. Operation ROCKHOUND formed the core of Exercise MARCOT/UNIFIED SPIRIT 98, a combination of MARCOM's annual East Coast Joint Headquarters and fleet exercise and CINCPACFLT's fleet training exercise. The largest joint and combined exercise held in Canada since the end of the Second World War, it included 47 warships, more than 100 aircraft and some 15,000 personnel from eight of NATO's sixteen member states. From the NATO perspective, the goal of the exercise was to prove the ability of the alliance to respond to a multi-threat, out-of-area scenario. In order to do so, the exercise focused upon the deployment of a Marine



*"L" Troop, 128 AD Bty poses for a photo during EX PERFECT KILL '98 Suffield, AB Apr 98*



*"C" Troop, 119 AD Bty disembarks from a US Marine Corps Landing Craft-Air Cushion at Stephenville, Nfld 15 Jun 98*

Amphibious Group Task Force in an amphibious assault upon the coastal town of Stephenville, Newfoundland. The Composite Battery was deployed as the principle air defence asset tasked to support the assault force.

Canada's experience in littoral and amphibious operations since the end of the Second World War has been, in a word, somewhat scanty. Although planning had commenced some months before, truly Herculean efforts were necessary on return from Alberta to ensure that the vehicles and weapon systems were prepared, loaded, weighed and embarked at Halifax. The Battery personnel were hosted by the US Navy and Marines aboard the USS Shreveport for the three-day transit to the operational area, and made good use of the opportunity to make acquaintances among our colleagues from the south. Many of the soldiers were interested to learn that since Canada is north of the Mason-Dixon Line, in point of fact WE are considered "Yankees", too! It was a fairly enormous undertaking. By the time all of the necessary movement had been completed, the Comp AD Bty had embarked 190 officers and other ranks, four ADATS, four Skyguard FCU, eight 35 mm guns, three M-113s, 20 Iltis and LSVW, 33 MLVW and HLWV, and 19 trailers – approximately 80 percent of the Regiment's fighting strength, and close to half of its equipment.

The assault force hit the beaches in the wee hours of 15 June. "C" Troop went in on the second wave to conduct air defence and anti-tank tasks, transported complete by the US Navy's Landing Craft-Air Cushion (LCAC), an enormous hovercraft that was able to carry three ADATS and the Troop Commander's APC in one load. The remainder of the Battery came ashore via Landing Craft – Utility (LCU) later in the day. Once complete, the Battery began a very busy four days of learning how to integrate and fight with friendly air forces, our own 12e Escadron de Radar, AWACS and the Aegis radar aboard the American command ship, the USS Sullivans. The exercise not only proved an extraordinarily valuable learning experience, but also enabled the Regiment to validate the Composite Battery concept in the installation (port/airfield) defence role.

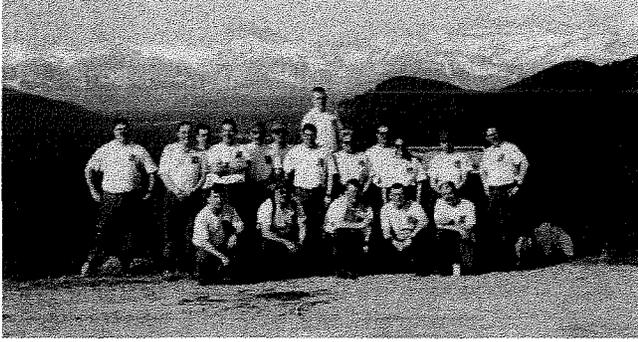
July and August gave the members of the Regiment the opportunity to take some much-appreciated leave, and allowed the training cell to restart the

Regimental school and conduct some long-delayed QL2, driver and communicator courses. Numerous other milestones were achieved, including the publication of the final draft version of the 4 AD Regimental Standing Orders (the final print run was completed in November), and the arrival of the new Regimental Second-in-Command, Major Michel Lavoie, CD. The Annual Posting Season brought a great many new faces into the Regiment, and closed with our assumption of a year-long task as the Immediate Reaction Unit Vanguard Company task for Land Force Atlantic Area in September.

The tragic crash of Swissair Flight 111 off Peggy's Cove on 2 September 1998 took the Regiment, as well as the rest of the world, by surprise. By the time the RCR had deployed, the Regiment had assumed the IRU Vanguard Company task, and Major Frank Lafortune was deployed to Blandford, along with Headquarters 128 AD Bty, to take command of the Land Task Force, securing the waterfront and recovering the sad debris of the disaster. The Task Force swelled at one point to some 400 personnel, including not only members of the Regiment, but also of various Reserve units from across Nova Scotia, the RCMP, aviation forces, combat divers and naval Harbour Defence Units. Operation PERSISTENCE, as the recovery effort was dubbed, lasted some three weeks, and was both a demanding and emotionally draining period for all involved. All were saddened by the experience, but were heartened by the manner in which the local communities rallied in support



*Personnel of 57e Régiment d'artillerie, French Army, 4 AD Regt's affiliated unit, describe the MISTRAL SAM to Capt McFarlane and WO Degready, Bitche, France, Oct 98.*



Members of 210 AD Wksp pause briefly before scaling the Rockies. Adventure Training Apr - May 98



Commander 4 Wing inspects the 4 AD Regt delegation at the dedication of the 3 inch Anti-Aircraft Gun, Cold Lake, AB May 98

not only of the personnel involved, but also of the bereaved who came to pay their final respects. 128 AD Bty returned to Blandford during the week of Remembrance Day in November at the invitation of the Mayor, participating in the ceremonies and then staging a widely-appreciated demonstration of the gun-Skyguard section for the local populace.

October saw the Commanding Officer lead a delegation to visit our affiliated unit, 57e Régiment d'artillerie of the French Army, located in Bitche, France. The weeklong visit enabled our personnel to visit the French air defence unit in the field, and some were fortunate enough to observe an airmobile air defence exercise. The CO also took the opportunity to make a pilgrimage to the former haunts of 4 AD Regiment in Lahr and Baden, and reminisce about the glory days of a Regiment more than six hundred strong.

The year ended with our annual Saint Barbara's Day Regimental Rendez-Vous in Gagetown during the week of 01 through 05 December. Activities included Regimental briefings, the full round of Leadership in a Diverse Army training, a Regimental parade, sports day and Mess dinners. The week was capped by the first Regimental photograph taken of the unit complete since reactivation in 1996, including nearly 300 personnel of all ranks, Regular and Reserve. Gunner Alan Simpkins of 119 AD Bty and Warrant Officer Pierre Levesque of 4 AD Regt Training and Liaison Detachment Cold Lake received the Commanding Officer's Commendation: the former for his actions in assisting the victims of a vehicle

accident, and the latter, as mentioned above, for his efforts in restoring a 3-inch gun for emplacement at CFB Cold Lake.

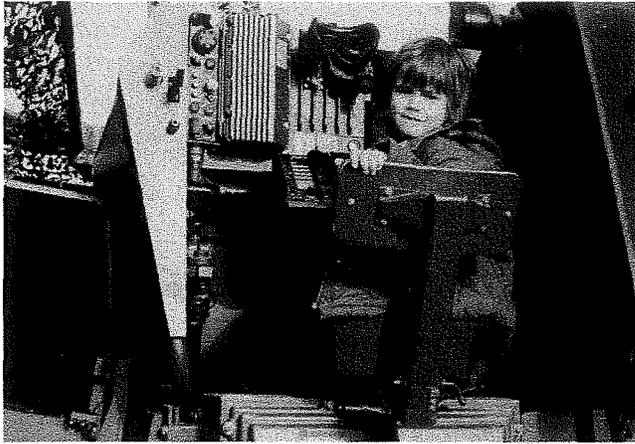
1998 wrapped up with an abbreviated period of block leave; many left the area to visit relatives, but the bulk of the Regiment remained at home, on call for the IRU task in the event of any difficulties throughout Atlantic Area. All retained memories of a very busy and highly successful year, and looked forward to more of the same in 1999 – perhaps even leaving the Fantasians alone for a while in order to combat the dreaded Millennium Bug.

Unit Name: 4th Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery  
 UIC: 3431 (Moncton, NB)  
 Regimental Headquarters  
 119 Air Defence Battery (-)  
 3399 (Gagetown, NB)  
 128 Air Defence Battery  
 210 Air Defence Workshop  
 Regimental Support Troop  
 "C" Troop, 119 AD Bty  
 3432 (Cold Lake, AB)  
 4 AD Regt Training and Liaison Detachment  
 MOO: 95/006  
 CFOO: 3.4.107 dated 14 May 1995  
 Command: Land Force Command  
 Area: Land Force Atlantic Area  
 Address: 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA  
 Canadian Forces Base Detachment Moncton  
 P.O. Box 6100 Stn LCD1  
 Moncton, NB E1C 9L4  
 Period: 1 January - 31 December 1998  
 Commanding Officer: Lieutenant-Colonel J.M. (Michel) Duhamel, CD  
 Regimental Sergeant-Major: Chief Warrant Officer E.J. (Ernie) Wylie, CD



Captain Mike Notaro, BK parades 128 AD Bty at Blandford, NS Remembrance Day 1998.





A resident of Blandford, NS takes a closer look at the 35mm gun 12 Nov 98



Sic transit gloria mundi - The Regiment visits its former haunts in Germany - Oct 98



A 128 AD Bty gun fires a salute at Blandford, NS Remembrance Day, 1998



Gunner Alan Simpkins receives the CO's Commendation 3 Dec 98



LCol Duhamel presents the CO's Pennant to the winning ADATS detachment 11B of 119 AD Bty under MBdr Shawn McNeil



LCol Duhamel presents the CO's Pennant to the winning Skyguard detachment 21B of 128 AD Bty under MBdr Scott Shaw.

**Plaza Bowl**  
 Ten Pin Bowling Centre  
**862-1100**

**Pizza-Hut\***  
 EXPRESS  
 MONCTON STATION  
 BAR & EATERY

2463 Mountain Rd  
 Moncton, NB E1G 2J5  
 Tel (506) 862-1100  
 Fax (506) 862-1818

**MARITIME SPORTS & REPAIR**

**Maritime Sports & Repair**  
 242 Lewisville Rd.  
 Moncton, N.B.  
 E1A 2R5

Tel. (506) 858-8421  
 Fax. (506) 852-4438  
 Toll Free: 1-888-368-9999





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**1999**



Volume 35

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

December 1999  
Décembre 1999

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-général R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant General R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant général R.A. Dallaire, OMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel M.D. Capstick, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant Colonel R.S. Wilson, OMM, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant Colonel R.S. Wilson, OMM, CD

**Editor**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine M.P. Gilewicz, CD

**Layout Editor**  
Kim Riesmeyer

**Rédacteur/metteur en page**  
Kim Riesmeyer

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The *Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

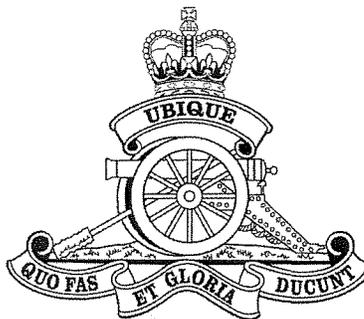
Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

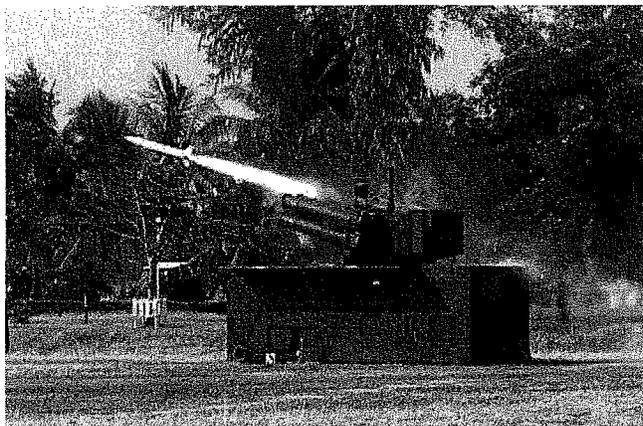
Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.



## 4<sup>TH</sup> AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

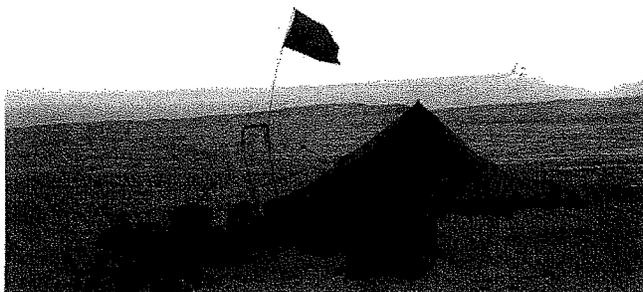
As with most of the Canadian Forces, 1999 was the year of the ABACUS. 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment designated Provincial Task Force for Prince Edward Island (PTF PEI) by Land Force Atlantic Area (LFAA) was primarily concerned with fulfilling its duties in the realm of Domestic Operations. Although we maintained our hand in Air Defence training, the officers and soldiers of the Regiment focused mainly on preparations and training for Operation ABACUS.

The Regiment started the year with its ongoing task to provide the Immediate Reaction Unit (IRU) Company for LFAA. This task had been first assumed with the departure of 2RCR to Operation PALLADIUM in the former Yugoslavia, and the participation of the Regiment's IRU company in the aftermath of the crash of SWISSAIR Flight 111 in September 1998 was foremost in everyone's mind. However, Regimental School



*Thailand, the second country to deploy ADATS, had a successful missile firing in March 1999*

training continued, particularly in the area of communicator and driver courses – qualifications that would be very much in demand for Domestic Operations.



*Ubique! A Gunner flag flies over the North*



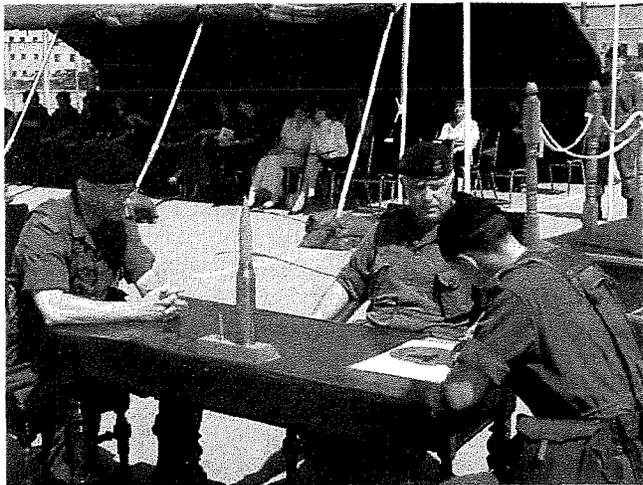
*BSM 119 Bty, MWO Ray Gingras surveys the Bty Campsite, somewhere in Nunuvut during SOVOPS 99*

Preparations were also finalized for Major Dave Morgan to deploy 119 Battery on SOVOPS 5 in Kugluktuk, Nunavut in late February. Approximately 100 officers and soldiers deployed to the frozen North to verify their winter survival skills and to learn about the culture and traditions of the North. The exercise was a resounding success and provided many great memories to all involved.

The period of March through May saw a continuation of Regimental School training, as well as several training opportunities in support of the Artillery School. The busy members of the Regiment paused long enough in early May to bid farewell to LCol Michel Duhamel and to welcome the new



*The much-anticipated arrival of refurbished ADATS from Oerlikon Aerospace. Six ADATS were rotated in December 1999, with some going to the School. More rotations are planned for 2000. Keeping the ADATS fleet in top condition is a key priority*



*LCol Chris Kilford signs the Change of Command Scroll while BGen Foster, Comd LFAA and LCol Michel Duhamel look on*

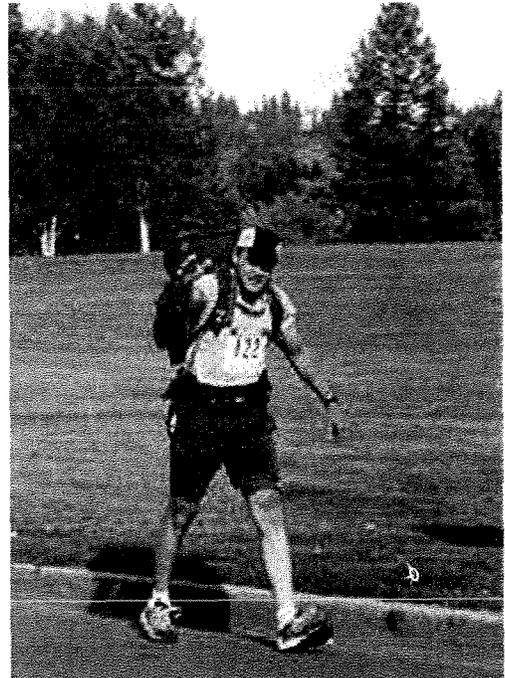
Commanding Officer, LCol Chris Kilford and his wife, Alison to Moncton. The Change of Command ceremony in Gagetown was overseen by the Commander of LFAA, and in the fine tradition of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, the new CO was immediately dispatched on Temporary Duty, and was seldom seen until the completion of his move in Jul.

The arrival of summer brought ever closer the deployment of the Regiment to CTC Gagetown for ARCON 99. Due to the deployment of 2RCR to Bosnia, the Regiment had been assigned primary responsibility to set up and conduct the training program for ARCON 99 on behalf of Commander LFAA. With the completion of Regimental School training in June, preparations for ARCON entered the finalization stage. While the majority of the unit's Reserve Force personnel were dispatched on summer training and tasks, the remaining troops focused on ARCON preparations. Fortunately in July everyone paused long enough to take three well deserved weeks of leave with their families.

Following the August long weekend, the unit deployed to Camp Petersville and established the support base for ARCON 99. In Petersville, the new RSM, CWO Claude Ostiguy made his first appearance on exercise while the former RSM, CWO Ernie Wylie, moved over to the Trails and Evaluation unit in Gagetown. The concept of operations during ARCON 99



*Members of 128 Bty describe their defensive position to BGen Goodwin, Commander of the Atlantic Training Brigade, during ARCON 99*

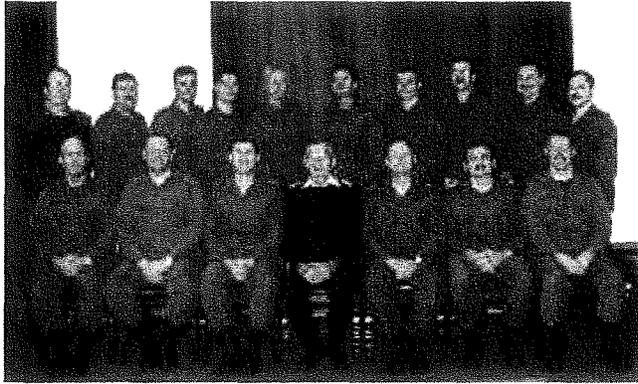


*Sgt Bill Paisley, on his way to the finish during Mountain Man 99 which was held by 1 CMBG in Edmonton*

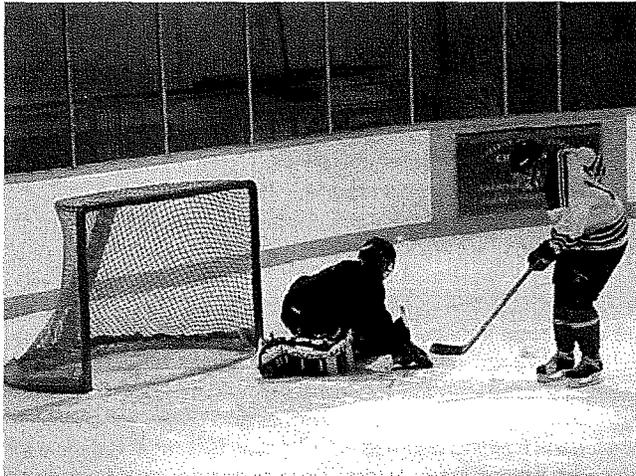
would see Major Richard Lavoie's 128 Battery forming the enemy force, while Major Dave Morgan's 119 Bty conducted all live fire ranges, including jungle lanes and pairs fire and movement, for some 1500 reservists who deployed. The exercise truly was a success, earning praise from the Brigadier Commander for the hard work and professionalism of the soldiers in the Regiment who all wanted to make the training experience for the Area's reserves a memorable one. 210 Air Defence Workshop and the Regimental Support Troop also worked tirelessly behind the scenes to ensure all ran smoothly. Of note, the Regiment's Chief Cook, Sergeant Al Williston received a Commanding Officer's Commendation for the outstanding food service support he and his staff provided.

The redeployment from ARCON in late August was followed by preparations for the year's main task, Operation ABACUS. The conduct of individual and collective domestic operations training coupled with Annual Technical Inspections (the first time in three years) kept everyone extremely busy throughout September and October! Long anticipated, unit driven requests to reduce our Class B vehicle fleets were approved, six of our ADATS were rotated to Oerlikon Aerospace and replaced by re-conditioned ones, and five more ADATS were placed into storage in St-Jean, Quebec. All this allowed the operators and maintainers to better maintain and service the remaining vehicles and spend more time training on air defence. Just after ARCON, and in September, the quiet but mighty 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Training and Liaison Detachment Cold Lake found the time to enter a five man team in MOUNTAIN MAN 99, where Sergeant Bill Paisley obtained the team's best time of six hours, 32 minutes.

As October drew to a close, all preparations were completed for Exercise ARTIMUS ABACUS, the Regiment's confirmation exercise in Domestic Operations. The Regiment deployed on the first weekend in November to practice humanitarian and Assistance to Law Enforcement Agency (ALEA) tasks. Valuable lessons and experience were gained by all, especially the fact that you don't mess with a certain Warrant Officer when he is role playing as an irate local in-



The Air Defence Working Group was held in Petawawa on 23 and 24 November 1999. Front Row (l to r): Maj Bruneau (58 BAAA), Maj Lepine (18 AD Regt), LCol Kilford (Chairman/4 AD Regt), BGen Beaudry (Col Comdt), LCol Lindsay (DASPM), Maj Strachan (RCAS DComd), Maj MacPherson (1 AD Regt). Back row (l to r): Maj Turner (DAD 7), Maj McIntosh (DAT 3-3), Capt Denford (Sigs O 4 AD Regt), Capt Cloutier (58 BAAA), Maj Hynes (LO Fort Bliss), Maj Schell (DLR 2-5), Capt Butler (NORAD), Capt Blais (1 Cdn Div), Capt Grout (1 AD Regt), Capt Smith (DASPM 4-2). The Comd 2 CMBG was also present for part of the Working Group and gave the opening address



Gnr Jamie Beaver during St Barbara's Sports Day action stones the Adjutant, Capt Kent Sutherland, on a breakout

**AUTO MACHINERY & GENERAL SUPPLY**  
**AUTO PARTS Retail - Wholesale**  
 EASTERN AUTOMOTIVE ASSOCIATE STORE  
**QUALITY - SERVICE - PRICE**

- EXPERIENCED STAFF
- LARGE INVENTORY
- FAST SERVICE
- HYDRAULIC HOSE

BRAND NAME PARTS & ACCESSORIES FOR ALL MAKES OF CARS & TRUCKS  
**453-1600**  
 50 WHITING RD. INDUSTRIAL PK FAX. 450-8391

habitant who is cold and just wants to get home! With the confirmation exercise behind the Regiment, the CO declared the unit ready to assume its duties as PTF PEI, allowing the waiting game to begin in earnest. Shortly after, on Remembrance Day, the Regiment was once again proud to honour those who have served our country at various ceremonies in Southern New Brunswick, and notably, by providing a small contingent to Blandford, Nova Scotia - site of the SWISSAIR disaster.

With Operation ABACUS preparations all but complete, focus was now brought to bear on the Annual St Barbara's Day rendezvous during the first weekend in December. The RV brought with it a relaxed yet fun-filled agenda of Mess Dinners, briefings and the annual battle for bragging rights on the sports fields of CTC Gagetown. Once again, 128 Bty prevailed with top overall sports honours. The Officer's Special Guest Night on 4 December was a resounding success, with nearly every available gunner officer in LFAA attending. The completion of the annual NCM's Christmas Dinner brought the promise of a well deserved Christmas Block leave... hopefully not to be spoiled by an Operation ABACUS deployment. A skeleton staff of the PTF PEI HQ was deployed on 31 December to closely monitor the Y2K rollover in Charlottetown PEI. Endless hours watching the New Year around the world on CNN brought an early realization that all would be quiet and business as usual in the New Year. Of course, business as usual meant having to gear up for air defence courses and exercises, in the Regiment's case, training that will take us all over North America and Europe in 2000. Certainly it will be great to get back to the business we all specifically joined for and if were lucky perhaps a few NATO and UN taskings will come our way!

**Esso Lynwood Evans Ltd. Esso**

---

*We are pleased to supply heating oil to military personnel at Base Gagetown.*

---

**Furnace - Stove - Diesel - Gasoline  
 Lubricating Oils - Aviation Gasoline**

---

(24 Hour) Phone **458-1986**  
 1714 Lincoln  
 Fredericton, N.B.

---

**"44 Years of Service"**





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2000**





Volume 36

## THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

December 2000  
Décembre 2000

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty the Queen

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-général R.P. Beaudry, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant-General M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant-général M.K. Jeffery, CMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel S.J. Gillies CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel S.J. Gillies, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.S. Wilson, OMM, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel R.S. Wilson, OMM, CD

**Editor & Layout**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Rédacteur et metteur en page**  
Major W.D. Welykholowa, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain L.A. Shrum, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine L.A. Shrum CD

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The *Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.





## 4<sup>TH</sup> AIR DEFENCE REGIMENT ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY

Like any year in any Regiment, the 12 months of the year 2000 came and went in a flash. Of course, we could say that we were lucky to have the year 2000 for ourselves given that everything was supposed to end at midnight on 31 December 1999. Well, perhaps not everything as 4 AD Regt formed the nucleus of Task Force Prince Edward Island. So, whatever might have happened you already knew that Charlottetown would be spared! In reality, the year 2000 commenced in the Regiment with the Commanding Officer and his small band of helpers watching the fireworks in downtown Charlottetown as the countdown to a new year finished. We really hadn't expected to deploy for the Y2K problem despite lots and lots of training. Still, an adventure is an adventure and with Y2K behind us we launched into the New Year with the inevitable Regimental School.

Now, Regimental School in 4 AD Regt is always a bit of a nightmare. This is mainly due to having three major weapon systems. Then you have to figure out how and when you will conduct all the Reserve courses. Next, a quick check is needed to see how many maintainers are around given that they are off at the Artillery School for their own training. And finally, the Artillery School usually has courses running that need students and some instructors from the Regiment plus lots of support. What it all comes down to is a tremendous amount of individual training taking place. In 2000, the entire training period was wrapped up with a small exercise and

35mm firing in Gagetown – all designed to prepare us for what was to come.

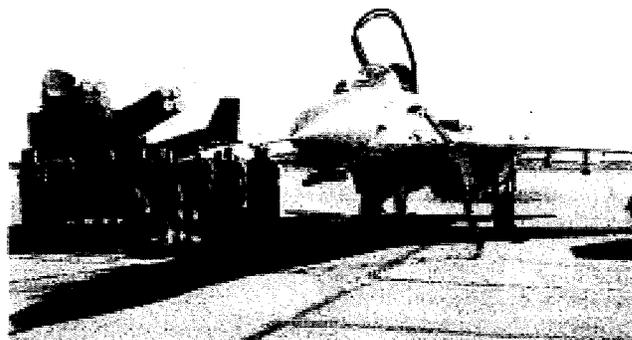
In 4 AD Regt you can count on several things to happen with regularity. These 'things' are called MAPLE FLAG, ROVING SANDS, ARCON, and from time to time really big exercises such as PERFECT KILL or like last year's UNIFIED SPIRIT. Added to the mix are special events like small unit exchanges and competitions. What follows is a wrap up of how our year unfolded.

### MAPLEFLAG

There is no doubt that exercise MAPLE FLAG is one of the best training tools available for pilots from around the world. To ensure the experience was shared by as many gunners as possible 4 AD Regt sent three different contingents that deployed for a period of three weeks each during the months of May and June 2000. Each contingent included two Skyguard Detachments, one ADATS Detachment, one Gun Detachment and a reduced CP crew. The aim was to practice detachment level drills, which included early warning, acquiring and engaging different platforms including the Canadian F-18, F-16s from the US and Singapore, MiG-29s from Germany, the Tornado, the A-10 and many others. Most of the engagements had to happen during heavy jamming. The air defence gunners also had to face pilots whose frustration increased throughout the weeks due to the not always positive performance feedback they received from Detachment Commanders. The air-mobile deployment of a Skyguard by a Chinook was definitely an exercise highlight. This was a first in this country and it allowed



*For the first time ever, a Skyguard Radar is lifted by an American Chinook helicopter*



*A rare sight at MAPLE FLAG. Personnel from the Regiment pose with a German Fulcrum*



*Part of the group that visited France in June 2000. The French Detachment Commander is on the far right*

the Regiment to position a radar system right underneath the air-to-air engagement zone, forcing the Air Force to thoroughly plan missions, as there were now real air defenders on the ground. The participation of 4 AD Regt in MAPLE FLAG XXXIII was a great success and in 2001 the plan is to deploy two Skyguard by Chinook.

#### **ROVING SANDS**

In June 2000, 15 personnel from the Regiment deployed in a variety of positions with 7<sup>th</sup> (UK) Air Defence Brigade during Exercise ROVING SANDS. This multinational exercise under the umbrella of 31st Air Defence Artillery Brigade, III Corps, achieved several goals but mainly served to bridge the gap between American, British, German and Canadian air



*While in France everyone had an opportunity to fire the full range of French small arms*

defenders. As Major Dave Morgan mentioned in an article that appeared in the Fort Bliss newspaper:

*"We're glad to be here and work in a multinational setting. We are attached to the 7th UK Air Defence Brigade Headquarters, which is part of the larger exercise with the 31<sup>st</sup> ADA. There are 15 of us here spread out throughout the brigade and the batteries. The officers' mission here is to learn how the brigade operates in a multinational setting. And for my soldiers, it's a chance to work with other equipment that they are not normally trained on. We have the ADATS system, which is similar to your Linebacker, so it's interesting to see Patriot and Stinger systems. It's not often we get to see a variety of equipment all at one place, all at one time. It has excellent training value and it's also professionally and educationally rewarding."*



*The "Best Foreign Patrol" Sgt Brosens, MBdr Baker and Bdr Deneau proudly display their trophy in front of a Swiss GDF-005 in Emmen, Switzerland*



*The Commanding Officer, LCol Chris Kilford and BC 119 AD Bty, Capt Chris Horeczy inspect 119 AD Bty during RV 2000*



WO Pierre Levesque receives his promotion to MWO during RV 2000

Exercise ROVING SANDS was a great exercise – even more so for some of the younger members who deployed with the Royal Marines and their Javelin and a few others that had a chance to compare the Rapier with ADATS. Learning from one another was a key product of the time spent in the desert and of vital importance in keeping our skills and knowledge up.

#### FRANCE

Life in the Regiment was not all exercises however, and 16 members of the Regiment along with four gunners from other air defence units travelled to France in early 2000 for a small unit exchange with 57 Regiment. Shortly afterwards, Gunner Sean Daniell wrote an article for the Regiment's newsletter. In his own words he described the trip as follows:

*"Le mois dernier, vingt membres élite du 4<sup>ème</sup> Régiment de Défense Anti-Aérienne ainsi que des membres invités de l'École d'Artillerie et du 1<sup>er</sup> Régiment de Défense Anti-Aérienne participèrent à un échange bilatéral avec le 57<sup>ème</sup> Régiment d'Artillerie Solaire. Ce Régiment est situé à Bitche en France sur une ancienne base nucléaire. Quelques-uns parmi nous découvraient la nouveauté des voyages outre-mer, mais après 24 heures en transit avant d'atterrir en territoire français puis 6 heures de route, la fatigue s'était installée."*

Les Français nous accueillirent chaudement. On nous initia à toutes les formes possibles que puissent prendre, le pain, la bière et le vin. Peu à peu, notre nervosité disparût et on en conclut que les Européens connaissent vraiment l'art de produire la bière. En tant qu'observateurs et invités, nous avons eu le privilège d'être témoins aux démonstrations de l'équipement d'artillerie du 57<sup>ème</sup> Régiment, d'utiliser leurs simulateurs, d'observer leurs manœuvres et prendre part durant l'un de leur exercice. Ce fût une opportunité sensationnelle de pouvoir observer et réfléchir sur les points suivants: La chaîne de commandements dans le théâtre de la guerre; le plan de défense au point de vue du Régiment, de la batterie, de la section et du détachement; les techniques de défense nucléaire biologique et chimique ainsi que le camouflage et la dissimulation de l'équipement et des troupes.



On loan from Oerlikon Aerospace, the brass ADATS was a hit at a number of events during RV 2000

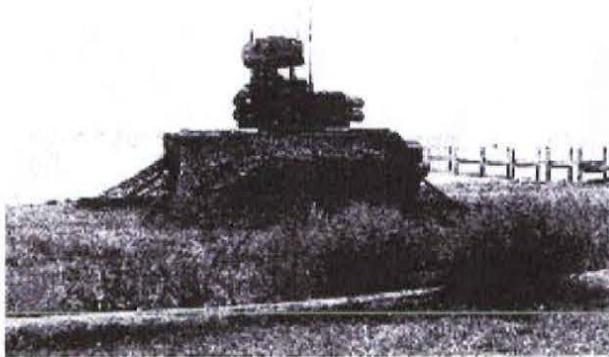
Comment ignorer l'histoire qui nous entourait! Étant donné la proximité du 57<sup>ème</sup> Régiment aux frontières franco-allemand, nous avons eu la chance de voir et d'entendre l'histoire. Nous avons pu voir une partie du territoire français qui est toujours parsemée de mines depuis la deuxième guerre mondiale. Nous avons été introduits à l'évolution des méthodes de défense et des tactiques depuis le dix-huitième siècle. Nous avons vu des monuments érigés à la mémoire de toutes les escarmouches et les guerres. Nous avons visité des cimetières; l'un d'entre eux était lieu de repos à la fois pour les soldats français et allemands.

Ce voyage fut une expérience unique qui nous donna la chance de réfléchir à notre rôle de soldat, à notre métier et notre engagement envers le Canada et nos alliés, à l'importance de notre sécurité nationale pour achever la protection de nos fiers soldats et notre pays.

#### THE SUMMER

ARCON is the LFAA militia exercise held every year at Camp Gagetown. And ever year, 4 AD Regt takes part. It's a good exercise, and an opportunity for us to bring a large portion of our reserves to the field. This year we had a QL2 course that acted as the enemy force while the remainder provided air defence for the reserve brigade. It was a first class exercise despite a Skyguard OS Chair being run-over in the night – fortunately with no one in it.

While most of us were in the field there were several others who found themselves overseas doing something far more pleasant. Indeed seven personnel from 4 AD Regt and the Artillery School deployed to Emmen, Switzerland to participate in the Swiss Air Force Veterans Association 2000 Competition (AVIA 2000) in August. AVIA 2000 is an annual Swiss Air Force competition consisting of testing in the various disciplines of air defence (35-mm gun, Skyguard, Rapier and Stinger), communications and flying. The Canadian contingent consisted of two teams of three soldiers to compete on the GDF-005 35-mm air defence gun competition. In addition, all teams (patrols) were required to compete for the overall title, which combined the results of their particular discipline with a general competition in aerial reconnaissance (by helicopter), shooting, Law of War, geography and politics, surprise events (requiring imagination and initiative) and sports. The 4 AD Regt team of Sgt Robert Brösens, MBdr Darren Baker and Bdr Erik Deneau placed first in the 35 mm gun competition, with the Artillery School team of MBdr Darren



*At UNIFIED SPIRIT in North Carolina, a lone ADATS watches out to sea for enemy aircraft or landing craft*

Langford, Bdr Geoff Wilson and Bdr Santo Mecurio placing third. More importantly, Sgt Brosens and his team were honoured at the official closing ceremony in front of hundreds of competitors and civilians as the "Best Foreign Patrol" for finishing 21<sup>st</sup> overall out of 94 teams. As they did so well the Regiment will send two teams to Switzerland in 2001.

#### **UNIFIED SPIRIT**

The biggest exercise the Regiment undertook in several years was UNIFIED SPIRIT 2000. Close to 150 personnel traveled 2,000 km by road to Cherry Point, North Carolina to take part in this American led multi-national exercise of epic

proportions. After a well-planned, safe journey Major Richard Lavoie and BSM Wade Campbell led 128 AD Bty through a number of air defence scenarios. The first job was to defend the coast of North Carolina from air attack by the Harry S. Truman Carrier Battle Group off shore. This was done under the full effect of jamming, and in difficult circumstances, as communications, given deployment distances, were difficult. Later, the Battery concentrated around Atlantic Airfield for the last few days in which they fended off several attacks.

The exercise was a great opportunity as it proved the Regiment could move a Battery on a round trip 4,000 km journey without any problems. But, it also demonstrated how challenging it is to support our equipment when we are far away from home. Working with our Allies was also an opportunity not to be missed and the stop in Washington DC was enjoyed by all on the return trip.

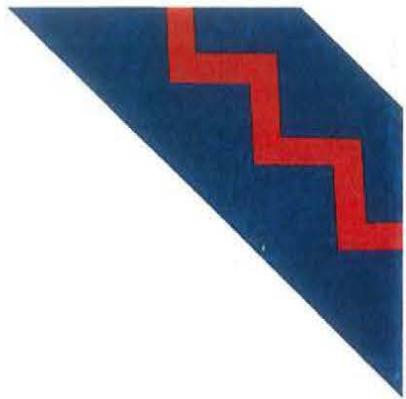
WRAP UP

#### **CONCLUSION**

The end of year was marked by the concentration of the Regiment in Gagetown for RV 2000. It was a good opportunity for everyone to meet with each other and compare notes given the organizational changes we went through in 2000. Indeed, the Regiment changed a good deal in 2000 as Reserve gunners began to concentrate on the 35 mm gun instead of ADATS. And, the first guns appeared in Moncton. The aim of course, was to make us better prepared for whatever the future might bring. Clearly there is a need for low level air defence and the proliferation of cruise missiles will make our role even more difficult and more important in the years ahead. Yes, 2000 was a busy year but rest assured this Regiment is ready to do battle with anyone or anything that takes to the sky.



025



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

2001



Volume 37

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

December 2001  
Décembre 2001

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Major General J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Major Général J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant-General M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant-général M.K. Jeffery, CMM, MSC, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel C.G. Simonds, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel C.G. Simonds, CD

**Editor**  
Major M. George, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major M. George, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain T. Michelsen, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine T. Michelsen, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The *Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonnement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *l'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.

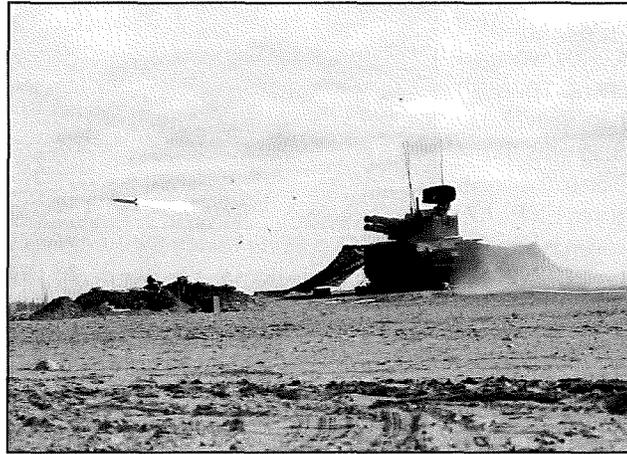


## 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Royal Canadian Artillery

Once again it's time to look back at our calendar and accomplishments for the year gone by, share our Regimental family stories, and commit them to the Artillery Archives for posterity. It was another busy year in 4 Air Defence Regiment. Over and above the normal chatter and clatter of Regimental life, the events of September 11, when evil descended upon us from the sky, the upper, middle and lower echelons of 4 AD Regt went into an immediate operational stance. Staff checks, plans, and contingency plans were drafted and prepared for a multitude of possible AD tasks.

While the Head shed and Staffers were planning, the wheels had to continue turning. So while always aware of the possibility of deployment, the Regiment carried on with Regimental School, OP PALLADIUM Roto 9 preparation and deployment, BLAZING ARCHER and PERFECT KILL Live fire Exercises, EX MAPLE FLAG, the Swiss Gun Competition, and several Small Unit Exchanges (SUE) with Air Defence Units of other nations.

Regimental School was a year round event last year, with a few breaks here and there for Exercises and post Ex maintenance. It started in February with the first of two ADATS Gunner Crses. During the spring, April - June, we ran a much needed Driver Wheel Crse to qualify some young soldiers on the HLWV to round them out and complete their qualification as an ADATS det member. Considering that some



ADATS Firing over Jimmy Lake

of the students were very young and very new drivers, and that the trucks are very big, with the exception of a few white knuckles and fresh grey hairs on the instructors, the crse went very well. We also ran a Comms Crse on the TCCCS, which saw a few old dogs not wanting to jump through the new radio hoops. Frustration and fear of the new radios were eventually conquered and all the old and new dogs learned a new trick or two by the end of the crse.

Since the Regt does not do anything slow paced or close to home, fresh off of their ADATS Gnr Crse, the newly qualified ADATS Gnrs married up with the main body on the fly for the move out west to Cold Lake Alberta and exercise PERFECT KILL 01 in March. This was a nice and welcome change of scenery to the wide, barren and extremely open spaces of Suffield Alberta, where we usually go to fire the ADATS. So, just to keep the troops on their toes, a little twist was added. We flew west to Cold Lake Alberta, we then drove back east across the boarder into Saskatchewan to fire out over the Jimmy Lake Range.

The Exercise went very well once we were on the ground and in the right province though. The weather cooperated for the most part and we pounded twenty-six msIs down range and hit the trail for home. We were not the only guests to be hosted by 4 AD Regt Det Cold Lake. Under the auspices of, "The Technical Cooperation Program", they hosted 40 British Rapier soldiers from 22 Regt 53 Bty Sept -



4AD Regt SUE visit to UK Sept 01



Oct . After the formality of intro training on the ADATS, Skyguard and 35mm Guns they had to show their guests a little bit of the Alberta Countryside for a week or so. Their hospitality, although convenient for them, was reciprocated by 22 Regt RA and while its' pers were in Cold Lake, some 4 AD Regt pers had the opportunity to go to the UK on a similar venture, which was defiantly an adventure for all.

June to Aug we supported two GDF005 35mm Gunner Crses through the AATC and during the fall session of Regimental School, Sept - Nov, we ran a Driver Lt Track, and an ADATS Gunner Crse. With these crses running there were few people available in the Regt when the crisis of Sept 11 was thrust upon us. But as always, we pushed on to the finish line, crossed it on the run and straight into EX BLAZING ARCHER, which was a live fire exercise for the Skyguard Fire Control Radar and the GDF005 35mm Guns.

July saw some changes in the Chain Of Command as well, with LCol M. Lavoie assuming command of the Regt from LCol C Kilford 18 Aug 01. The Regt bid farewell to LCol Kilford and gave a big welcome to LCol Lavoie in traditional Artillery manner, with a parade and a small ceremony to commemorate the occasion. There was also some movement within the Sub Unit COC as 128 Bty Comd was passed from Maj Richard Lavoie to Maj Kent Sutherland. The OC of 210 Wksp changed from a Capt to a Maj position and with that, Capt Escobar was promoted to Major, (Congrats), and remained in Comd of the Wksp. There was movement in the Wksp though with the passing of the ET's Drill Cane from MWO M Ouellet to MWO PG Lawrence.

While Regimental school was churning out some newly trained and qualified soldiers last year, some of our veterans were off to Switzerland representing the Regiment as the defending champions in the Swiss 35mm gun competition. We sent two Dets to compete in the competition and it was Sgt Blackbird and MBdr Martin that got the nod. After a short period of training to bring the newly formed Dets to-



35mm Gun Firing during EX BLAZING ARCHER

gether, they were off. However, due to excess baggage restriction on the aircraft, they could not squeeze their own Gun on the plane, and had to borrow a Gun from the Swiss when they got there. That just made it sweeter when they walked away with Top Gun Det again. MBdr Martin's Det finished in first place, and Sgt Blackbird in third. Congrats to all on a tough job extremely well done.

The Regt broke new ground in 01 with the re-rolling of a Troop of AD Soldiers into an Infantry role, and deploying them on an operational task with the Btl Gp on OP PALLADIUM ROTO 9. After months of training with the Btl Gp, in Oct, under Capt Dawson and MWO Degready, 34 soldiers of 4 AD Regt deployed to Bosnia as an Infantry Platoon. They represented both 4 AD Regt and the Royal Regiment well in theatre.

Again this year, as in the past, we rounded out the year with our annual Regimental RV and St Barbara's Day festivities. Through the fog of suspicious rules and scoring practice, 128 Bty managed to squeak out on top of the heap again. Not that it is an issue, because we are all one big happy family, but on behalf of the rest of the Regt, keep your head up next year. The sports field aside, there were a few individual performances at the mess dinners, which although quite note worthy, but better told in the mess. Sufficient to say that both dinners were a huge success.

Highlighted by an OP PALLADIUM Deployment, two live fire camps, small unit exchanges, a year long Regimental School, and a multitude LFAA taskings conducted in the shadow of Sept 11. It has been an excellent year in the Royal Regiment. It's our hope for more of the same in the future, as we look forward to the challenges ahead, and the experiences that they will bring to the 4th Air Defence Regiment and its soldiers. -- **UBIQUE**



LCol Kilford visits the Tps During Regimental School.





# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

2002



Volume 38

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

June 2004  
Juin 2004

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Major-General (Retired) J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Major-Général (Retraité) J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major General J. Arp, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Major Général J. Arp, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel T.A. Doucette, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel T.A. Doucette, CD

**Editor**  
Major M. George, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major M. George, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Master Warrant Officer G.M. Popovits, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Adjudant-Maître G.M. Popovits, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The *Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et les abonnements.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *l'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *l'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment Royal Canadian Artillery

This past year has been an extremely busy one for all members of the 4th Air Defence Regiment. It included participation in Op PALADIUM ROTO 9, EXERCISE PERFECT KILL 02, the conduct of Regimental School, and most importantly, Operation GRIZZLY. Although, the fast

IBTS training during Ex SERIOUS PRIDE. Most of the month of March was used to sharpen the Regiments IBTS skills and to prepare them for the up coming months.

Although the previous exercises were challenging, they cannot be compared to the unit's participation in Ex NIMROD GALE. The grueling final exercise for the Bty Comd's Crse was held in mid April. This exercise was a challenge for everyone in the unit due to its nature and range restrictions. Most of the roads were washed-out or buried in mud, this brought valuable training for the Recce Elements. Although, we didn't know it at the time it allowed for valuable work up training for our future deployment. Then, with just enough time to knock the mud off our boots, the Regiment headed for what it hoped would be sunnier destinations, Bagotville Que. Exercise AMALGAM allowed for the continuation of Det development against high performance military aircraft and the Bty CP had their first interaction / amalgamation with the Air Force in preparation for OP GRIZZLY.



Roto 9 Platoon shows off Tim Hortons mugs sent from home.

pace and hectic schedule created many challenges, they were met with ridged resolve and determination which resulted in success and increased Regimental Pride, esprit de corps and operational capability.

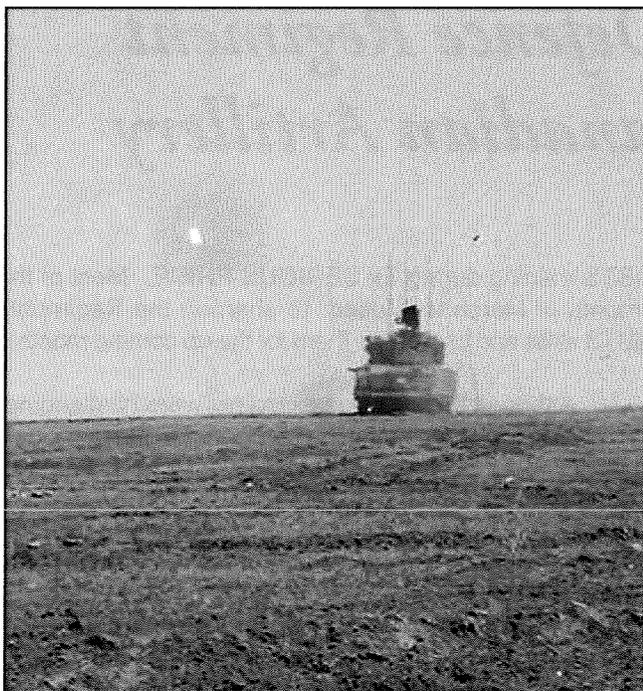
After months of work up training at CFB Valcartier, Capt Dawson and MWO Degready had the challenging task of leading a platoon for ROTO 9. The platoon's performance during the deployment was exemplary, bringing pride to the Regt and all of its' members. The fact that it was the only platoon to win a Battle Group Commander's commendation speaks volumes of the professionalism and dedication demonstrated by each member involved. The Regt looks forward to the opportunity and challenge of future ROTOs and defending our reputation established by our ROTO 9 Platoon.

While the ROTO platoon was away in Bosnia, the rest of the Regiment began to prepare for Ex PERFECT KILL 02 and Op GRIZZLY. The work-up training started in January, with the first major test commencing in February on Ex PADLOCK ONE. The reserve component of the Regiment moved into Camp Petersville to confirm their

The month of May brought about an interesting time for the Regiment, conducting EX PERFECT KILL 02. No training could have prepared the Regt and its' soldiers for the immense, record breaking rainfall that fell into the desert-like landscape of the CFB Suffield Ranges during the EX. Six months of hard training culminated with the firing of 35 live missiles under extremely arduous and challenging field conditions. Every wheeled vehicle at our disposal had sunken to the doors in what was once a desert like environment, turned into a muddy nightmare due to many days of relentless rain on the Suffield ranges. Wrecker and MRT crews earned every cent of their FOA just to keep vehs and equipment moving on the range and preventing Mother Nature from interfering with the Exercise. It was through the sheer determination of every member of the Regiment that 35 missiles were fired within a 48-hour period. PK 02 included many firsts for the Regt and the Air Defence including a successful Hold Fire ordered on a missile in flight that was Det Comd'd by Sgt Young and handled impressively by Gnr Lively, who was able to shoot three missiles from Major Sutherland's rather vast arsenal. In addition to this, PK 02 boasted the first



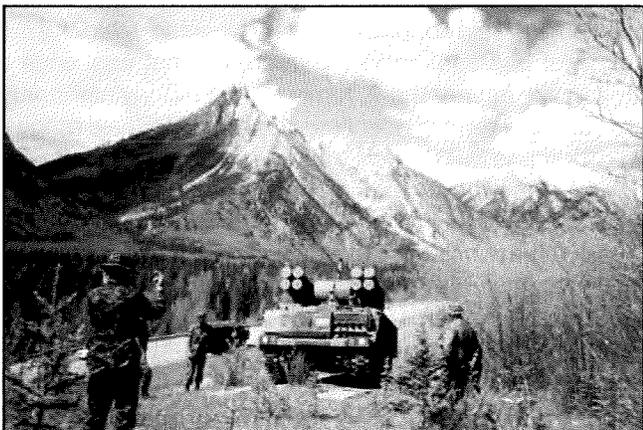
successful simultaneous engagement of one target by two ADATS missiles.



*An ADATS fires a msl at an aerial tgt during PK 02.*

Finally, the rain ended just in time to clear the Suffield Ranges, and in mid June the Regimental advance party set off for the Kananaskis Valley to prepare for the Regt's arrival and deployment for OP GRIZZLY. It was time for the Regiment to prove its training and reveal itself to the world in an operation. It was the first time AD Artillery had deployed operationally within Canada's borders with live ammunition, and it was key to the protection of the air space that surrounded the Kananaskis Resort where all of the leading dignitaries of the G8 were staying.

From the outset, the ADATS became a popular media attraction. "Hollywood Detachment", belonging to Sgt McNeil, had two of its members, Gnr Peters and Bdr Twohig, smattered across the front page of The Calgary Sun, quickly becoming the victims of the jealous scorn of



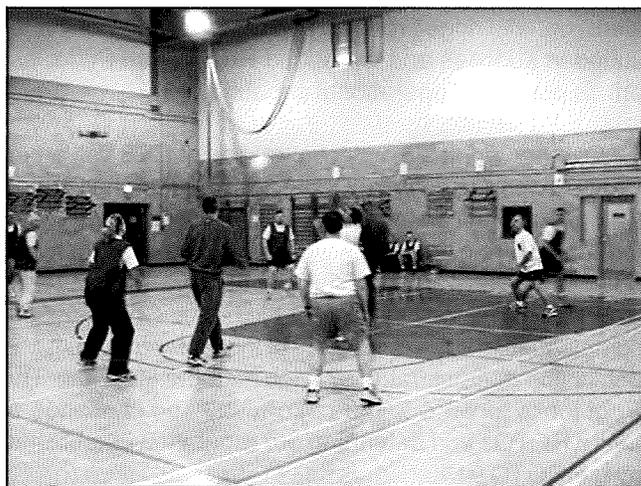
*Sgt Boylan Collinridge's Det being guided into position in the Kananaskis Valley.*

the entire unit. The "Swan Platoon" in Cochrane, under auspices of Capt Embree, and working with the Air Force directly, did their best to convince themselves and the rest of the Regt that they did not have it so soft.

OP GRIZZLY proved to be a challenge for 210 Wksp as well. They spent many long hours maintaining and running diagnostics on the ADATS, which were deployed and required, in SITU attention. With restrictions on movement, our techs had to cover a lot of ground. There was also some ingenuity and initiative on their part in the improvisation of a "new tool", or at least a new use of a known device to clean the Radar Feed Horn.

For the period of August through November, the Regiment focused mainly on Regimental School and courses such as a Light Track Course, Driver Wheel Crse, and two ADATS Gunner Courses as well as supporting several crses at the Arty School. As new gunners are trained, they are reminded of the years past events and will see themselves as being very much a part of the Regiment. During the month of September, 4th Air Defence Regiment hosted family days in Gagetown as well as in Moncton N.B., and deployed a GDF005 35mm anti-aircraft gun and a Skyguard MKII Fire Control Radar to the Nova Scotia International Air Show, which proved to be a great experience for all those involved. The highlight of September came with Ex STAUNCH GLADIATOR which gave the Regiment a chance to show off the ground roll capabilities of its' equipment. Three ADATS missiles were fired at, and hit, ground targets from a distance of five thousand six hundred metres, (5.6) km.

Annual and collective training was tested one last time during EX ROYAL FIST, which saw an ADATS Troop being deployed in a Btl Group environment, during a live



*210 WKSP & 119 Bty in competition during Regimental RV.* fire exercise. The troop faced new challenges from the Detachment level through to the Troop Commander. Mobility and liaison issues were encountered as well as logistics issues unique to the Btl Gp environment which proved to be an invaluable training opportunity.



To end another year, the Regiment celebrated St. Barbaras's Day with the annual RV weekend, which brought all of the members of 4th AD Regt from Cold Lake AB and Moncton NB to sunny CFB Gagetown. There was competition and comradery at all levels on and off the sports fields, as well as re-acquaintances and reunions of old friends.



ADATS fires at a ground tgt during Ex STAUNCH GLADIATOR.

proved that when given the opportunity Regiment is capable of soldiering with the best of them. In the end, we have been successful in two ways this year. First, we did not have to fire a missile in anger, and secondly, it has brought the unit closer together and has established a new foundation of trust and support amongst all of the sub units for future

Op GRIZZLY and Ex PERFECT KILL 02 were highlights of the year. Over 39 missiles have been fired down range and many new lessons have been learned. ROTO 9

deployments in what promises to be a challenging and exciting future. To all members of the unit, congratulations on a job well done during the past year.



- business stationery •
- graphic design •
- magazines •
- newsletters •
- catalogues •
- calendars •
- brochures •
- posters •
- forms •
- flyers •
- books •
- & much more! •



**GRAPHIC COMMUNICATIONS SOLUTIONS**

# Leech Printing Ltd.

*"The Idea Printer"*

**Proud Supporter  
Of The  
Royal Regiment of  
Canadian Artillery**

601 Braecrest Drive, Brandon, MB R7C 1B1  
**Phone: 204-728-3037** Fax: 204-727-3338  
**Toll Free: 1-888-756-4433**  
[www.leechprint.com](http://www.leechprint.com)







**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2003-2004**



Volume 39

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

February 2005  
Février 2005

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Major General J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Major Général J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major General J. Arp, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Major Général J. Arp, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel T.A. Doucette, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel T.A. Doucette, CD

**Editor**  
Major M. George, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major M. George, CD

**Advertising Editor/Circulation**  
Captain T.K. Michelsen, CD

**Rédacteur publicitaire/Distribution**  
Capitaine T.K. Michelsen, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The *Canadian Gunner* is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of *The Canadian Gunner* unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in *The Canadian Gunner* in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using *The Canadian Gunner* as source material.

*L'Artilleur canadien* est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn e ment.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de *L'Artilleur canadien*, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant *L'Artilleur canadien* comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment

## The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery

### 4th Air Defence Artillery Regiment-2003

The year 2003 was a tremendously hectic and constructive year for 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA. Many changes occurred during this timeframe, as the ADATS became the primary PME employed by the Regt. The soldiers returned from Christmas block leave in full force, beginning with the ADATS

gunner course, which ran from 20 Jan to 13 May 03, training 12 new soldiers on the ADATS. This course was a conversion serial as all candidates were previously qualified as either 35mm or Skyguard gunners. Simultaneously, the Regiment supported the AD NCM DP1 (1 Feb to 15 May), and 6 new Warrant Officers (WO) were trained on the Air Defence WO course from 19 March to 23 April.

To add to the list of events, 4 Junior Ranks received qualifications on the Air Defence Technician course, conducted from 17 March to 11 April. Several top student awards were presented to Regiment members. Bdr Jacques Pinard was the top student on the PLQ course, Sgt Tony Meadows was top student on the ADATS Det Comd course and Sgt (now WO) Frank Garnier was the top student on the AD WO course. Well done to all!

### EX RESOLUTE WARRIOR

A last minute decision was made to add the Air Defence Artillery to Ex RESOLUTE WARRIOR, the first Brigade Training Event since 1992. With only one month to prepare and execute the deployment to Wainwright, Alberta, the Regiment hit the ground running after the March break to get the equipment and personnel pre-



7 Platoon receives Tim Hortons from their friendly neighbourhood during Op SPLINTER.

pared and transported out west.

With the ongoing Ground Base Air Defence restructure plan, the Brigade Training Event was an important exercise for the Regiment. It provided the opportunity for the ADATS to be recognized as a vital Brigade asset in the air defence role, and demonstrated how invaluable it is on the battle-

field for its anti-armour and ISTAR capabilities. The Air-space Space Coordination Centre (ASCC) made its mark as an important instrument in allowing the safe conduct of airmobile assaults, UAV missions, a friendly air support, and securing its deployment on Op ATHENA, ROTO 0 and 1. To support the ISAF mission in Afghanistan the Regt contributed five soldiers on Op ATHENA, Sgt Adrian Miroshnikov, Sgt Frank Vidal, Sgt Larry Scott, MBdr Adam Weaver and MCpl Ian Thompson.

### EX PERFECT KILL

Ex PERFECT KILL 03, the 12th ADATS live fire camp in Suffield, Alberta. From 12 to 28 May, the soldiers conducted work-up training in Gagetown. The first-time firers obtained 11 kills on 14 engagements, including one direct hit, by Bombardier Mike Burnes, on a Vindicator UAV and the destruction of a Lynx at a distance of 6.9 km.

The unit's activities in the West did not stop at the conclusion of Ex PERFECT KILL. We also provided an ADATS for display at the Calgary Stampede. This activity was led by Capt Clarence Nickerson and WO Kevin Radey who, over the three-day period, briefed thousands of visitors on the ADATS.



### 57 RA VISIT

In reciprocation to the hospitality received during our small unit exchange at 57 RA in France last October, 4 AD Regt hosted a delegation of 15 soldiers from 57RA, France in our homeland from 6 to 16 June. Concurrent with Ex PERFECT KILL 03, the French soldiers flew into Calgary in time to see the live fire exercise in Suffield.

### NOVA SCOTIA INTERNATIONAL AIR SHOW

Land Force Atlantic Area (LFAA) held its Armed Forces Day (AFD) in conjunction with the Nova Scotia International Air Show (NSIAS) from 6 - 7 September 2003. 4th Air Defence Regiment coordinated the event for LFAA with the participation of the Armour School, Royal Canadian Artillery School, 4 Engineering Support Regiment, 3 Area Support Group, 2nd Battalion, The Royal Canadian Regiment, 3 Intelligence Company, and 36 Canadian Brigade Group.

This event included static displays of military equipment used by the soldiers of LFAA, a dynamic display of the vehicles and tactics used by the army on the battlefield, face painting for those young at heart, and Light Armour Vehicle rides.

### OP SPLINTER

When Hurricane Juan decided to visit the province of Nova Scotia, it left an atrocious path of destruction in its wake. This abrupt force of nature brutalized the

city of Halifax and Dartmouth and surrounding areas. Fault lines stood at angles, knocking out electricity for most of the residents, and trees were literally ripped from the ground, covering roads and destroying much property. When the Canadian Forces Immediate Reaction Unit was called upon, ninety-three members from 4th Air Defence Regiment eagerly reported to work as per IRU recall. The buses departed for CFB Shearwater on the afternoon of 30 September. Upon arrival, the members of the unit were briefed on the situation and dispatched out for the streets of Dartmouth, equipped with only chainsaws, machetes, axes, and a high level of morale. All members on the task were focused on their mission which was straightforward; aid the Halifax Regional Municipality by clearing the roadways and sidewalks of debris, so that Nova Scotia Power could gain access to the city's power lines, and begin restoration.

### 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA-2004

2004 proved to be a year full of transition and adaptation for 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA. Though an unit of Land Forces Atlantic Area (LFAA) 2004 saw 4 AD Regiment personnel working with 1 CMBG in the initial stages of the Direct Fire Support (DFS) trials, 4 Wing during Ex WOLF SAFARI, deployed overseas with Op ATHENA and HALO, as well as CFS Alert. In the middle of this, command passed from LCol Michel Lavoie, CD to LCol Dana G. Clarke, CD an occasion marked by the Regiment's first Ball since it was re-established in 1996.



Capt Douglas Grant briefs BGen Ray Romses, the commander of Land Force Atlantic Area (LFAA) during Ex AGILE ARCHER, the first GBAD Level 4 operational evaluation since the initial acceptance trials in the early 90s.

### CHANGE OF COMMAND

Command of 4th Air Defence Regiment was turned over from LCol Michel Lavoie, CD to LCol Dana G. Clarke, CD on 16 July 2004. Members of the Regiment from Gagetown, Moncton and Cold Lake came together in order to partake in the ceremony. The ceremony was held at CFB Gagetown under the aegis of BGen Ray Romses, Commander LFAA. Also in attendance was BGen Christian Barabé, Director General Joint Force Development, Director of Artillery Col Robert Gunn, former CO's of

the Regiment, Assistant Commissionaire of J Division RCMP Steve Graham and other invited guests.

### **DIRECT FIRE SUPPORT**

One of the most consuming issues throughout the year was the role of the ADATS within the Direct Fire System concept. The teaming of the fire effects of the ADATS with that of the TOW and Mobile Gun System (MGS) is in early stages, but much of the year has been spent in creating tactics, techniques and procedures (TTPs for short) in order to field the concept as part of the Army Transformation. 2004 has been about DFS. Beginning with Army Experiment 8A in Kingston, during which detachment commanders from the unit exercised the concepts early forms in simulation, through to Ex INITIAL STRIKE where the Regiment deployed a Battery (-) for field manoeuvres with TOW Under Armour (TUA) and Leopard tanks in Wainwright.

DFS was also a key feature of the unit's training throughout 2004. In April during Ex NIMROD GALE, the Battery Commander's course evaluation field training exercise, dedicated direct fire tasks and skills were practiced at the Troop and Detachment level for the first time. Missile allocations for Ex PERFECT KILL, the annual GBAD range, were directed by the Chief of the Land Staff (CLS) to be fired predominantly at ground targets. ADATS achieved record breaking ground engagements against marginal thermal targets at ranges of up to 7.2 km in conditions of total darkness and 2km visibility in mist and rain.

During his visit to the unit on 24 Nov, the CLS, LGen Hillier, spoke candidly of the new role and the place of ADATS soldiers in the future Army. Much has yet to be defined with regards to DFS and ADATS, but one thing that is clear is the motivation and skill of the Air Defenders to the new job and the chance of supporting the Army overseas.

### **GROUND BASED AIR DEFENCE**

The experiences of Op ATHENA and the increased use of the TUAV in operations have brought the need for situational awareness and control of the airspace in Canadian areas of operations (AO) into the minds of operational commanders at all levels. Several significant exercises involved Airspace Coordination Centers (ASCC) from the Regiment in the last year. The first of these was the Atlantic Littoral Experiment or ALIX for short. 128 AD Bty deployed a number of assets in this Intelligence, surveillance, target acquisition & reconnaissance (ISTAR) exercise in August. Ex WOLF SAFARI, an air force exercise with 4 Wing in Cold Lake, Alberta, reinforced the value of these lessons by tying in army activity and ground based sensors to support air operations. The main aim was to integrate the collection of sensor data from naval vessels, aircraft, ADATS, Coyote recce cars, and TUAVs. The ASCC proved critical in

deconflicting the use of the friendly airspace.

In March & April of the year the Regiment deployed in en masse to CFB Gagetown for Ex AGILE ARCHER, the first GBAD Level 4 operational evaluation since the initial acceptance trials in the early 90s. The aim of this ambitious exercise was to validate the unit's operational capability for GBAD tasks at the Battery level as well as provide the field experience of bivouac life to the newer members of the unit. A distinct success, the unit managed to conduct all activities from the tactical to the practical deploying the bulk of 210 AD Workshop to the field and capable of superb maintenance support throughout. Commander LFAA, BGen Romses, made a point of touring the deployment on the ground as well as assessing the Battery from above by helicopter.

### **OTHER ACTIVITIES**

The 2004 Nova Scotia International Air Show (NSIAS) took place on the 11 and 12 September 2004, with a significant army display from LFAA. 128 AD Battery was the LFAA lead for the display involving various primary mission equipment such as a Coyote recce car, an ADATS, two Leopard Tanks, two LAV III's and a BEAVER armoured bridge layer. The Regiment's detachment in Cold Lake continued the unit's public communications efforts at the Calgary Stampede gathering large crowds of interested citizens during the LFWA display as well.

The annual Regimental Rendezvous, or RV, took place from 2-4 December. A combination of sports day, seasonal parade and soldier's dinner and celebration of Saint Barbara drew the unit together in Gagetown from across Canada. The annual awards of Soldier of the Year went to Bdr Michel Allain from 119 AD Bty while the 4 AD Regt Athlete of the Year was WO Richard Desjardins, CD from HQ & Svcs Bty.

### **CONCLUSION**

2004 was a big year. It was a busy year. Nevertheless, it was a year full of transition and promise for the future. The ascendancy of the Direct Fire Support role and the continued importance of Ground Based Air Defence battle space awareness and management will keep the unit active throughout the year to come.







**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2005**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLUER CANADIEN

Volume 40

February 2006  
Février 2006

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Major General J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Major Général J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major General J. Arp, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Major Général J. Arp, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel R.D. Gunn, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel T.A. Doucette, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel T.A. Doucette, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major M. George, CD

**Rédacteur**  
Major M. George, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain S.D. Lloyd, CD

**Rédacteur en gestion**  
Capitaine S.D. Lloyd, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonnement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## *4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment*

### *The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery*



*ADATS and Local Protection Vehicle (LPV) during PRAIRIE RAM.*

To say that 2005 was busy for members of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment would be understating the facts. We took part in Ex VIRTUAL RAM with 1 CMBG HQ, Ex ROVING SANDS with US Forces, Ex POTENT KNIGHT with the LdSH (RC), Ex WINGED WARRIOR with CTC and 403 Sqn, Ex MAPLE FLAG, the DFS CAT Trial in Edmonton, Ex ARCON 05, BTE 05 and many smaller ex. The unit rose to the challenges associated with this heavy training load and the Army's senior leadership noted our performance.

Although the unit did not send a formed element overseas, we deployed our Signal Officers, Captain Robert Stroud to Afghanistan, our Operations WO, WO Yves Ethier deployed to Senegal as part of Op AUGURAL, MBdr Kenneth Gardy deployed to the Gholan Heights, and Bdr Micheal May and Gnr Justin Corliss deployed to ALERT. Throughout the year, we trained hard and will see the first 4 AD Regt trained Air Space Coordination Centre deploy to Afghanistan. We trained two ASCCs over the year so that both LFWA and SQFT could have an ASCC ready for the High Readiness Task Forces.

2005 saw some changes within the unit chain of command. Maj Mike Notaro took over the duties of 2IC from Maj Yvan Audet who was off to Command and Staff College. Maj Tim Hogan took over command of 128 AD Bty from Maj Stéphane Dubois. 119 AD Bty saw first the arrival of a new BSM, MWO André Cusson

and upon promotion of Maj Blair Baker, Captain Tom Lee was appointed as BC 119 AD Bty.

On 26 April, the Regiment marked with sadness the firing of the last round from a GDF-005 Twin 35mm Gun. The 35mm Gun and Skyguard radar were removed from service this year. The Gun/Skyguard was in use within 4 AD Regt since 1988 when the Regiment was still in Germany. Most serving AD gunners at one point or another served on this equipment and the CO fired the last rounds while the Regt was deployed to Suffield.

Changes have been the word in 4 AD Regt for the past year. In March 05, we received word that the CLS had signed the AD Transformation warning order. This plan was to see 4 AD Regt amalgamated with LdSH (RC) to form the Direct Fire Unit. We participated in various trials and live fire to test this new concept and proved that AD gunner could fulfill the Direct Fire role with only incremental training. At press time, changes are coming soon and by APS 06 we should have a clearer picture on the way ahead for the AD.

2006 appears to be just as busy for the Regiment. We will have to conduct a Change of command ceremony, take part in MAPLE FLAG, POTENT KNIGHT, up to four serials of CMTC, a sovereignty Operation in Iqaluit and ARCON to name a few. 4 AD Regt soldiers will be extremely busy again this year.



(Left) TF AFGHANISTAN ASCC's – Left to Right – MBdr Payne, Lt Moore, Capt Hillier, LCol Clarke, Bdr Roache, Sgt Payne, Sgt Murphy. Kneeling – Bdr Babin, MCpl Short and Bdr MacLaren (Absent from Photo Maj Baker)

(Right) Capt Warren debrief's Capt Roby during Ex SHARP SOLDIER (ASCC preparation ex). Present in the Photo are Capt Warren, Capt Roby, MWO Cusson, MBdr Campbell, Sgt Dowe and Gnr Lively.



(Left) LCol Clarke signs the change of command scroll for 119 AD Bty between Capt Lee and Maj Baker.

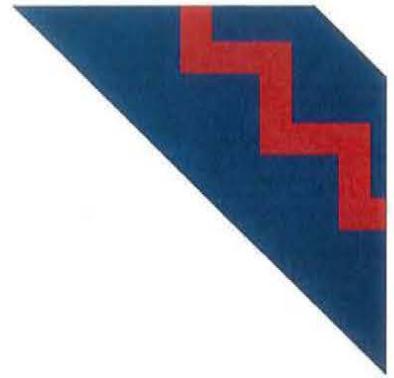


The Regimental Choir during the Seasonal Dinner – MWO Desmules, Capt Cote, Capt Arsenault, WO Sangster, Maj Notaro, WO Bouchard, PO1 Richard and Capt Dorris.



Capt Lee receives his Meritorious Service Medal from LCol Clarke on behalf of the US Government.





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2006**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 41a

February 2007  
Février 2007

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**

Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**

Major General J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**

Major Général J.A. MacInnis, CMM, MSC, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**

Major General J. Arp, CMM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**

Major Général J. Arp, CD

**Director of Artillery**

Colonel J.R.C. Lacroix, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**

Colonel J.R.C. Lacroix, CD

**Commander Home Station**

Lieutenant-Colonel J.J. Schneiderbanger, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**

Lieutenant-colonel J.J. Schneiderbanger, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**

Major J.B.G. Lessard, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**

Major J.B.G. Lessard, CD

**Managing Editor**

Captain S.D. Lloyd, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**

Capitaine S.D. Lloyd, CD

**Production**

The Shilo Stag

**Production**

The Shilo Stag

**Printers**

Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**

Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a par les abonnements.

Les opinions exprimées sont celle des auteurs et elles ne reflètent pas nécessairement les politiques officielles.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## *4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment*

### *The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery*

The year 2006 started off with some uncertainties for 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment. The promotion forecast set by the Career Manager was bleak, as was the future of the ADATS. However, changes can come at the most unexpected time. 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment saw promotions of Bombardiers to Master Bombardiers, as well as Master Bombardiers to Sergeants. The senior NCOs also saw notable movement in their ranks. With these promotions and summer postings, morale began to soar. After years of planning, it was finally time for the various VSHORAD units from coast to coast to re-role. Most full time Air Defenders gathered here. A good mixture of these soldiers were dispersed between 128 AD Battery in Gagetown and 119 AD Battery in Moncton. A large number of support trade personal also joined the unit bringing the total numbers posted in to 62 new members. With a great new team and loads of new ideas, we embarked on a very fulfilling and successful year. This may sound great but it was in a year that saw the AD trade go from 312 PY's to 263 PY's.

Our debut exercise for 2006 kicked off on 28 January when 86 eager and well-trained soldiers headed to Iqualuit to train with the Canadian Rangers. Ex GLACIAL GUNNER was the Regiment's first Sovereignty Operations exercise since 1999 and we learned various techniques on survival in the Far North. We returned to warmth in mid February and immediately commenced preparation for the Combined Arms Team Commander Course. In conjunction with the LDSH (RC) we soon became the resident experts on the employment of the ADATS in the Direct Fire Squadron. This work up and exercise took almost two months



ADATS ready to fire during Ex MAPLE FLAG.

and we were already facing early summer.

In Feb, six mbrs deployed to Afghanistan with the 1 PPCLI BG, known as Task Force ORION. They were the first operational ASCC to deploy at the BG level. These mbrs were responsible to co-ordinate the airspace for TUAV missions, EOD operations and indirect fire. They were Capts Paul Hillier and Rory Moore, Sgts Boyd Payne and Rob Murphy and Bdrs Allison Babin and Fred MacLaren. They completed a very successful tour and were given a warm welcome upon returning in Sept.

Annually, we deploy on numerous exercises in support of Field Artillery School Training and this year was no different. At the end of May, we deployed on Ex SUPREME WARRIOR. Deployments of this type allow us to remain current on our weapon system in both the DF and GBAD roles.

Concurrently, a troop was headed to Cold Lake to participate in Ex Maple Flag. This is an annual training event, allowing our ADATS to deploy and track aircraft from various allied countries. We learn about each other's tactics and procedures and discuss various deployment options. We present a challenging threat for the Air Force.

It seems like only yesterday that LCol Dana Clarke assumed command of the Regiment. However, it was already time for him to move on to other challenges. On 06 July, we were pleased to stand tall on parade as he passed the reigns to LCol Daniel Bouchard. Also HQ & Svcs saw the change of BC as Maj Shawn McLean passed command of the Battery to Maj Jacques Gobin. Immediately a small contingent deployed to the Halifax area to take part in the Nova Scotia International Tattoo (NSIT). Competing in a series of events against opposing teams of Sailors and Airmen, the members of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment propelled the Army to a well-respected first place finish. The name 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment is now engraved on the NSIT sword.

Finally, we began summer block leave and this quickly melted into August and another deployment was on the horizon. This time we were deploying as Opposition Force (OPFOR) for the Area Reserve Concentration (ARCON), a group of part-time reservists who train annually in the area to confirm their skills. Additionally, Ex ROYAL ARCHER I was integrated into Ex ARCON, allowing the RCR Battle Group deploying as part of TF 1-07 to train concurrently. We deployed a troop to each of these exercises for the full period, allowing us to practice our basic infantry skills once again. The following month, we were pleased to deploy as part of Ex ROYAL ARCHER II, allowing the RCR Battle Group to practice their skills.



In early Sep, the summer leave period was behind us, and 47 personnel from the 4 AD Regt head off to the Halifax International Air Show. The Regt were the OPI's for this years Army contribution to the show. With the help of CTC, 4 ESR, 2 RCR and a large number of personnel from 36 Bde, they created a mock up of a Camp on the Airfield in Halifax. There are LAV III rides, stands displaying why things are seen and small arms as well as a Kiddy Commando Course that was a big hit with Children and their parents. There were 22 static vehicle displays from a Leopard Tank and an ADATS to an Aardvark and a LG1. The whole show attracted some 18,000 people and about 11,000 of them went through the Camp.

Although it was crucial to ensure the Task Force was properly prepared, it was also imperative we confirm our own training for our upcoming ADATS Live Fire. We conducted a lot of garrison training in preparation for this, including weeks of Aircraft Recce and CST Training, there is nothing like the feel of the snow under your tracks in the Gagetown Training area! So immediately following Thanksgiving Weekend in October, we deployed on Ex THUNDERING KNIGHT. This exercise was designed as the final confirmation before traveling to Suffield with all of our equipment in tow.

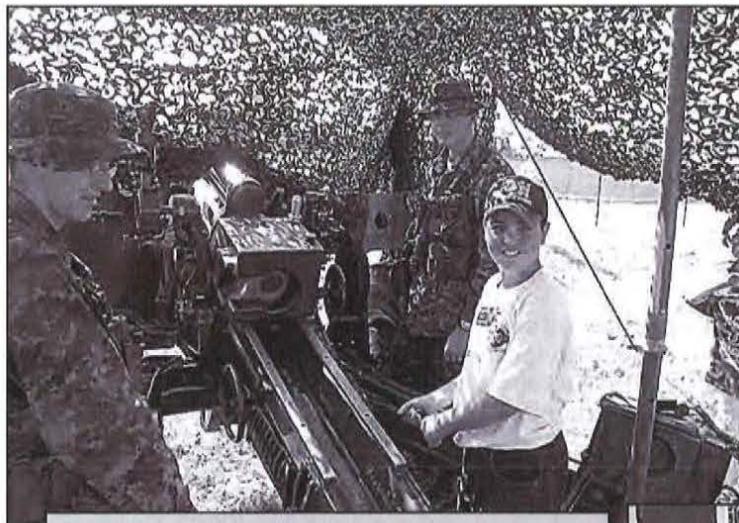
The entire month of November was spent in the sunny, rolling hills of Suffield, AB as part of Ex POTENT KNIGHT. What does every Air Defender train for... a chance to fire a live missile! This year, mis-

siles were fired at a combination of ground and aerial targets. Bdr's Cordy, Davidson and Legge were congratulated for their direct hits.

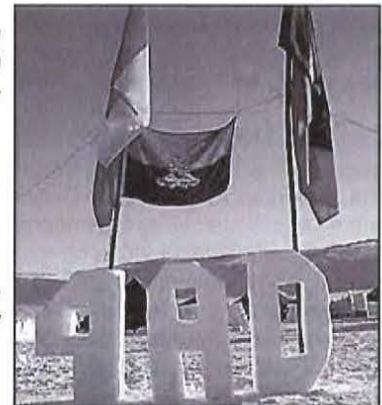
December arrived quickly as we planned the events of Regimental RV Week. This week allows all mbrs including those from Cold Lake, Moncton and Gagetown to gather and celebrate the successes of the year in close and the prospects of the coming year. Although this week consists of sports, dinners, promotions, and many other celebrations, the highlight this year was the Offr/Sr NCO vs. Jr NCM's hockey game that resulted in a crushing defeat for the Offr/Sr NCO team!

Goodbyes and Seasons Greetings were said for Christmas Leave and another busy start as we welcomed in 2007! During the holiday season the Regt still remained focus as we are the lead for the IRU in LFAA at this time. The Regt Ops staff made excellent plans to deal with any issue that may arise over the festive season.

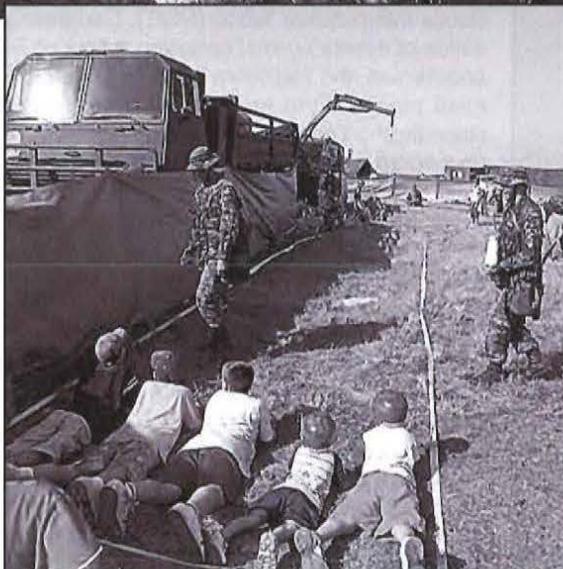
Currently, there are six hard working mbrs who are preparing to deploy as part of TFA Roto 3 in the ASCC Cell and 29 dedicated and professional personnel who are soon deploying as part of the TUAV Recovery Tp, FSCC Cell, NSE, NCE, OMLT and Driver Positions. Gnr Landry completed an eventful tour in Alert and was recently replaced by Gnr Mechakra. Their hard work and dedication over the past months will surely result in a successful and productive tour.



(right) The Canadian and 4 AD flags in Iqualuit during SO-VOP 06.



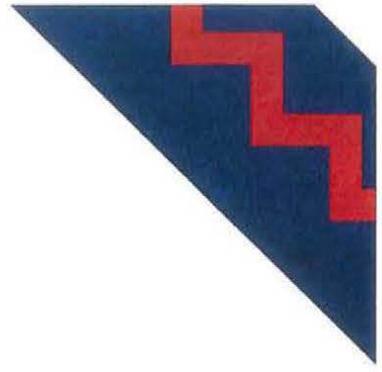
(left) Nova Scotia International Air Show trains future Gunner.



Kiddy Commando during NSIAS trains future soldiers.



Change of Command saw LCol Bouchard assume command from LCol Clarke.



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2007**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 42

March 2008  
Mars 2008

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier Général E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant General J. Arp, CMM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant Général J. Arp, CMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel J.R.C. Lacroix, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel J.R.C. Lacroix, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.J. Schneiderbanger, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel J.J. Schneiderbanger, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Vacant

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Vide

**Managing Editor**  
Captain G.M. Popovits, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Capitaine G.M. Popovits, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a par les abonnements.

Les opinions exprimées sont celle des auteurs et elles ne reflètent pas nécessairement les politiques officielles.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## *4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment*

### *The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery*

2007 has been another exciting year for 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, RCA as we continue to force generate Airspace Coordination Centres (ASCCs) for TF Afghanistan, as well as force generating soldiers for the Operational Tactical UAVs. The Regiment also maintained two troops of Ground Base Air Defence, and provided support to: the Royal Canadian Artillery School, CATCC, numerous exercises such as Ex FINAL DRIVE and TRIDENT FURY, and conducted pre-deployment training with the various Task Forces, throughout the year. In addition, we represented LFAA when we deployed a team to participate in the Nijmegen March and took on the task of leading and training the LFAA CFSAC team. Finally, we completed the largest and most successful firing camp in the recent history of the Regiment. A busy schedule for a unit of slightly more than 250 personnel!

#### **Changes in Command**

2007 saw many changes in the command structure of the Regiment. Major Tim Hogan took over the Regimental 2IC position. Major Jeff Schamehorn assumed Command of 128 AD Bty while Capt Paul Hillier took over the BK's position and MWO Jim Reid as the BSM. Capt Lorne Plemel took over as the Regimental Adjutant and Major Rod Embree became the Acting BC of 119 AD Bty with the deployment of Major Jean Pierre Dorris, and Capt Rob Saunders took over as the BK.

#### **Task Force 1-07, 3-07 and ISAF HQ Deployments**

2007 began with the departure of 38 personnel who became part of Task Force 1-07 and ISAF HQ. The TF 1-07 ASCC was manned by Capt Scott Lang, WO Joseph Stirmey, MBdr Chris Armstrong, Bdr's James McKenna and Michel Allain, and the ASCC technician, MCpl Michael Lynch. The TUAV tp was manned by Capt Thomas Lee, Sgt Robert Keating, MBdr's Frederick Brown, Colin Virgoe, Bdr's Jim Aucoin, Cory Benoit, Jean-Francois Boucher, Tyler Carnegie, Justin Corliss, Shaun Kroeker, Michael May, David McNeil, Stephen O'Brien, Katherine O'Donnell, Levi Sheppard, George Spilkin, and Gnr's Charles Berube and Francis Boivin. Finally, Bdr's Ryan Mendes and Mathew Reicker deployed as members of the OMLT, and MBdr Maxime Marcoux, Bdr's Luc Martin, and Kurt Warren as members of the PRT. WO Michael Cardona, MCpl Dwight Anderson, Bdr's Daniel Flynn, and Jamie Goguen, and Cpl's Shawn Keenan, and Mark Munden deployed with the NSE. Bdr's Christopher Lardner and James Nicholson deployed as drivers for the BG HQ and Bdr Dupuis deployed to ISAF HQ as a driver. In May a decision was made to man the ASCC's with 7 personnel, to locate it at the Bde HQ, and to be deployed for a nine month tour. This ASCC is manned by Major Jean Pierre Dorris, Capt Erik Andresen, WO Pierre Landry, Sgt Bruno Plamondon, MCpl James Jewers, and Bdr's Thierry Champagne and Danny Martineau.

#### **Task Force and Army Support**

As the Air Defence Centre of Excellence, 4 AD Regt was once

again called upon to support a variety of taskings. Throughout the year we deployed ASCC's in support of Ex FINAL DRIVE, the final exercise for the AOC, Ex MAPLE GUARDIAN and Ex SOUTHERN BEAR as Brigade and Battle Group ASCCs. We also deployed ASCC's in support of the CATCC, CMTCC and Ex TRIDENT FURY, as well as for Ex BOLD QUEST in Fort Irwin, California. 4 AD Regt will continue to support Domestic Operations, including Op PODIUM for the 2010 Vancouver Winter Olympic Games. 4 AD Regt was also the IRU for the Atlantic Area for the past 18 months, and was responsible for any emergency response required in the Maritimes.

#### **Royal Canadian Artillery School Support**

In 2007 the Regiment continued to provide support to the RCAS. 4 AD Regt deployed an ADATS Battery in March for Ex NIMROD GALE, the final exercise for the Battery Commanders course. The Regiment also provided ADATS troops for the DP 1.2 AD Officers final exercise, Ex HOMEWARD BOUND, the DP 1 AD NCM course, as well as support to various courses such as the AD Tech, BMC, IG and AIG crses. The support provided to the Artillery School has given the regiment an invaluable training opportunity, as well as helped to enhance the relationship between our two units.

#### **Nijmegen March**

The Nijmegen march is an annual tradition in which participants complete four consecutive days of 48 Km marches centred around the Dutch city of Nijmegen. This year, 4 AD Regt was represented by 11 of it's members, including Capt Raylene Robertson, Lt Michael Hobson, Sgt Ken Gardy, MBdr's Daniel Robichaud, Peter Sova, MCpl's Richard Paddock, Raymond Pruski, Bdr's Joe Persico, Thomas Cyr, Sylvain Deslisle, and Remi Levesque. These soldiers completed the exhausting work up training which started in April and included daily marches of over 30 kms. By the time they were depl to the NL they had logged approx 1000 km per team member. They successfully completed the march without losing a single person to injury or fatigue. Their determination and dedication was yet another sterling example of 4 AD Regts commitment to excellence.

#### **Canadian Forces Small Arms Competition**

From 3-16 September, 4 AD Regt, as the LFAA OPI for the CFSAC team, sent a team to participate in the Canadian Forces Small Arms Competition (CFSAC) and National Service Conditions Competition (NSCC) held at the Connaught Ranges near Ottawa, Ontario. The team consisted of Regular and Reserve personnel from around the Atlantic area, and included, Lt Turmel Chiasson, WO Mike Martin, MCpl Johnson, Bdr's Legge, MacPherson, Babin, Cordy, Rattie, Roberts, and Peters, Cpl Grondin, and Gnr's Dampousse, and Besaw. 19 Soldiers of the LFAA team place in the top 50 shooters of the competition which totalled over 130 participants. The team performed exceptionally well, most notably Bdr Legge, who won Top Regular Force shot in the LFAA, and



placed third overall for the Regular Force.

### 20<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Celebrations

On 21 June 2007, 4th AD Regiment, RCA celebrated its 20<sup>th</sup> Anniversary with a Freedom of the city parade and an Artillery Ball in Moncton NB. The parade commenced at Regimental lines and concluded at city hall when the Commanding Officer, LCol Daniel Bouchard, was granted the Freedom of the City from Mayor Lorne Mitton. Following the parade we held a BBQ at the unit and an all ranks Artillery Ball at the Delta Beausejour. All members enjoyed a lovely evening of entertainment and comraderie, demonstrating the high morale and pride exhibited by all within the regiment.

### Awards and Honours

In 2007 several members of the Regiment were rewarded for their hard work and dedication. Captain Rob Saunders received the CLS Commendation in recognition of his volunteer work as a First Aid Instructor within both the military and civilian communities that is considered to be beyond the call of normal duty and for the professionalism that he demonstrated in attempting to save the life of a heart attack victim on 29 Oct 2004. Lieutenant Andre Bouchard received the Order of Military Merit for his lifelong dedication to the military and civilian communities and for his volunteerism within these communities. He also received the CDS Commendation in recognition of his outstanding professionalism in providing possibly life, but certainly limb saving first aid to a critically injured motorcycle driver at the scene of an accident on 25 Sep 2005 near Hampton NB. Master Corporal Raymond Pruski earned the 2 CMBG soldier proficiency award in the category of CSS Cpl achieving a high standard in loyalty, initiative, dress, deportment and discipline, instructional ability, teamwork, trade and tech skills and fitness. Corporal Shawn Keenan was selected by the Army CWO in recognition of his outstanding service to be the Army Sentry for the Nov 11 Remembrance Day vigil at the National War Memorial. Finally, Captain Thomas Geilen and Master Seaman Trevor Jessome received the Commander LFAA Commendation. Capt Geilen received the commendation for his actions during a vehicle accident in the Gagetown training area on 26 April, and MS Jessome was commended for his efforts in organizing the Christmas Daddies relay run in 2006, which raised \$2718 for the charity. In addition to the above Commendations, the CO of 4 AD Regt presented a number of the CO's Commendations to the top shooters of the CFSAC team, top firers during Ex POTENT KNIGHT for direct Air and Ground hits, and CSS to the ex. 4 AD Regt wishes to congratulate all of these personnel for their outstanding work.

4 AD Regt participated in a number of Op CONNECTION activities throughout 2007 in order to foster a positive image of the Regiment, the Artillery Corps, and the Army within the local communities of Moncton and Fredericton, NB. Included in the Op CONNECTION tasks was the "Support the Troops Night" hosted by the Moncton Wildcats LMJHQ hockey team on 16 March. 4 AD Regt also participated in the Halifax Family Fun Days on the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of June and the Moncton International Air Show on the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> of July. Finally, members of 4 AD Regt completed a 50 km relay run around the city of Moncton on 2 Dec in support of the Christmas

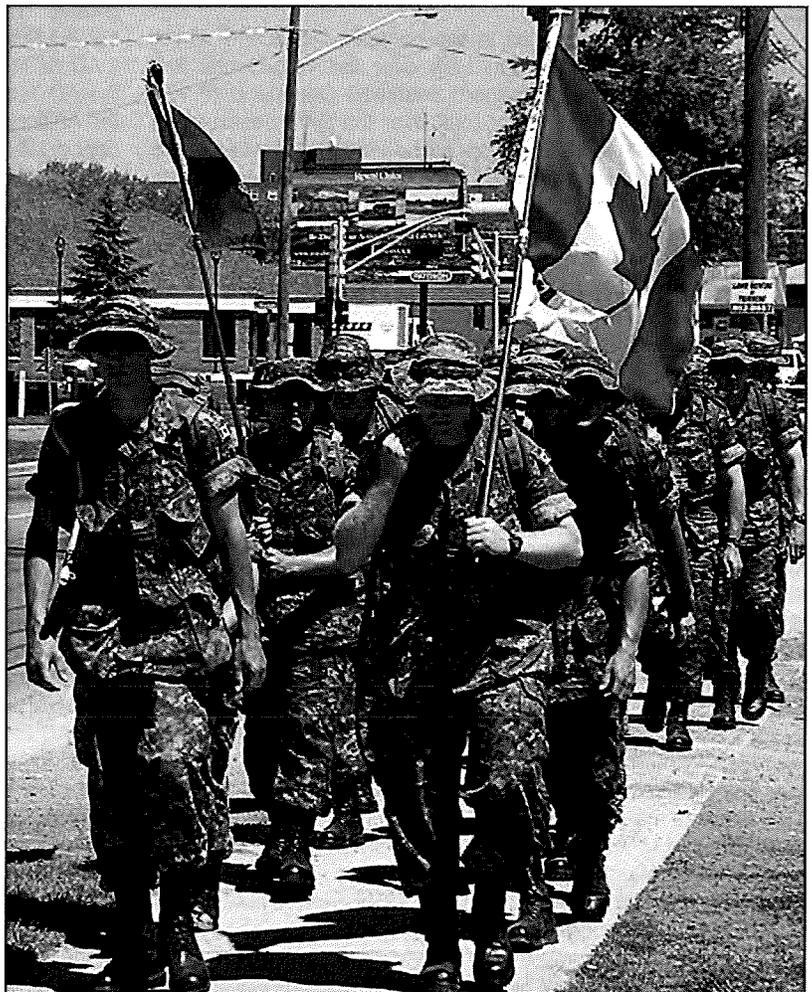
Daddies Telethon, which raises money for underprivileged children in the Maritimes. Upon the presentation of the final cheque, the team had raised a total of \$5050.

### Ex Potent Knight

From 6-22 Nov, Ex POTENT KNIGHT was held at CFB Suffield, Alberta. This firing camp was the largest, and arguably the most successful the regiment has ever seen, with a total of 41 missiles being fired. The gunnery was impressive, as an extremely high kill rate was noted. Special congratulations go out to Bdr Allison Babin who scored 3 direct hits on aerial targets, Bdr Duchene who scored two direct hits, as well as Bdr's Thomas Cyr, Adam Foster, Jason Howell, and Nicholas Folz, who each scored 1 direct hit on an aerial target. The success of the exercise was further proof of the capabilities of the ADATS and to the high level of professionalism and training within the Regiment as a whole.

### Conclusion

As the only Ground Based Air Defence unit in Canada, 4<sup>th</sup> AD Regiment, RCA has risen to meet all of the challenges it has been presented with. Whether supporting operations or training exercises, 4 AD Regt has been a beacon of professionalism within the CF. In 2008 the Regt will be fielding the 400 series ADATS, Bison ASCC and associated communications equipment, while continuing to provide ASCC's for TF Afghanistan, augmenting the TUAV tp, and continuing to support the RCAS and CF in Domestic Ops and Operational deployments.



*Nijmegen Team workup.*





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2008**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 43

April 2009  
Avril 2009

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier Général E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant General J. Arp, CMM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant Général J. Arp, CMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel D.D. Marshall, OMM, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel D.D. Marshall, OMM, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.J. Schneiderbanger, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-colonel J.J. Schneiderbanger, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Vacant

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Vacant

**Managing Editor**  
Captain G.M. Popovits, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Capitaine G.M. Popovits, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn e ment.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery

2008 has been another busy and exciting year for the Regt. We force generated soldiers for two Airspace Coordination Centres (ASCC's), two Tactical Uninhabited Aerial Vehicle (TUAV) tps and one Small Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (SUAV) tp for Task Force Afghanistan. The SUAV Tp was stood up on very short notice and tasked with the "no fail" mission of deploying the Interim SUAV to meet the requirements laid out in the Manley report; which called for persistent UAV surveillance to counter the current IED threat in Afghanistan. On Aug 3, the TUAV tp at Kandahar Air Field successfully launched the 1000th operational flight of the CU 161 Sperwer drone in support of CF and ISAF missions in Afghanistan. During the past year the Regt fielded the 400 Series ADATS, TCPs, ASCC Bison vehicles and associated medium capacity radios. We also participated in numerous exercises, Op CONNECTION activities, completed a very successful Regt'l school and ADATS live fire exercise, Ex POTENT KNIGHT, provided sp to the RCAS, conducted pre-deployment training, and found time to send 4 soldiers to participate in the LFAA CFSAC competition.

### Changes in Command

2008 saw many changes in the command structure of the Regt. Major Patrice Beauchamp took over the Regt'l 2IC position. The RSM changed from CWO J.D.C Coulombe (now Capt) to CWO E.J.J DeGready. On June 25 Comd of 119 AD Bty changed from Maj J.P. Dorris to Maj R Embree. On July 18 Comd of HQ & Svcs changed from Maj J.R. Gobin to Maj E.D. McCarthy. On Sept 4th BSM of 128 AD Bty changed from MWO Reid to MWO Sénécal and on Oct 1<sup>st</sup> the BSM of 119 BTY was changed from WO J.A.G Stirmer to MWO P.J Lewis.

### Deployments

During 2008 the Regt had soldiers deployed on various rotations to Afghanistan. 119 AD Bty ASCC had 7 soldiers on ROTO 3-07 who returned in May 08 and currently have 6 soldiers on 4-08 who will return in 2009. 128 AD Bty force generated tps for TUAV 3-07 (Aug 07 - Feb 08), TUAV 1-08 (Feb 08 - Sep 08) and TUAV 3-08 (Sep 08 - Mar 09) with 23 personnel per rotation and 1 x SUAV Tp 3-08 (Sep 08 - Mar 09) with 14 personnel. In addition, the ASCC for TF 5-09 (6 soldiers) is in training for deployment along with SUAV TF 1-09 (18 soldiers).

### Task Force and Army Support

In 2008 4 AD Regt was once again called upon to participate in a variety of taskings. 128 AD Battery and HQ & Svcs Bty deployed to the Gagetown Ranges for Ex ICE FORGE / Ex MANNING on 11 Feb 2008 in sp of the Initial Product Testing for the 400 Series ADATS, TCP, ASCC Bison and associated radio equipment. Ex CBT HAMMER was conducted with 42 Radar Sqn, 4 Wing Cold Lake AB, from 7-15 March at Eglin AFB, Fort Walton Beach Florida. 119 AD Bty sent ASCC elements to conduct Aerospace Control Operations using Link 11 and 16



*Cpl Grondin celebrates after he won the Queen's Medal for Champion Shot during the CFSAC.*

Tactical Data Link. The SUAV Tp Task Force Afghanistan 3-08 was stood up on 25 March 08 and conducted flight training in Clovis, New Mexico and the Basic Flight Safety Course for the TC and TSM in Winnipeg. The TC and TSM deployed on Ex MAPLE GUARDIAN where they participated in working with the Battle Group establishing important working relationships and gaining a better understanding of the Operational Tempo they would face overseas. The tp deployed in July/Aug 2008. 119 AD Bty force generated the ASCC for TFA HQ which was deployed from July 07 to May 08. The HQ 5-09 ASCC along with other members of the Bty conducted IBTS and TMST training and provided sp to trg and validation exercises such as MAPLE GUARDIAN, MAPLE READY, and UNIFIED WARRIOR. The Regt was also heavily involved with the operational planning for Op PODIUM 2010 Winter Games. We participated in many planning sessions and joint exercises in preparation for this domestic operation.

### Royal Canadian Artillery School Support

In 2008 the Regt continued to provide support to the RCAS. 4 AD Regt, in cooperation with the RCAS, conducted the Air Defence Technicians course during the summer months. The Regt also supported the AD Battle Management course FTX, two DP 1 Gunners courses and the DP 1.2 AD Officers course and FTX.

### Canadian Forces Small Arms Competition

Members of the Regt participated as part of the LFAA CFSAC Team and competed in the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association's National Service Conditions Competition (NSCC) and represented the CF in Bisley UK. They deployed from Gagetown to Connaught Range on 05 Sept 08 to compete in the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association's NSCC which serves as a practice for CFSAC. CF competitors can compete against

the top civilian marksman from across Canada in rifle and pistol matches. After a long week competing in NSCC, more competitors arrived and CFSAC began. By the end of the competition, all the long hours on the range had paid off and the team had won a number of awards. Through these competitions Cpl Grondin won the prestigious Queen's Medal for Champion Shot and the Royal New Brunswick Rifle Association competition winning the trophy for aggregate fire and movement. Bdr Burton was the Top Tyro at the NSCC. Cpl D'Andrea won a gold medal for top overall score during the Falling Plates Match. Cpl Grondin, Bdr Burton and Bdr Babin placed in the top 50 Rifle competitors in the CF. All four members significantly contributed to the Top Regular Force 12 Man Rifle Team which won the coveted Letson Trophy.

#### **Awards and Honours**

In 2008 several members of the Regt were recognized for their exemplary service and extraordinary dedication. The Col Cmdt presented his Commendation and Coin to Maj Hogan and CWO Coulombe for their exceptional work with the RCAA Regt'l Fund, the Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick, the Right Honourable Herménégilde Chiasson, awarded the 2007 United Way Spirit Award to Sgt Daniel Robichaud on 18 February 2008 for his work as the battery canvasser for 128 AD Bty. The Comd JTF Afg BGen J.R.M.G. Laroche, OMM, MSC, CD presented Major Dorris his Commendation in recognition of his outstanding work as the OC of the ASCC. Major Andresen was awarded the Comd CEFCOM Commendation for exemplary service as ASCC 2IC. MBdr Sova received the Canadian Land Force Commanders Commendation from the A/CLS Major-General G.R. Thibault, CD for his outstanding leadership, initiative, and emergency on scene management while at the scene of an accident on Highway 2 near Salisbury, NB on 7 June. Maj Gobin was presented the Comd LFAA commendation in recognition of his exemplary dedication and noteworthy accomplishments as the Battery Commander of HQ & SVCS Bty. PO2 Jessome received the Chief of Maritime Staff Bravo Zulu award in recognition of his exceptional service to Maritime Command while deployed on Operation DOLPHIN RECOVERY from 7-28 Oct 2004. Commander LFAA Commendations were also presented to Capt Hobson, WO Vidal, Sgt Robichaud, and Bdr Cyr. The CO presented his Commendation to Capt Robertson, Capt Peddle, MCpl Rohrback, MCpl Pruski, Sgt Johnson, MCpl (now Ocdt) Garnett, Bdr Lively, Bdr Davidson, and Cpl Scott.

#### **Op Connection Activities**

4 AD Regt participated in several Op CONNECTION activities throughout 2008 in order to foster a positive image of the Regt, the Artillery Corps, LFAA, and the Army within the local communities of Moncton and Fredericton, NB. Included in the Op CONNECTION tasks was the "Support the Tps Night" hosted by the Moncton Wildcats LMJHQ hockey team on 23 February. 4 AD Regt also participated in the Nova Scotia International Tattoo from 28 June – 18 July, the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Gagetown incl the Freedom of the City Parade in Fredericton on 6 Sept, the Dieppe Ceremony on 19 Aug, Battle of Britain Ceremony on 14 Sep, and Remembrance Day. Finally, members of 4 AD Regt completed a 50 km relay run around the city of Moncton on 7 Dec in support of the Christmas Daddies Telethon, which raises money for underprivileged children in the Maritimes. Upon the presentation of the final cheque, the team had raised a total of \$11,823.66.

#### **4 AD Regt'l Family Day**

The Colonel Commandant of the RCA, BGen (Ret'd) Ernest B.

Beno, OMM, CD and Director of Artillery, Col D.D. Marshall, CD, visited the Regt and participated in the Regt's training activities, ASCC/SUAV/TUAV departure ceremony, and the Regt'l Family Day from August 13-15, 2008. The Family Day was a full-scale event that had the Base Gym transformed into a play area for children with Bouncy Castles, Clowns, Magician, Petting Zoo and a Kiddie Commando obstacle course. A number of photos were taken and 3 of these were submitted to the RCA Quadrant photo contest by Sgt Johnson who won the fall Quadrant photo contest.

#### **4 AD Regt Hosts the 44th Joint Tactical Data Link Advisory Panel (JTDLAP) 29 Sep - 03 Oct**

Along with providing ASCCs for LFWA and SQFT, deploying ASCCs to Afghanistan, training ASCCs and SUAV soldiers for deployment, the Bty was given the task of hosting the 44<sup>th</sup> JTDLAP. A total of 75 participants from the Army, Air Force, Navy and Joint Commands attended the 44<sup>th</sup> JTDLAP and represented every unit that is involved in using Tactical Data Links in the CF.

The highlight of this year's JTDLAP was a live demonstration for all participants integrating the Tactical Data Link between 22 Wing North Bay, an ASCC BISON, an Air Defence Command Post, an ADATS and two CF-18s. The ability for all participants to be briefed on the capabilities of the new AD equipment and to see it in operation was a crowd pleaser and was a clear demonstration that the soldiers of 4th Air Defence Regt will have the equipment in the future to fully integrate into NATO Tactical Data Link architecture.

For the members of 119 AD Bty, hosting the JTDLAP provided an excellent opportunity to showcase what they do on a daily basis and proved to the attendees that Tactical Data Link is more than a Command and Control system (it is an inherent part of NATO weapon systems). It allows for the rapid exchange of friendly and enemy positions, air surveillance, unit status and command messages in near real time.

#### **Ex POTENT KNIGHT**

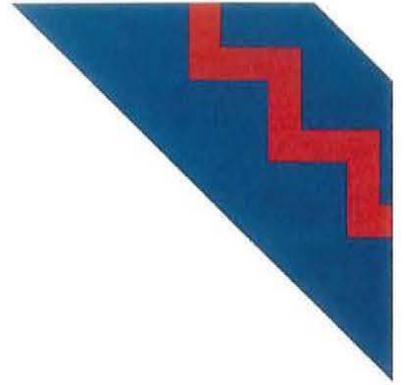
From 9-20 Nov Ex POTENT KNIGHT was held at CFB Suffield Ab. The ex focused on the readiness of the operators, maintainers and Det Commanders of the ADATS 400 series. Soldiers of 128 AD Bty deployed over 3400kms from CFB Gagetown, NB to CFB Suffield, AB. After long hours in the air and on the road, over 130 persons and more than 30 vehicles arrived at CFB Suffield. The live fire portion of the ex was from 15-20 Nov. The gunnery was impressive with a total of 100 missiles fired with unparalleled success. The superb efficiency of the gunners was rated by the Instructor Gunnery team from the RCAS as outstanding.

#### **Conclusion**

As the only Ground Based Air Defence unit in Canada, 4<sup>th</sup> AD Regt, RCA has continued to provide a high level of readiness whether it is with the ASCC, ADATS, TUAV or SUAV. In 2008, 4 AD Regt fielded the 400 series ADATS, Bison ASCC and associated communications equipment, while supporting ASCC, TUAV and SUAV force generation for TF Afghanistan. 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence has increasingly provided necessary support in theatre and in training and has proven time after time that its contributions are vital to protecting Canada's sovereign interests both home and abroad.

UBIQUE!





# THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

2009

**THE CANADIAN GUNNER**



**L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**Volume 44**

**April 2010**

**Avril 2010**

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**

Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**

Brigadier General E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**

Brigadier Général E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**

Lieutenant General A.B. Leslie, CMM, MSC,  
MSM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**

Lieutenant Général A.B. Leslie, CMM, MSC,  
MSM, CD

**Director of Artillery**

Colonel D.D. Marshall, OMM, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**

Colonel D.D. Marshall, OMM, CD

**Commander Home Station**

Lieutenant-Colonel L.J.M. Généreux, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**

Lieutenant-Colonel L.J.M. Généreux, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**

Vacant

**Rédacteur en chef**

Vacant

**Managing Editor**

Captain R.W. Vandermolten, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**

Capitaine R.W. Vandermolten, CD

**Production**

The Shilo Stag

**Production**

The Shilo Stag

**Printers**

Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**

Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn ement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment

## The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery

### Introduction

2009 has been another exceptionally busy year for the Regt. We force generated one Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC), and two Small Unmanned Aerial Vehicle tps (SUAV) for Task Force Afghanistan. We also successfully fielded the 401 Series ADATS, TCPs, ASCC, Bison vehicles and associated medium capacity radios. We participated in numerous exercises throughout the year, to include providing support to the Royal Canadian Artillery School, conducting pre-deployment training and participating in various Op CONNECTION activities.

### 128 AD Bty

128 AD Bty deployed troops to Afghanistan with the TUAV and SUAV; while on the home-front providing support and staff to four concurrent RCAS courses. The DP 2 AD Troop Commanders, ADATS DP 1, ADATS Det 2I/C and AD BC's courses culminating with a final field exercise.

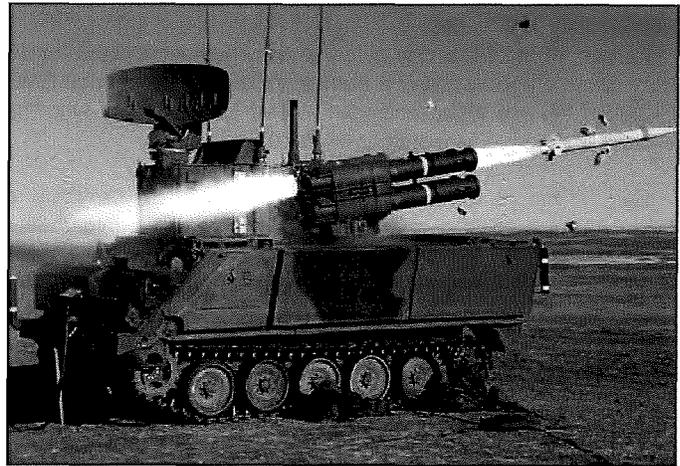
In June, 128 AD Bty also said farewell to Major Jeffrey Schamehorn, their Battery Commander and welcomed Major Erik Andresen, bringing fresh leadership to this long-established sub unit.

July saw us train and deploy a team to the annual Nijmegen march in Holland as well as ADATS to support the Nova Scotia International Air Show. Additionally, 128 Air Defence Battery provided support to the RCAS during the conduct of the ADATS Det 2I/C and DP1 ADATS Gunner courses, both graduating on 23 Oct 09. The recently graduated students then had the opportunity to put their newly acquired skills to the test during the live fire of the ADATS during Ex POTENT KNIGHT 2009 from 2-26 November 2009 in Suffield, Alberta. The exercise resulted in the successful firing of 49 missiles.

Avec l'arrivée du temps des fêtes, les membres de la bie se sont joints aux autres membres du régiment aux activités traditionnelles, soit une journée de sports dans le cadre de la Ste-Barbara. Le tout s'est soldé par la victoire au hockey et au Ballon-balai par les soldats et caporaux contre les officiers et sous-officiers supérieurs. Pour terminer les membres de la bie ont débuté leurs congés bien mérités auprès de leurs familles mettant ainsi fin à une autre année n remplie pour la 128e BAAA.

### 119 AD Battery

119 AD Bty had several operational lines going simultaneously that included currency training, expeditionary operations for JTF(A) ASCCs, domestic operations such as Op PODIUM, and support to Regimental, LFAA and national level training as well.



ADATS firing EX POTENT KNIGHT

Winter started off with a bang as the 5 CMBG ASCC deployed to Fort Bliss, Texas for Ex REFLEX AGUERRIE and two full ASCC crews participated in the Op PODIUM work up exercise SILVER. The Bty then provided ASCC Bison crews to both 36 and 37 CBG for exercises SOUTHBOUND TROOPER and MARITIME RAIDER in Fort Pickett, Virginia. Spring saw 1CMBG ASCC personnel provide airspace coordination expertise on Ex DESERT RAM.

This was followed by more TF 6-09 training on Ex MAPLE GUARDIAN CMTc, along side two ASCC crews deployed to Cold Lake for EX MAPLE FLAG. The summer had 119 AD Bty supporting the AD BC's course and TF 6-09 training continued with Ex UNIFIED WARRIOR. National level training had ASCC SME's tasked out as advisors to the students on the AOC exercise, FINAL DRIVE.

Fall ramped up the activity levels as the Bty supplemented 2 RCR's ASCC on the Combat Team Commander's course and sent a crew to another FINAL DRIVE exercise. The Bty conducted its own internal training Ex BEGINNER BISON. This exercise culminated in a very successful Joint TDL exercise in Halifax with Cape Scott, the Navy's data link centre. Op PODIUM training stepped up a level with participation in exercises SPARTAN RINGS and GOLD out on the West Coast. The Bty then switched gears and supported 128 AD Bty on exercise POTENT KNIGHT and provided a crew on the preparatory CPX, Ex INVISIBLE MESSAGE. The year wrapped up with a third tasking to support the AOC's Ex FINAL DRIVE.

HQ & Svcs Bty

Headquarters and Services Battery provided Combat Service



Support to sustain the Regiment throughout the past year. Collectively, the Battery provided 24/7 support to Ex HOMEWARD BOUND, Ex WALKING ARCHER, Ex SUPREME SOLDIER and Ex POTENT KNIGHT. Headquarters and Services Battery was successful in running the implementation of the ADATS upgrade from 400 to the 401 series, and delivered it from the Original Equipment Manufacturer to the cumulative Individual Training exercises in October, and the live-fire exercise in November. Support was provided to Ex DESERT RAM, Ex MAPLE FLAG, Ex MAPLE GUARDIAN, Ex BEGINNER BISON and the SUAV flight camps including Ex SOARING EAGLE. Augmentation to Task Force Afghanistan continued with the provision of Land Communication Information Systems (LCIS), Electrical-Optronic, and Vehicle technicians.

As part of the EME day celebration, which took place on 15 May, Base Gagetown had a number of events which incl. EME Buggy show and shine and time trial races. The Regt won the show and shine in its first year of entering a buggy.

Early in the year, vehicle technician support was provided to DGLEPM at 3 ASG for checklist verification of an amalgamated SEV. Throughout the summer, technicians provided assistance to DGLEPM at Rhienmetall Canada, reviewing all of the ADATS technical publications. Late in the summer, technicians assisted with the Prime Minister's announcement of the MSVS SEV replacement project in Chatham NB, and LCIS support was provided to the Artillery Symposium in Guelph ON.



July 9th Change of Command Signing Ceremony

RHQ

2009 saw changes to the command structure of the Regiment. On July 9, 2009 The 4th Air Defence Regiment welcomed Lieutenant-Colonel Yvan Audet as its new commanding officer replacing Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel Bouchard who held the post for the previous three years. Present at the signing ceremony was; BGen (ret) Beno, Col Comdt, BGen Neasmith, Comd LFAA, Col Marshall, DArty, and former CO's Col Lavoie and Col Duhamel. Also present were representatives from the city of Moncton, Riverview and Dieppe.

The Annual Family Day was a full-scale event that had the CFB Gagetown Base Gym transformed into a play area for children with Bouncy Castles. Outside was a Kiddie Commando obstacle course, dunk tank and BBQ. The highlight of the day was the opportunity for kids and adults to shoot a paint ball gun at a brave



SUAV Tp in Afghanistan

soul who was dressed up in protective gear, which raised money for the United Way.

LFAA Nijmegen Team began training on 1 April 2009 and by May 2009 additional marchers from 3 ASG, 4 ESR and 31 Svc Bn completed the team. Prior to deployment to the Netherlands, the team completed a minimum of 500 km, including two 40 km marches on consecutive days.

Several members of the Regiment were rewarded for their hard work and dedication in 2009. Her Excellency the Right Honourable Governor General Michaëlle Jean presented our ETQMS MWO Mooney her M.M.M.; WO Kevin Radey, MBdr Davidson and Bdr Bellows each received the Joint Task Force Commander's Commendation from BGen Jonathan Vance. The Colonel Commandant's Commendation and coin were presented to Capt Nick Morris, Capt Hobson and 2Lt Boissonneault.

4 AD Regt participated in several Op CONNECTION activities throughout 2009 in order to foster a positive image of the Regiment. The regiment sent a hockey team to participate in the Atlantic Small Base tournament in Halifax with our team winning the event. 4 AD Regt sent six members to the Army Run held on September 20th in Ottawa and two members entered the Iron Man competition hosted at CFB Petawawa on September 23rd. Included in the Op CONNECTION tasks was "Support the Troops Night" hosted by the Moncton Wildcats LMJHQ hockey team on 09 February, the Remembrance Day parade in the Moncton coliseum on 11 Nov and finally, the Christmas Daddies Telethon where members of the Regt raised money in support underprivileged children in the Maritimes. Upon the presentation of the final cheque, the team had raised a total of \$8380.

#### Conclusion

4th Air Defence Regiment continued to provide an exceptionally high standard of readiness whether it is with the ASCC, ADATS, and SUAV, increasingly provided the necessary support in theatre and in training and has proven more than capable in protecting Canada's sovereign interests both at home and abroad.

2010 looks very promising for the unit, already members have deployed to the relief mission in Haiti as well as to the security mission in Vancouver for the Olympics. As always the Regt is up for the challenge and endeavours to achieve the highest standards possible.

Ubique!



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2010**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 45

April 2011

Avril 2011

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier General E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier Général E.B. Beno, OMM, CD

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant General A.B. Leslie, CMM, MSC, MSM,  
CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant Général A.B. Leslie, CMM, MSC, MSM,  
CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel B.W.G. McPherson, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel B.W.G. McPherson, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel P.J. Williams, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel P.J. Williams, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel L.J.M. Généreux, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel L.J.M. Généreux, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer J.J.A. Boivin, MMM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjutant-chef J.J.A. Boivin, MMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major R.G. Hart, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major R.G. Hart, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonnement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery

There is no better way to describe the performance and capability displayed by the officers and soldiers of 4th Air Defence Regiment (4 AD Regt) in 2010 other than UBIQUITOUS. The soldiers of 4 AD Regt successfully contributed in all major operations, both Domestic and Expeditionary. Contributions were made during Op PODIUM to the 2010 Winter Olympic Games security by members of the Regiment. In addition, support was provided to Op HESTIA (Haiti), Op CROC-ODILE (Congo), Op ATHENA (Afghanistan) and Op CADENCE (G8/G20 Summit). The year concluded with the largest Air Defence live fire in history during Ex POTENT KNIGHT where close to 300 ADATS missiles were fired.

Pretty impressive for a Regiment that counts only 286 all ranks and is geographically dispersed with RHQ and 119 AD Bty located in Moncton, 128 AD Bty and HQ & Svcs Bty in Gagetown and three ASCC Detachments from 119 AD Bty located in the CMBG HQs at BFC Valcartier, CFB Petawawa and CFB Edmonton. Also, quite remarkably, this small unit is the only Joint unit in the Army.

Pour donner du piquant à l'instruction quotidienne, le rythme des activités est resté élevé étant donné que plus du quart des membres du Régiment se préparaient à des déploiements pendant que d'autres étaient déployés avec les centres de coordination de l'espace aérien (CCEA) et les troupes de petits véhicules aériens sans pilote (SUAV). Les autres membres du Régiment étaient souvent tout aussi occupés, sinon plus, au soutien de plus de 20 exercices et opérations à l'appui de l'École de l'Artillerie royale canadienne (EARC) ainsi que des engagements envers la Marine et la Force aérienne/le NORAD. Les membres du 4e Régiment d'artillerie anti-aérienne ont participé cérémonie de la mise sur pied de la 1re Division du Canada à Kingston, et les militaires ont hâte de porter l'écusson de la Division sur leur uniforme distinctif d'élément (UDE).

### Regimental Headquarters

Not only did all the Battery Commanders and Battery Sergeant Major's change this year, but the Regimental Headquarters experienced one of the biggest staff changes since the Re-activation of the Regiment in 1996. The CO, LCol Yvan Audet, was the only member of the Command Team to remain with the Regiment as the 2IC Maj Pat Beauchamp left to attend the Joint Command and Staff Program (JCSP) in Toronto and was replaced by Maj Blair Baker who returned to the Regiment after three years as the GLO at 1 Cdn Air Div in Winnipeg. Concurrently, CWO (Mr Gnr) Marc-André Ross assumed the duties



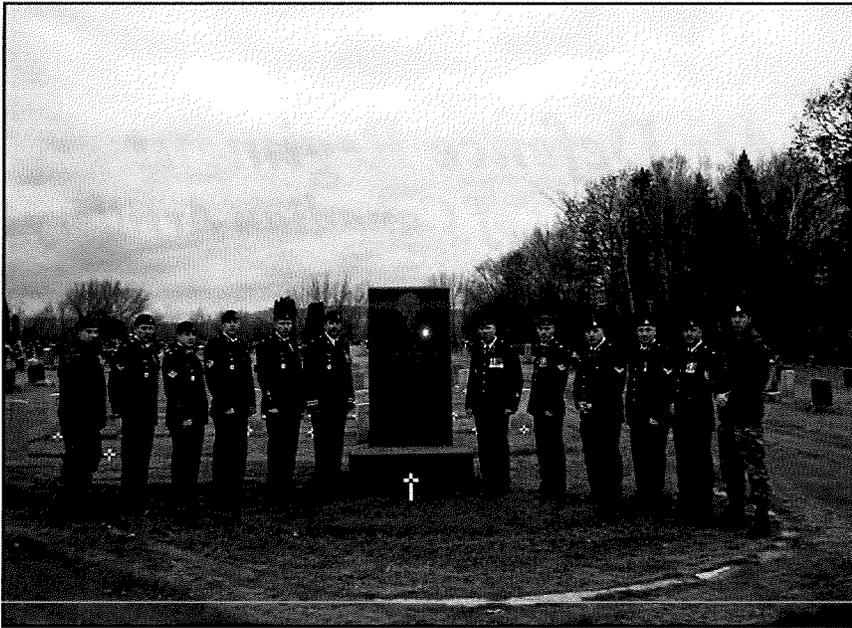
MBdr Carnegie (@nd from left) and Capt Mirosnikov (center) with the other members of JICC-D at 19 Wing Comox

as RSM from CWO (Mr Gnr) Etienne DeGready who left to become the NCM PD CWO at LFTDS HQ. In addition to these key positions the Adj, Maj Bob Bissonnette was promoted and posted to the Tactics School at CTC and replaced by Capt Rob Saunders. The Ops O, Capt Rory Moore left to replace Maj Blair Baker as the GLO in Winnipeg with Capt Adrian Mirosnikov assuming the duties of Ops O and Trg O.

### 119e Batterie d'artillerie anti-aérienne

119 AD Bty is the only ASCC Bty in the Army. Its role is to provide ASCC support for domestic and expeditionary operations. As such, members of the Bty were at the forefront of every national and joint level exercise conducted in Canada, as well as deploying on three separate operations; Op PODIUM, Op HESTIA and Op ATHENA. Command of the Bty at the commencement of 2010 was held by Maj Rodney Embree until he was posted to the Land Staff in July, at which time Maj Derek Prendergast assumed command upon promotion to his current rank. The BSM MWO Pete Lewis left to assume his new position as BSM HQ & Svc Bty and was replaced by MWO Frank Vidal after his return from Afghanistan.





*Members of 119AD Bty during Op FALLEN COMRADES.*

Les membres de la 119 BAAA se sont remis au travail dès le retour du congé des Fêtes. En plus du personnel des centres de coordination de l'espace aérien (CCEA) et des petits véhicules aériens sans pilote (SUAV) envoyé en mission en Afghanistan, la Batterie a affecté cinq de ses membres à la cellule de coordination de l'information interarmées (CCII) dans le cadre de l'Op PODIUM à l'appui des Jeux Olympiques d'hiver de Vancouver. Au même moment, le cmdt de la Batterie et quatre autres militaires ont été envoyés en mission à Haïti dans le cadre de l'Op HESTIA. Affectés à l'origine à une tâche liée au CCEA, ils ont été réaffectés à la sécurité de l'ambassade étant donné que les forces américaines assuraient le fonctionnement du CCEA. De façon tout à fait remarquable, notre détachement précurseur a été envoyé en déploiement dans les six heures suivant la réception de l'avis d'affectation. Six militaires devaient assurer le roulement du personnel au CCEA du QG de la Force opérationnelle interarmées (FOI) déployé en Californie dans le cadre de l'Ex MAPLE GUARDIAN 1001, et un capitaine a été envoyé en mission au Congo pendant six mois dans le cadre de l'Op CROCODILE.

As part of the Bty's continuing support to the Air Force, an ASCC was deployed to support Ex WINGED WARRIOR at BFC Valcartier in April, where the ASCC assisted in training helicopter crews being deployed on Op ATHENA. Shortly after the equipment was returned from this exercise, it was deployed to 4 Wing Cold Lake in support of Ex MAPLE FLAG 43. An ASCC Bison with a nine man detachment was deployed as a Ground Entry Station. This exercise focused on air to air and air to ground combat and was a joint and combined exercise.

À titre de seule unité capable d'exploiter la Liaison-16, nous avons également soutenu l'Op CADENCE et l'Ex HALCYON RV. Des membres de la

Batterie ont été envoyés en mission dans le cadre de l'Op CADENCE, l'opération de soutien des FC aux sommets du G8 et du G20 tenus en Ontario, et deux CCEA ont été affectés à la BFC Gagetown et à l'île Brier, en Nouvelle-Écosse, à l'appui de la Marine dans le cadre de l'Ex HALCYON RV. Il s'agissait d'un exercice interalliés et interarmées mené par le Royaume-Uni qui mettait l'accent sur les tactiques d'alerte lointaine et les opérations de liaison de données tactiques.

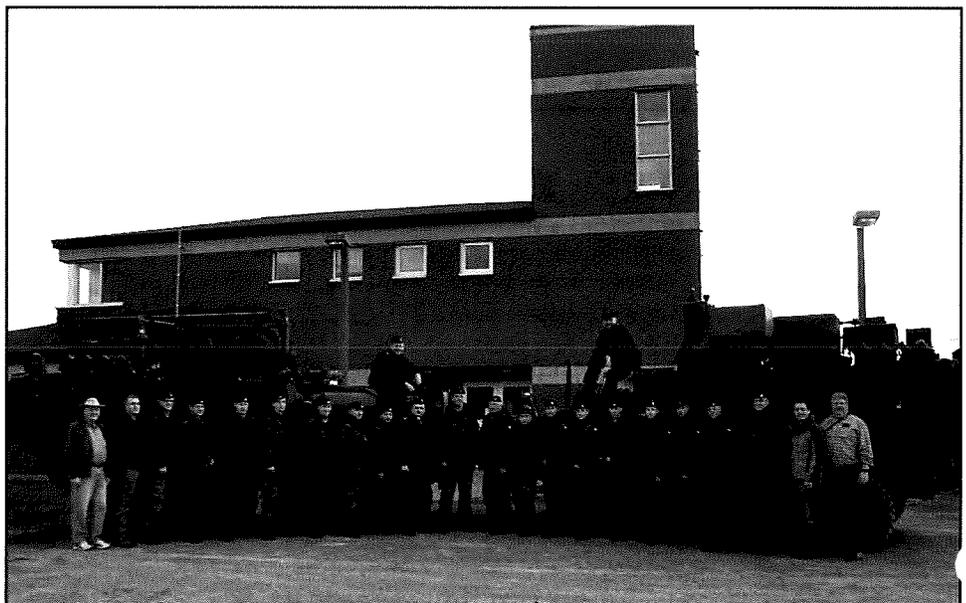
In October the Bty deployed an ASCC to Ex AMALGAM DART at 14 Wing Greenwood, NS as part of a Canadian NORAD Region exercise. As part of Op CONNECTION, 119 AD Bty conducted Op FALLEN COMRADES where the bulk of the Bty deployed to various areas in NB to connect with artillery veterans and to clean up artillery gravesites. This year, and for the fourth year in a row, 119 AD Bty coordinated fundraising activities for the Christmas Daddies telethon where money was raised to make Christmas enjoyable for underprivileged children in the Maritimes

In support of 1 Cdn Div exercises, the Bty supported to Ex HUMAN FACTORS-4 and a Joint Operational Planning Group. This exercise tested and trialed new LCSS equipment and software, developed TTP's and SOP's, and fostered relationships between key unit staff and 1 Cdn Div.

#### 128 Air Defence Battery

It turns out being in transition is a busy affair. 128 AD Bty had almost one third of its troops conducting workup training, deployed or returning from tours to Afghanistan and numerous exercises, including the largest firing camp ever conducted by the Regiment in extremely adverse weather conditions.

The year also saw a change in the command team, with the BC Maj Erik Andresen leaving to assume command of HQ & Svcs Bty and the BSM MWO Jean-Claude Senecal deploying to Afghanistan in an



*119 AD Bty soldiers with the Naval Combat Information Operators (NCI Ops) from the Fleet Maintenance Facility Cape Scott at Ferguson's Cove during Ex BEGINNER BISON.*

exchange position with 10 (US) Mtn Div. The Bty welcomed its new BC, Major Krista Dunlop in July as she returned to Canada after nine months in Kabul, and the new BSM, MWO Blaine Popovitch assumed his duties a month later.

La 128 BAAA a continué d'appuyer la mission en Afghanistan, en affectant plus que 50 militaires à l'Op ATHENA, dont la tâche consistait principalement à opérer des SUAV Scan Eagle. Leur rôle a continué de croître alors que les membres de la Batterie ont formé trois troupes de SUAV et ont dirigé deux camps aériens. En prime, les militaires qualifiés en matière de SUAV ont appris que la capacité de SUAV serait centralisée au 4e Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne et que l'on vise à mettre sur pied la première troupe de SUAV à plein temps en janvier 2011.

It was difficult to tell the GBAD ACT capability, provided by the ADATS, was slated to be divested this year as Tps of ADATS were deployed around the country supporting numerous exercises, including Ex HALCYON RV in the Gagetown training area, during which the battery had a chance to interact with Sea Harriers from the HMS Arc Royal of the Royal Navy, flying out of Halifax. The training year for the ADATS Tps was concluded with the conduct of Ex POTENT KNIGHT 2010 (PK10) exercise, and this year featured the most missiles ever fired in temperatures as low as -40C, with the temperatures at CFB Suffield holding the distinction of the lowest in North America in late November. It didn't matter that the soldiers were told that it was a "dry cold"; -40C is still -40C no matter if it is in Suffield or Gagetown.

#### Batterie de commandement et des services

The old 210 AD Wksp has been transformed into a HQ & Svcs Bty, much like all other Artillery Regiments. At the same time command of the Bty changed from an EME Maj to an Arty Maj. With the reorganization, command in HQ & Svcs Bty passed from Maj Elizabeth



Asst CLS, MGen Howard, is briefed on the ASCC BISON by MBdr Hogan and his detachment.

McCarthy to Maj Erik Andresen. Maj McCarthy left the Regiment to assume her new duties as the G4 at CTC HQ and Maj Andresen joined the Bty after his command of 128 AD Bty. Along with the BCs, the other half of the Command Team also changed with MWO Pete Lewis moving over from 119 AD Bty and MWO Wendy Mooney leaving to assume her new role at LFDTS.

La Bie CS a continué de soutenir le Régiment, l'EARC et le 3 GSS au moyen de ses fonctions traditionnelles de maintenance. Elle a également effectué d'autres tâches au sein du Régiment en raison de la mise sur pied de la troupe des transmissions et de la troupe administrative ainsi que de l'ajout de la troupe du soutien du Régiment. En plus de contribuer à la planification et à la mise en œuvre de l'infrastructure de soutien du Régiment de plus en plus importante à la BFC Gagetown, la Batterie était également responsable du soutien de l'Ex POTENT

KNIGHT 2010, l'exercice annuel de tir réel du Régiment, c. à d. établir le camp et ses installations de soutien ainsi que veiller au bien être des invités de marque, tels que le Bgén (retraité) Beno, Colonel commandant du Régiment royal, et le Bgén Bowes, cmdt du Secteur de l'Atlantique de la Force terrestre. Terminant l'année tout en réjouissance, la Bie a planifié et organisé deux activités qui ont remporté un franc succès : la Fête de Noël des enfants de la BFC Gagetown et le Dîner de reconnaissance des militaires.

Several members of HQ & Svcs Bty deployed on Op ATHENA this year as individual augmentees. As well the BK deployed with the 2RCR Optimized Battle Group (OBG) as the ASCC Comd for their exercises.

The year 2011 will be another exciting and challenging year for the Regiment. We will continue to force generate ASCC's and SUAV capability for expe-



CWO (MrGnr) MA Ross receives the RSM drill cane from CWO (Mr Gnr) EJJ DeGready during the RSM change of appointment.

ditionary and domestic operations. We are the lead unit for the Atlantic Area Small Arms Team and the Canadian Forces lead unit for Ex MAPLE ARCH, a Partnership for Peace (PfP) exercise in Poland. During the upcoming year we will remember our history and dedicate a 40mm Bofor to the Juno Center on 6 June 2011.

#### Cadet Unit Affiliation

The Regiment again fostered a close relationship with 650 "Vanier" Air Cadets this year. In addition to Liaison Officers, the CO and RSM attended their promotion parade in November as the reviewing officer.

*BGen RD Foster, DComd Force Generation 1 CDM Air Div, visits with 4 AD Regt.*



## 4 AD Regt 2010

LCOL	AUDET	JAY	WO	HOFMAN	SW
MAJ	ANDRESEN	ERP	WO	KNAGGS	DJL
MAJ	BAKER	BP	WO	MILLER	RD
MAJ	DUNLOP	KLA	WO	MURPHY	RW
MAJ	PRENDERGAST	DB	WO	POPOVITCH	B
MAJ	ROBY	NS	WO	RICHARDS	KK
CAPT	BOUCHARD	L	WO	SEGUIN	RS
CAPT	BOUDREAU	NI	WO	TULLETT	A
CAPT	CARTER	CJC	SGT	BELLEMARECARON	JPGJF
CAPT	DUNLOP	GM	SGT	BURKE	KD
CAPT	EVANS	GJ	SGT	BUTLER	MD
CAPT	FENG	NZG	SGT	CLOUTIER	JG
CAPT	GEILEN	TJH	SGT	CURNEW	RTAJ
CAPT	GEORGE	GA	SGT	FALLS	TS
CAPT	GROUT	NJ	SGT	GINGRAS	JAM
CAPT	JOHNSON	MC	SGT	GOGUEN	JL
CAPT	MCBEAN	SD	SGT	HOGAN	GD
CAPT	MIROSNIKOV	AE	SGT	HOWLETT	AJ
CAPT	OMARI	SLAAO	SGT	JENKINS	MC
CAPT	SAUNDERS	RM	SGT	KROEKER	SD
CAPT	SEYMOUR	LW	SGT	MACDOUGALL	DA
LT	BROWN	DD	SGT	MACNEIL	SC
LT	CUSSON	JR	SGT	PAQUIN	JRA
LT	IMPERIAL	GM	SGT	PORTER	CJ
LT	KER	CJ	SGT	SHEEHAN	PD
LT	MCCABE	T	SGT	SMITH	LW
LT	SMITH	RD	SGT	SOVA	PJRW
LT	THOMPSON	JP	SGT	ST HILAIRE	JJP
LT	THORNTON	TJ	SGT	WEAVER	AM
CWO	ROSS	MA	SGT	WHITE	JJ
MWO	LEWIS	PJ	MBDR	AUCOIN	J
MWO	VIDAL	JRF	MBDR	BOZEK	MT
WO	ARMSTRONG	CP	MBDR	BROUILLARD	LJL
WO	BAKER	DS	MBDR	BURTON	BA
WO	BEAUCHEMIN	JRM	MBDR	BURTON	WJ
WO	BENNETT	RF	MBDR	CARNEGIE	TJ
WO	BESWICK	AC	MBDR	CORLISS	JJ
WO	DRAKE	TR	MBDR	DUPUIS	P
WO	GARDY	KR	MBDR	HACHEY	WJ
WO	GUILLEMETTE	JFA	MBDR	HOPE	APR

# 4 AD Regt 2010

MBDR	KENDALL	RA	BDR	REYNOLDS	SR
MBDR	MACKINNON	LR	BDR	ROBERTS	TS
MBDR	MACLAREN	FAP	BDR	SHEPPARD	LJ
MBDR	MAY	MG	BDR	SPILKIN	GM
MBDR	MENDES	RD	BDR	THIBODEAU	A
MBDR	OBRIEN	SD	BDR	TOBIN	BL
MBDR	PELLETIER	H	BDR	TUCKER	JIR
MBDR	ROACHE	GS	BDR	VAN NORDEN	WA
MBDR	ROY	SJW	BDR	WARREN	KR
MBDR	SCHMIDT	AP	BDR	WOLFE	TB
MBDR	VAILLANCOURT	CL	BDR	WOOD	AL
MBDR	WHITTEN	RJ	GNR	ANCTIL	GJS
MBDR	WORSLEY	SR	GNR	BOSSE	DG
MBDR	WRIGHT	IJ	GNR	BOUCHARD	JGJ
BDR	ASTLES	JM	GNR	BOUCHARD	D
BDR	BABIN	AA	GNR	BOUCHER	MJG
BDR	BELAIR	WAD	GNR	BREAU	MJRY
BDR	BELLOWS	PJ	GNR	BUSQUE	MY
BDR	BLAEDOW	IR	GNR	CARTER	JIL
BDR	BOUDREAU	JRNTJE	GNR	CHAMBERLAIN	RC
BDR	BOURGOIN	JJ	GNR	CHATTERTON-ARMSTRONG	SAG
BDR	BOWSER	JC	GNR	COLLINS	SJR
BDR	BUNKE	KJ	GNR	CURRAN	SC
BDR	BYRDE	AFG	GNR	DOOLER	TR
BDR	CHARLONG	JMP	GNR	DUCHESNE-TANGUAY	BB
BDR	COAD	PR	GNR	ELLIOTT	MA
BDR	CORDY	GK	GNR	ERNEWEIN	E
BDR	DAMPHOUSE	PJA	GNR	ETHIER	JM
BDR	FLYNN	DC	GNR	FULLER	DJ
BDR	GERROW	RA	GNR	GAUDETTE	CL
BDR	GIBSON	DL	GNR	GRASS	JS
BDR	GUY	KJ	GNR	HOOK	BRJ
BDR	HALE	CC	GNR	HUCKLE	BC
BDR	HARTJES	KC	GNR	HUGHES	MS
BDR	HENNESSEY	SJ	GNR	KING	KJA
BDR	HOWELL	JD	GNR	KOVACS	JJ
BDR	HYATT	MN	GNR	LACROIX-LATREMOUILLE	G
BDR	KETTLE	GK	GNR	LAVOIE	M
BDR	LANDRY	EJB	GNR	LUTHER	CA
BDR	LARDNER	CJ	GNR	MCKENNY	DJ
BDR	LAROCQUE	JRF	GNR	MILLER	DCA
BDR	LAVERS	C	GNR	MILLS	M
BDR	LEBLANC	AFM	GNR	MOORE	MJ
BDR	LEVESQUE	RR	GNR	MOSES	CMM
BDR	LYNCH	RG	GNR	MUNRO	SMM
BDR	MACDONALD	SP	GNR	NAUGLER	BA
BDR	MAKEPEACE	MW	GNR	PERREE	YD
BDR	MARTINEAU	JFTD	GNR	PETTEN	PS
BDR	MCDONNELL	BS	GNR	POORAN	A
BDR	MCNEIL	DE	GNR	RATZ	SM
BDR	MECHAKRA	MT	GNR	RIJNEN	JJ
BDR	NICHOLSON	JE	GNR	SALEMA	KA
BDR	O'DELL	DL	GNR	SCOTT	KC
BDR	O'DONNELL	KM	GNR	SHIRLEY	SRS
BDR	PAYETTE	JF	GNR	SIEDLECKI	T
BDR	PELLETIER	K	GNR	SLOAN	SJ
BDR	PERSICO	GA	GNR	STATON	SE
BDR	PETERS	BR	GNR	TALAVERA	LN
BDR	PIKE	CD	GNR	TREMBLAY	M
BDR	RAOUL	JB	GNR	TURGEON	JR
BDR	RATTIE	JR	GNR	WILLISTON	LA
BDR	REICKER	J			





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2011**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 46



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

April 2012  
Avril 2012

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant-General S.A. Beare, CMM, MSM, CD

**Artilleur en service principal**  
Lieutenant-Général S.A. Beare, CMM, MSM, CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General (Ret'd) M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Lieutenant-Général (Ret'd) M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel B.W.G. McPherson, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel B.W.G. McPherson, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel P.J. Williams, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel P.J. Williams, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.W.H. Goodyear, MSM, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.W.H. Goodyear, MSM, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer J.J.A. Boivin, MMM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjutant-chef J.J.A. Boivin, MMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major R.G. Hart, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major R.G. Hart, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn ement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery

4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA would like to take this opportunity to welcome LCol Russel and his wife Sylvie to the Regiment. As the new Commanding Officer, LCol Russel brought an innovative vision to 4 Air Defence Regiment and professionally challenged all members of the Regt as we work through transformation from ADATS to supporting the army with three mission elements (SUAV, RADAR & ASCC). Despite the Regt wrapping up combat operations in Afghanistan with TFK HQ, 2011 proved to be challenging. Tasked to provide individual augmentation to the Div HQ for DART and NEO, the Regt also provides, OPCON for training, the FSCC, ASCC and elements of the ISTAR CC. With the series of JOINT exercises over the next couple of years, RHQ will continue to do its part in providing Artillery Coordination to the Joint deployable 1 Cdn Div HQ. The Btys have also been extremely busy force generating mission elements for the three Brigades. In 2012 the Btys, as they transform into two symmetrical composite Btys, as part of transformation, will enable the three Brigade with the three mission elements required as part of the Army Managed Readiness Plan..

Early in the 2011, 119 Bty deployed an ASCC as part of Ex WINGED WARRIOR with 1 CMBG in Edmonton AB. During January and February they also saw various members attend individual training (IT) courses such as, Air Defence Technician Supervisor, HLWV driver, Second language upgrading and the Battle Management Course held in Larkhill UK. During this same time period 128 AD Bty was busy supporting the Combat Team Commanders Course (CTCC) in conjunction with the Artillery Battery Command course providing SUAV and Radar support. This was the beginning of the transformation for the ADATS weapon system into sensor system only. Concurrently, the SUAV troop ran its Flight Camp in order to maintain qualification as the Scan Eagle's missions were directed in support of the Artillery BC Res final exercise.

March saw the CPO, Capt McCabe deployed as a FOO on Ex MAPLE RAIDER, in Gagetown, supporting area PRes training. The month ended with another ASCC liaison team traveling to Kingston ON in support of the Canadian Army Command and Staff College (CACSC) as part of the Army Operations Course's (AOC) Ex FINAL DRIVE.

Spring turned out to be an extremely busy season. An ASCC was tasked to Suffield AB as part of 1 CMBG's Ex DESERT RAM. An ASCC liaison team participated in Ex SCOTIAN TRA-



4 AD Regt Cenotaph during Ex SAGESSE ARCHER.

VERSE, a 36 CBG deployment readiness FTX for the TBG held in Summerside PEI. The incoming BC of 119 AD Bty, Maj Nick Roby, attended the Combined Arms Team Commanders Course (CATCC) in Gagetown, which also had an ASCC from the Bty on the final FTX. The outgoing BC, Maj Derek Prendergast, took a full ASCC crew along with an ASCC BISON carrying the latest software upgrades to its Air Defence Systems Integrator (ADSI) down to Arizona in the US, as part of Ex EMPIRE CHALLENGE. While the BK 119 AD Bty, Capt Grout, along with an ASCC liaison team was off supporting 2 RCHA for Ex STAUNCH GUNNER.

The summer of 2011 was exciting for the entire Regt as on the 3rd of June 2011 the CO at the time, LCol Audet, along with the RSM, CWO Ross, and 16 members of 4th Air Defence Regiment embarked on a trip which will undoubtedly be forever etched in our collective memories. As part of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery's heritage campaign of "Telling the Story" of the RCA and recognizing the service and sacrifice of Gunners, the Regt put forth an initiative in the Spring of 2010 to christen a 40mm Bofor Anti-Aircraft Gun at the Juno Beach Centre (JBC), Courseulles-sur-Mer, France. A committee was consequently created to locate a 40mm Bofor Gun, restore the monument piece, help plan the dedication ceremony, and organize a PD trip to Normandy. This 14 month journey culminated with the 4 AD Regt contingent travelling across the Atlantic from Moncton, NB to Normandy, France. This monument was unveiled during the 67th annual D-Day Normandy landings commemorative cer-

emony on 6 June 2011.

June also saw the 119 AD Bty Change of Command ceremony from Maj Derick Prendergast to Maj Nick Roby. Maj Prendergast took over command of HQ Bty from Maj Eric Andresen. However Maj Prendergast was subsequently posted to CFB Kingston as the EA to Comd LFDTS, handing over the Bty to newly promoted Maj Eric Deneau.

July witnessed the return of the TF 5-10 HQ's ASCC crew. The unit was heartened to see the safe arrival of Maj McBean, Capt Feng, WO Hofman, Sgt Roache, MBdr MacKinnon and Bdr Blaedow back to their families and friends in Moncton and Fredericton. Also during this period Capt Grout, and the 5 CMBG ASCC representative, WO Gauvreau, participate in a world-wide CAX, coordinated from the Directorate of Land Synthetic Environments (DLSE), in Kingston ON.

Ten members of 128 AD Bty had the opportunity to focus on their marksmanship in preparation for the CFSAC competition in Ottawa, where they did extremely well. Other small party tasks throughout the summer included sending several young gunners to Aldershot, N.S. to support basic training courses, running a flight camp to continue training SUAV. In August, we also had an SUAV Tp participate in Op Nanook. Where the Scan Eagle was flown for the first time in the North

Both 119 and 128 AD Bty's participated along side on Op NANOOK, a combined northern sovereignty and Major Air Disaster (MAJAD) FTX held in Resolute Bay NU. August ended on a high note, with soldiers taking part in adventure training on Ex RAGING WATERS, which found them canoeing and hiking along the St Croix river in NB.

After summer block leave, Maj Derek Prendergast, along with the BSM 119 AD Bty, MWO Frank Vidal, took members of a Regt to conduct Ex MAPLE ARCH, a NATO sponsored partnership for peace that helped prepare new NATO member nations for Counter Insurgency (COIN) operations in places such as Afghanistan. This year it was held in Poland and included mentoring staff from 4 AD Regt as well as several LFAA units who were responsible to mentor key leadership from 6 Airborne Brigade, Poland who are now deployed in Ghazni Province

Fall of 2011 was intense and will be unforgettable for most soldiers in the Regt. Fall commenced with Regimental School



*Dedication of the 40mm Bofors in Normandy France.*

which included the HLWW, LUVW, and the RADAR Conversion courses. This was the first time the RADAR Conversion Course was conducted at 128 AD Bty and was designed to teach gunners how to operate an ADATS weapon system as a RADAR. While conducting these courses, 128 AD Bty had an SUAV Tp supporting Ex Maple Resolve for nearly the entire month of Oct. As Regimental School came to an end, it was simply the beginning for the newly qualified Gunners as the Regiment prepared for EX SAGESSE ARCHER.

November was an intense time as the entire Regt deployed to the Gagetown ranges as part of the Regt FTX, Ex SAGESSE ARCHER. A key series of IT scenarios were conducted along with Regt's annual ITBS cycle.

For the Regt Ex, 119 Bty planned organized and coordinated both Bty CP and ASCC training stands for the rest of the Regt, to further develop its own junior leadership and extend its corporate knowledge and skill sets to the other Btys in the Regt. A dismounted, infantry based, Bty FTX culminated with the BC, Maj Nick Roby, leading the Bty in an aggressive infantry attack to destroy a dug-in enemy force. Additionally, newly qualified drivers and RADAR operators of 128 Bty had the opportunity to practice their skills and were able to do so in a high tempo environment. Ex SAGESSE ARCHER wrapped up with a Regt level training scenario, utilizing ASCCs, SUAVs and the ADATS (providing the local air picture), with most of 119 Bty's personnel used as HICON and EXCON in order to create a simulated Bde HQ for the other Bty's to interact with. The Regt had the distinct honour of hosting our new Col Comdt, Lieutenant General (Ret'd) Michael K. Jeffery, for two days, allowing him the opportunity to view in a field setting and interact with soldiers throughout the training area.

2011 ended with a festive season. 4 AD Regt and RCAS ran this years St Barbara's day sports day which was held 2 Dec 11. This day is always a special day, but this year was even more special as 4 AD Regt defeated the RCAS in the annual ice hockey game. Following this event was the traditional soldiers Christmas dinner where the Regt began its much deserved Christmas leave and celebrated an end to a challenging 2011.



*4 AD Regt winning hockey team after defeating the RCAS during St Barbara's day celebrations.*

LCOL	RUSSEL	DA	MHDR	THIBODEAU	A
MAJ	BAKER	P	MHDR	VAILLANCOURT	CL
MAJ	DENEAU	ED	MHDR	WALKER	DR
MAJ	DUNLOP	KLA	MHDR	WHITTEN	RJ
IAJ	ROBY	NS	MHDR	WORSLEY	SR
MAJ	TAYLOR	C	MHDR	WRIGHT	IJ
CAPT	BOUDREAU	I	BDR	ASTLES	M
CAPT	BROWN	D	BDR	BABIN	AA
CAPT	CARTER	JC	BDR	BELLOWS	PJ
CAPT	CUSSON	R	BDR	BELAIR	WA
CAPT	DUNLOP	M	BDR	BLAEDOW	IR
CAPT	FENG	ZG	BDR	BOUCHER	MVG
CAPT	GEORGE	GA	BDR	BOUDREAU	JRNTJ
CAPT	GROUT	J	BDR	BOURGOIN	JJ
CAPT	JOHNSON	C	BDR	BOWSER	C
CAPT	KER	J	BDR	BUNKE	KJ
CAPT	LOCKRIDGE	D	BDR	BYRDE	AFG
CAPT	MCCABE	T	BDR	CHARLONG	JMP
CAPT	MIROSNIKOV	EL	BDR	COAD	PR
CAPT	OMARI	LAA	BDR	COLLINS	SJR
CAPT	ROSALES	R	BDR	CORDY	GK
CAPT	SEYMOUR	LW	BDR	DAMPHOUSSE	PJA
CAPT	SMITH	RD	BDR	GERROW	RA
CAPT	THORNTON	J	BDR	GIBSON	DL
CAPT	WARREN	WM	BDR	GUY	J
LT	BROESKY	AC	BDR	HALE	C
LT	DUVALL	P	BDR	HARTJES	KC
LT	HAINES	AL	BDR	HENNESSEY	S
LT	IMPERIAL	M	BDR	HYATT	N
LT	LITTLE	A	BDR	KETTLE	K
LT	MULLINS	G	BDR	LAROCQUE	JR
LT	ROBISON	D	BDR	LAVERS	CL
2LT	ANDERSON	JR	BDR	LEBLANC	AFM
CWO	ROSS	MA	BDR	LEVESQUE	RR
MWO	LEWIS	J	BDR	LYNCH	RG
MWO	POPOVITCH	B	BDR	MACDONALD	SP
MWO	VIDAL	JRF	BDR	MAKEPEACE	MW
WO	ALLAIRE	JMY	BDR	MASSINEN	M
WO	BAKER	DS	BDR	MCDONNELL	BS
WO	BEAUCHEMIN	JRM	BDR	MCKENNA	PT
WO	BENNETT	F	BDR	MCNEIL	DE
WO	BESWICK	C	BDR	MECHAKRA	TM
WO	DRAKE	R	BDR	O'DELL	DL
WO	GAUVREAU	JES	BDR	O'DONNELL	KM
WO	GUILLEMETTE	JAF	BDR	PAYETTE	F
WO	HOFMAN	SW	BDR	PELLETIER	KJ
IO	KNAGGS	DJL	BDR	PERSICO	A
WO	LANDRY	JJ	BDR	PETERS	BR
WO	MURPHY	W	BDR	RAOUL	JB
WO	PAQUIN	JRA	BDR	RATTIE	JR
WO	PLAMONDON	B	BDR	REICKER	M
WO	REID	T	BDR	REYNOLDS	SR
WO	RICHARDS	KM	BDR	ROBERTS	TS
WO	SEGUIN	RS	BDR	SHEPPARD	LJ
WO	TULLETT	A	BDR	TOBIN	BL
WO	YOUNG	G	BDR	VAN NORDEN	WA
SGT	BUTLER	MD	BDR	WOLFE	B
SGT	CLOUTIER	J	BDR	WOOD	L
SGT	CURNEW	TAJ	GNR	ANCTIL	JS
SGT	FALLS	TS	GNR	ASMAR	A
SGT	FERGUSON	DYJ	GNR	BOSSÉ	DG
SGT	GINGRAS	JAM	GNR	BOUCHARD	D
SGT	GOGUEN	JL	GNR	BOUCHARD	JGJ
SGT	HOGAN	D	GNR	BREAU	JRY
SGT	HOWLETT	AJ	GNR	BUSQUE	Y
SGT	JENKINS	MC	GNR	CARTER	IL
SGT	KROEKER	S	GNR	CHAMBERLAIN	RC
SGT	LOGAN	D	GNR	DOOLER	TRD
SGT	MACNEIL	SC	GNR	DUCHESNE-TANGUAY	B
SGT	PORTER	J	GNR	EAGLES	TRJ
SGT	ROACHE	GS	GNR	ELLIOTT	A
SGT	ROY	SJW	GNR	ERNEWEIN	E
SGT	SHEEHAN	PD	GNR	FULLER	DF
SGT	SMITH	L	GNR	GAUDETTE	L
SGT	SOVA	JRW	GNR	GRASS	S
SGT	ST-HILAIRE	JJP	GNR	HARWAY	AD
SGT	ST-LAURENT	S	GNR	HOOK	BRJ
SGT	WEAVER	M	GNR	HUCKLE	C
SGT	WHITE	JJ	GNR	HUGHES	S
MBDR	AUCOIN	J	GNR	KING	KJA
MBDR	BOZEK	MT	GNR	KOVACS	J
MBDR	BROUILLARD	LJL	GNR	LACROIX-LATREMOUILLE	G
MBDR	BURTON	BA	GNR	LAUDER	C
MBDR	BURTON	J	GNR	LAVOIE	M
MBDR	CARNEGIE	J	GNR	LUTHER	CA
MBDR	CORLISS	JJ	GNR	MACKENZIE	M
MBDR	DESIRUISSEAU	A	GNR	MAERTENS	SC
MBDR	HACHEY	J	GNR	MATHESON	J
MBDR	HOPE	PR	GNR	MCAVOY	WAP
MBDR	KENDALL	A	GNR	MCKENNY	D
MBDR	LANDRY	EJB	GNR	MEGAW	J
MBDR	MACKINNON	LR	GNR	MILLER	DCA
MBDR	MARTINEAU	JFTD	GNR	MILLS	MO
MBDR	MAY	MG	GNR	MOORE	J
MBDR	MENDES	RD	GNR	MOSES	CM
MBDR	O'BRIEN	SD	GNR	MUNRO	MM
MBDR	PELLETIER	H	GNR	NAUGLER	BA

GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR

PERRÉE  
PETTEN  
POORAN  
RATZ  
SCOTT  
SHIRLEY  
SIEDLECKI

YD  
S  
A  
M  
C  
R  
T

GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR  
GNR

SLOAN  
STATON  
TALAVERA  
TREMBLAY  
TRITES  
TURGEON  
WILLISTON

SJ  
E  
LN  
M  
GB  
JR  
A



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2012**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 47



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

March 2013  
Mars 2013

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant-General S.A. Beare, CMM, MSM, CD

**Artilleur principal en service**  
Lieutenant-Général S.A. Beare, CMM, MSM, CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General (Ret'd) M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Lieutenant-Général (Ret'd) M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel L.C. Dalton, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel L.C. Dalton, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel C.G. Simonds, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel C.G. Simonds, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.W.H. Goodyear, MSM, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.W.H. Goodyear, MSM, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer C.P. Rusk, MMM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjudant-chef C.P. Rusk, MMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major R.G. Hart, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major R.G. Hart, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonnement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery



CO  
LCol D.A. Russel  
CD

RSM  
CWO J.C. Sénécal  
CD

4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA would like to take this opportunity to welcome Chief Warrant Officer Sénécal and his wife, Chantal Richer, as our new Regimental Sergeant Major. This year brought new adventures as many of key positions changed hands. Major J.E.B. Baker was succeeded by Major S.F. Gallagher as the 2IC, Major D.B. Prendergast was succeeded by Major E.D. Deneau as Battery Commander of Headquarters & Services Battery and Major K. Dunlop was succeeded by Major R. Moore as Battery Commander of 128 AD Battery. Meanwhile, Captain B. Warren was promoted and handed over his duties as Adjutant to Captain R. Robertson. In addition, 127 AD Battery, while still in its infancy, was stood up and started to grow to mirror its sister batteries. All three Battery's will employ Small Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (SUAV), an Aerospace Coordination Centre (ASCC) and a Sensor troop.

This summer marked a major milestone in the form of reorganization as 119 AD Battery moved from its former headquarters in Moncton, NB to its new consolidated location at CFB Gagetown. This move was predicated with the intent of having a stronger command team in one location and now allows the Regiment to parade as a whole on a daily basis.

Captains Joel Cusson and Robert Smith joined Lieutenant Peter Little and Corporal Kim Morrison during a nine month deployment to Afghanistan in support of OP ATTENTION. This training mission focused on education and mentorship of Afghan instructors so that they could learn to organize and train their

own armed forces, the Afghanistan National Army.

Major Erik Deneau, Battery Commander for HQ & Svcs Bty, was deployed for three months on a Tactical Assistance Visit (TAV) with the Field Liaison Team in support of the US Security Coordinator office (USSC). USSC OP PROTEUS, though military in origin, has grown to encompass a whole-of-government approach and Major Deneau was specifically employed to train Palestinian Security Forces (PASF) on Command and Control in a Joint Operations Centre to increase security and stability within the West Bank.



*Sgt Jenkins and his team on the first Scan Eagle SUAV deployment on the the HMCS Charlottetown*

The beginning of 2012 started in the snow for 128 AD Battery, with an exercise appropriately named Ex FROZEN LANCER. This annual winter indoctrination was conducted in the Gagetown Range and Training area and was a good opportunity for the fresh Gunners to experience field routine with less than favourable conditions. Of note, during winter those deployed built field fortifications and tested them against small arms fire. Concurrently, 128 AD Battery ran a Radar Conversion course; this course was designed to take the Air

Defence Anti-Tank system (ADATs) capabilities from a shooter to a Radar platform.

March and April began the Brigade level exercises with 119 AD Battery attached to 5 Canadian Mechanized Brigade (5 CMBG). They supported Ex LION INTREPIDE at CFB Gagetown, NB, during the months of April and May. Meanwhile, 128 AD Battery was attached to 1 Canadian Mechanized Brigade (1 CMBG) in





*Present and past CO's – LCol Russel (Left) and LCol Audet (Right) cut the 25th Anniversary of 4 AD Regt Cake.*

support of Ex WARRIOR RAM in Wainwright, AB.

Participating in a Joint deployment, an SUAV Det was attached to HMCS Charlottetown to conduct SUAV Ops in the Mediterranean Sea. Led by Sergeant Cory Jenkins, the team was operating in support of OP METRIC for the preliminary part of the tour until it transitioned in support for OP ARTIMIS for the later portion. Their primary focus was to conduct flights to discourage and seek out suspicious activity in the region.

A busy time of year, spring of 2012 saw many operators attending the Surveillance Target and Acquisition (STA) Tech Course conducted at the Royal Canadian Artillery School (RCAS). 119 AD Battery also sent a select few to Ex SPARTAN BEAR in Petawawa in support of 2 RCHA.

The STA Troop Commander Course in June and July was the final push before the well-deserved summer block leave period commenced. Seven of the ten course members were from 4 AD Regt, cementing their position as leaders in the STA field.

Concurrently an SUAV flight event was held to ensure that all operators maintained their qualification on the Scan Eagle/Night Eagle aircrafts. The timing of the event was co-ordinated so the STA Troop Commander students could observe a real time, live SUAV deployment complete with daily routines, launch and recover procedures and a living, evolving command post. In an attempt to maintain the required number of operators, 4 AD Regt sent thirteen new students to the Insitu training facility in Bingen, Washington, USA. All members suc-

cessfully achieved the qualification and became operators.

These newly minted operators were a necessity as the summer came to a close and another detachment was required to support the Navy in their OP ARTEMIS mission. Led by Sergeant Peter Sova, a detachment of SUAV operators consisting of Bombardiers Sheppard, Hartjes, and Kovacs was sent to Halifax to participate in their Naval Environmental Training Program (NETP) and subsequent deployment on HMCS Regina. Captain Ian Haliburton was also attached as an Airspace Liaison Officer (ALO).

A task that many strive for but very few achieve, Sergeant Gus Howlett headed to Nijmegen, Netherlands for the Annual Four Day March. On average, 50km was marched each day – 40km officially for the actual march and 10km getting to and from the start/end point, for an official total of 160km over the four days. Included in this duty was a tour of Canada's Vimy monument in France. Each year, the Nijmegen March is started on the third Thursday in July and those chosen to represent Canada are incredibly proud.

August arrived quickly and saw 119 AD Battery's SUAV Tp deploy to Tsiigehtchic, N.W.T. in support of OP NANOOK. Led by Captain Glenn Imperial, this operation proved that Canada can and will defend its northern sovereignty. Many aims were set and accomplished such as containing simulated environmental spills to search and rescue operations. Capt Imperial's team provided essential Surveillance, Target and Acquisition (STA) information and real-time 'eyes on' intelligence for the command staff.



*Members of 119 AD Bty take up a defensive position during Ex SAGESSE HOPLITE.*

Meanwhile, Ex UNIFIED WARRIOR was being conducted back in Gagetown with 119 Bty members and Regimental School commenced. 128 AD Battery ran Light Support Vehicle Wheeled (LSVW) and Medium Logistic Vehicle Wheeled (MLVW) driver courses, qualifying ten and fifteen students respectively. Immediately following these courses, an Air Brake Course, a Heavy Logistics Vehicle Wheeled (HLVW) driver's course and a full Regimental Individual Battle Training Standard (IBTS) was conducted by Headquarters & Services Battery.

Following summer block leave, September saw many months of training come to fruition with the successful completion of the Army Run in Ottawa. More than a dozen attendees ran either the 5k or half marathon distance including the Commanding Officer, Lieutenant Colonel Russel, running his first half marathon. Bravo Zulu!

In October the majority of both 119 AD Battery and 128 AD Battery were sent to Wainwright, AB to participate in Ex MAPLE



WO Richards (centre) gives a brief to LCol Russel (Left) on the SUAV Site during Ex Lion Intrepide.

RESOLVE, a joint training exercise between the Canadian Army and Air Force. Members of the US National Guard also attended and focused on readiness and quick reaction.

Concurrently, Headquarters & Services Battery was exercising their confirmation of skills with Ex SWAMPY TRENCH. Spearheaded by the A/BC Captain Steve Powell, the main effort was ensuring that each discipline was exercised and knowledge was shared among users. The focus was on basic soldier skills; it pitted the small force and their defensive posture against a 360 degree threat using guerrilla, hit and run tactics.

The Regiment's high tempo did not wane in November. 119 AD Battery supported Ex REFLEX RAPIDE in Shilo, MB while the third ship deployment was getting underway for HMCS To-



Puck Drop for St Barbara's Day with MBdr Belair (Left), LCol Russel (Centre) and Lt Gargano (Right).

ronto. Concurrently, 128 AD Battery was sent to Halifax, NS to support Ex AMALGAM DART and to Shilo, MB for Ex LIMBER GUNNER.

November and December saw a show of support to the troops as the 25th Anniversary of 4 AD Regt, RCA was celebrated. A series of parades, sporting events, Mess and Regimental dinners wrapped up the event nicely with many thanks being offered to the Junior Ranks for their hard work and dedication throughout the year.

With Christmas Holidays on the horizon, the CO and RSM express their gratitude for another amazing year of hard work and dedication. After a month to recharge during the holidays, 2013 should bring new challenges and even more exciting training.

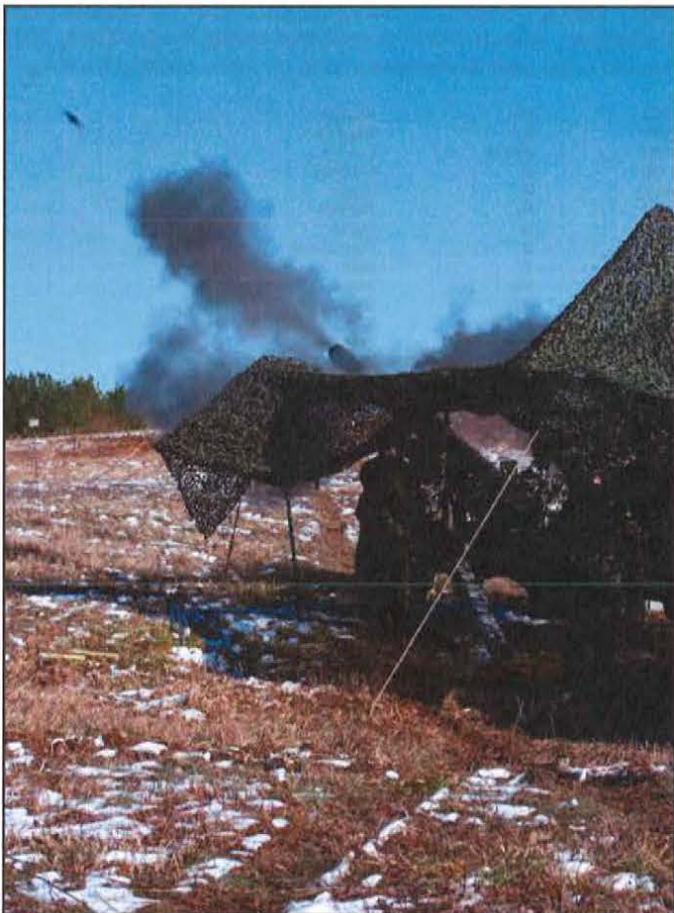
LCol	DA	Russel
Maj	ED	Deneau
Maj	F	Gallagher
Maj	A	Moore
Maj	NS	Roby
Capt	J	Arseneau
Capt	D	Brown
Capt	J	Carter
Capt	JD	Cogswell
Capt	P	Duvall
Capt	ZG	Feng
Capt	J	Fontaine
Capt	GA	George
Capt	J	Grout
Capt	AL	Haines
Capt	ID	Haliburton
Capt	M	Imperial
Capt	BG	Mullins
Capt	D	Poirier
Capt	C	Powell
Capt	R	Robertson
Capt	G	Roussel
Capt	RD	Smith
Capt	K	Van Dyke
Lt	JR	Anderson
Lt	AC	Broesky
Lt	R	Drake
Lt	JM	Gargano
Lt	A	Little
Lt	C	Patzer
Lt	D	Robison
CWO	JPJC	Senecal
MWO	P	Lees
MWO	D	Miller
MWO	J	O'Brien
MWO	B	Popovitch
MWO	JRF	Vidal
WO	N	Cousins
WO	JJM	Desbiens
WO	L	Di Bartolo
WO	KR	Gardy
WO	JAF	Gullemette
WO	SW	Hofman

WO	DJL	Knaggs
WO	D	Kroeker
WO	JJPJP	Landry
WO	M	Leboeuf
WO	M	Legge
WO	G.	McInnis
WO	G	Payne
WO	B	Plamondon
WO	T	Reid
WO	KM	Richards
WO	JRD	Sauvageau
WO	RS	Seguin
WO		Thibault
WO	DL	Ulrich
WO	G	Young
Sgt	G	Alken
Sgt	M	Allain
Sgt	J	Aucoin
Sgt	JJG	Beaulieu
Sgt	Y	Boudreau-Matusheskie
Sgt	MD	Butler
Sgt	RD	Clark
Sgt	TAJ	Curnew
Sgt	JGRJ	Gervais
Sgt	JL	Goguen
Sgt	CF	Gonthier
Sgt	J	Hachey
Sgt	J	Hannaford
Sgt	D	Hogan
Sgt	PR	Hope
Sgt	AJ	Howlett
Sgt	MC	Jenkins
Sgt	D	Joy
Sgt	E	Langley
Sgt	D	Logan
Sgt	W	Mabee
Sgt	MG	May
Sgt	RD	Mendes
Sgt	RD	Murray
Sgt	GG	Nowell
Sgt	SD	O'Brien
Sgt	H	Pelletier
Sgt	D	Roberts



Sgt	SJW	Roy
PD	Sheehan	
Sgt	LW	Smith
Sgt	JRW	Sova
Sgt	JJP	St-Hilaire
Sgt	M	Weaver
Sgt	T	Williams
MBdr	WA	Belair
MBdr	C	Benoit
MBdr	F.	Boivin
MBdr	MT	Bozek
MBdr	BA	Burton
MBdr	J	Burton
MBdr	L.	Carter
MBdr	A	Desruisseau
MBdr	RA	Gerrow
MBdr	C	Hale
MBdr	SJ	Hennessey
MBdr	BT	Hoquet
MBdr	AFM	LeBlanc
MBdr	LR	MacKinnon
MBdr	JFTD	Martineau
MBdr	DE	McNeil
MBdr	MD	McNeil
MBdr	DL	O'Dell
MBdr	KM	O'Donnell
MBdr	A	Randall
MBdr	SR	Reynolds
MBdr	A	Thibodeau
MBdr	CL	Vaillancourt
MBdr	RJ	Whitten
MBdr	SR	Weresley
Bdr	PJ	Bellows
Bdr	J	Besaw
Bdr	JIX	Bouffard
Bdr	JRY	Breau
Bdr	RC	Chamberlain
Bdr	PR	Coad
Bdr	GK	Cordy
Bdr	TR	Dooler
Bdr	L	Folz
Bdr	DF	Fuller
Bdr	S	Gervais
Bdr	DL	Gibson
Bdr	S	Grass
Bdr	CJ	Griffin
Bdr	KC	Hartjes
Bdr	BRJ	Hook
Bdr	C	Huckle

Bdr	N	Hyatt
Bdr	K	Kettle
Bdr	J	Kovacs
Bdr	CA	Luther
Bdr	RG	Lynch
Bdr	SP	MacDonald
Bdr	MW	Makepeace
Bdr	BS	McDonnell
Bdr	PT	McKenna
Bdr	J	Megaw
Bdr	MO	Mills
Bdr	J	Moore
Bdr	F	Payette
Bdr	A	Persico
Bdr	BR	Peters
Bdr	JB	Raoul
Bdr	JR	Rattle
Bdr	M	Reicker
Bdr	CL	Saunders
Bdr	AC	Shannon
Bdr	LJ	Sheppard
Bdr	LN	Talavera
Bdr	WA	Van Norden
Bdr	L	Wood
Gnr	GJS	Anctil
Gnr	A	Asmar
Gnr	S	Beaton
Gnr	D	Bouchard
Gnr	BA	Bradmore
Gnr	Y	Busque
Gnr	IL	Carter
Gnr	TRJ	Eagles
Gnr	A	Elliott
Gnr	KJA	King
Gnr	CD	Lauder
Gnr	M	MacKenzie
Gnr	SC	Maertens
Gnr	J	Matheson
Gnr	WAP	McAvoy
Gnr	MM	Munro
Gnr	BA	Naugler
Gnr	BJ	Parsons
Gnr	YD	Perrée
Gnr	S	Petten
Gnr	A	Pooran
Gnr	E	Staton
Gnr	GB	Trites
Gnr	A	Williston




Experience the wonderful taste of THRIVE foods and get the best pricing on top of the fine food storage and shelving.

**Vicki Hart**  
Shelf Reliance Independent Consultant  
ID#3567  
www.victoria.shelfreliance.com  
(204) 729-0968  
info@tastyhomestore.com  
www.tastyhomestore.com



**Shilo Stag**  
Your source for Army News in Manitoba

**Jillian Driessen**  
Production Assistant

Phone: 204-765-3000 ext 3013  
Fax: 204-765-3814  
Email: jillian.driessen@forces.gc.ca  
Submissions via stag@mymts.net  
Box 5000, Station Main  
CFB Shilo MB ROK 2A0

Visit our Facebook page  
<http://www.facebook.com/ShiloStAG>





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2013**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 48

March 2014  
Mars 2014

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Lieutenant-General S.A. Beare, CMM, MSC, MSM,  
CD

**Artilleur principal en service**  
Lieutenant-Général S.A. Beare, CMM, MSC, MSM,  
CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Lieutenant-General (Ret'd) M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Lieutenant-Général (Ret) M.K. Jeffery, CMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel L.C. Dalton, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel L.C. Dalton, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel J.M.D. Bouchard, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel J.M.D. Bouchard, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel S.D. Joudrey, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel S.D. Joudrey, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer C.P. Rusk, MMM, MSM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjudant-chef C.P. Rusk, MMM, MSM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major M.J. Draho, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major M.J. Draho, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonnement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.



# 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery



CO  
LCol T.J. Leigh  
CD

RSM  
CWO J.C. Sénécal  
MMM, CD

4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA (4 AD Regt) welcomed a new CO, LCol Terence Leigh and his wife, Janis, to the Regiment in June 13, taking over from LCol Darrell Russel. Sadly, we also said goodbye to Bdr Luis Talavera who passed away on 2 June and to OCdt Joshua Bourgoin who passed on 7 July.

SUAS det composed of Capt Chris Carter, Sgt Mike May, MBdr Francis Boivin, Bdr Michael Lavoie and Gnr William Simoneau deployed on HCMS TORONTO to assist the Royal Canadian Navy by employing the ScanEagle system during Op ATHENA. The new RHQ Artillery Coordination Cell deployed this year for the first time on the JOINTEX Canadian Division (Cdn Div) series of exercises, then Ex CAGE III in Ottawa in an experimental exercise developing Coalition Attack Guidance with the UK and Australia. This culminated in the RHQ deploying to the UK on Ex ARCADE FUSION, an exercise designed to test 1 Cdn Div's joint/combined operations with key allies. 127



*SCAN EAGLE Launch during a Flight Event*

AD Bty, the third fighting battery in 4 AD Regt was re-established in July 13 and will be next on the road to high readiness (R2HR). 128 AD Bty culminated its R2HR training in Wainwright, AB on Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 13, and again displayed 4 AD Regt's effectiveness in providing the air picture, airspace coordination and overall battle situational awareness, this time in support of 1 CMBG.

## 119 AD Battery

119 AD Bty welcomed a new BC, Maj David Brassard from 5 RALC this summer, taking over

from Capt Nigel Grout who was covering for Maj Nick Roby while he was deployed as a training observer to the Democratic Republic of Congo on OP CROCODILE. While it was 119 AD Bty who provided the detachment for the HMCS TORONTO, the rest of the bty has been in reconstitution this year, and as such have been focussed mainly on the assistance to the Regt in training. Most notably, they were charged to put together a Surveil-







*Maj. R.A. Moore, BC 128 AD Bty, working hard at the end of MAPLE RESOLVE 1*

lance and Target Acquisition Technician (STA Tech) course to instruct the junior NCMs on the technical aspects of the Light-weight Counter Mortar Radar (LCMR), Hostile Artillery Locating (HALO), and the Small Unmanned Aerial System (SUAS), as well as instructing them on the duties of a STA technician in the Command Post. They ran numerous other courses as well, including LSVW (Light Support Vehicle Wheeled), AVAM (Armoured Vehicle Administrative Movement), and TLAV (Tracked Light Armoured Vehicle) courses.

### 127 AD Battery

127 AD Bty was recently stood up under the command of Maj Brendan Insley, posted from the Royal Canadian Artillery School. 127 AD Bty started exercising in July with the deployment of an SUAS Flight Camp in Blissville to support the Surveillance, Target, and Acquisition Troop Commander Course (STA TC), as well as providing flight time for recertification of other regimental personnel. Following this, 127 AD Bty leadership travelled to Petawawa in late September to begin their PD training with their affiliated Brigade Group, 2 CMBG, in order to learn how the Bde intends to operate and how the Bty can best support them during their upcoming R2HR.

### 128 AD Battery

128 AD Bty was this year's high readiness bty and remained under the command of Maj Rory Moore. Beginning in January, 128 AD Bty deployed their Airspace Coordination Cell (ASCC) and an SUAS Tp (minus equipment) to Edmonton in support

of JOINTEX 4B and 4C. Immediately following JOINTEX the ASCC with BC 128 redeployed to Edmonton to participate in EX UNIFIED RESOLVE, a CAX designed to test the 1 CMBG HQ's planning abilities. The ASCC and BC 128 effectively coordinated airspace and notional air defence assets in preparation for the follow on field exercises, EX PROMETHEAN RAM (Ex PR) which saw 128 AD Bty complete deploy to Wainwright in early April to begin the field portion of R2HR. During Ex PR, the ASCC linked in the ADATS low level radar picture with the Canadian Air Defence System (CADS) in order to provide 1 CMBG HQ with an integrated air picture of the entire Area of Operations (AO). The SUAS managed to launch almost every day, providing intelligence and video footage of enemy movement and activities. Following Ex PR, 128 AD Bty went home for a two week break before returning to Wainwright for Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 13 (Ex MR13), the final confirmation of the Bde's readiness. Ex MR13 pushed Bty op tempo to a challenging pace and the ADATS deployed with the manoeuvre units to provide early warning.

### HQ & Svcs Battery

Headquarters and Services Battery (HQ & Svcs Bty) also welcomed its new Battery Commander, Maj Cristian Taylor, taking over from Maj Erik Deneau. As is normal over the course of a year, HQ & Svcs Bty has facilitated a number of driver and communication courses for the Regt as well as provided support to almost every exercise. In January, an ATCIS course run by the Signals Tp started with the Basic Operator course, progressed into the Intermediate, then CP Communicator and finished in February with the Artillery Communicator course. This allowed young gunners to advance quickly from having no communicator training to being fully qualified Artillery Communicators. The many driver courses consisted of MSVS, AVAM, HLVW, and 1m Turret, enabling the capability of the Regt to move equipment and personnel. In late October, HQ & Svcs Bty deployed into the Gagetown Training Area (GTA) on its annual Ex SWAMPY TRENCH, an exercise designed to test and develop the bty's basic soldiering skills while covering Level 3 BTS for support trades. The exercise consisted of conducting Repair and Recovery Requests (RRRs), deploying Remote Rebroadcast (RRB) stations, and providing logistic support both day and night and under contact. The exercise also served as the FTX portion of the Sigs DP 2.0 course that was run as part of Regimental school.

### RHQ

In early November the Regiment deployed in its entirety to the GTA to conduct Ex TENEBRIS SILVA, an Individual Battle Task Standard (IBTS) exercise. Each battery ran ranges (9mm, C7, C6, C9, grenade and gas hut) and/or a challenge, consisting of navigation or driving skills. HQ & Svcs Bty won the navigation challenge and 127 Bty achieved the top spot on the Driving Challenge. While the days were dedicated to IBTS, soldiers were challenged in other capacities each evening; troops conducted dismounted recces, practiced night road moves both with and without night vision goggles (NVGs) and reviewed section level tactics and movement.

4 AD Regt has had another busy year of transformation from a pure Air Defence Regiment into a General Supporting Regiment providing support to each of the Reg Force Brigade Groups—even standing up a new bty to accomplish this task. Our family continues to grow as we welcome new personnel into our ranks, and we look forward to the challenges of the coming year.



Maj	SF	Gallagher
Maj	DYG	Brassard
Maj	BC	Insley
Maj	RA	Moore
Maj	CR	Taylor
Capt	BAC	Broesky
Capt	DD	Brown
Capt	CJ	Carter
Capt	AJD	Cogswell
Capt	SP	Duvall
Capt	NZG	Feng
Capt	GA	George
Capt	NJ	Grout
Capt	MAL	Haines
Capt	ID	Haliburton
Capt	GM	imperial
Capt	PA	Little
Capt	BG	Mullins
Capt	SLA	Omar
Capt	AD	Poirier
Capt	TR	Robertson
Capt	ED	Robison
Capt	RD	Smith
Capt	IK	Van Dyke
Lt	JR	Anderson
Lt	TR	Drake
Lt	JM	Gargano
Lt	MJ	Graham
Lt	CC	Patzer
Lt	JM	Rouleau
2Lt	MA	Bernhardt
2Lt	BC	Johnson
2Lt	JL	Ricketts
MWO	RJ	Keating
MWO	GP	Lees
MWO	RD	Miller
MWO	PH	Penney
WO	CP	Armstrong
WO	JBD	Chevalier
WO	JL	Furber
WO	KR	Gardy
WO	JAF	Guillemette
WO	SW	Hofman
WO	DJL	Knaggs
WO	SD	Kroaker
WO	JP	Landry
WO	DM	Legge
WO	BG	Payne
WO	BB	Plamondon
WO	KM	Richards
WO	DJRD	Sauvageau
WO	RS	Seguin
WO	S	Thibault
WO	BG	Young
Sgt	MM	Ailain
Sgt	KD	Burke
Sgt	MD	Butler
Sgt	TJ	Carnegie
Sgt	JACT	Champagne
Sgt	RTAJ	Curnew
Sgt	JDJ	Deziel
Sgt	WJ	Hachey
Sgt	TS	Hillier
Sgt	GD	Hogan
Sgt	APR	Hope
Sgt	AJ	Howlett
Sgt	MC	Jenkins
Sgt	JD	Logan
Sgt	CA	Lohnes
Sgt	LR	MacKinnon
Sgt	SF	Malley
Sgt	MG	May
Sgt	MD	McNeil
Sgt	RD	Mendes
Sgt	CGG	Nowell
Sgt	SD	O'Brien
Sgt	H	Pelletier
Sgt	GS	Roache
Sgt	D	Roberts
Sgt	SJW	Roy
Sgt	DG	Sabados
Sgt	PD	Sheehan
Sgt	PJRW	Sova
Sgt	JJP	St-Hilaire
Sgt	SDR	Walker
Sgt	BP	Willcott
MBdr	AA	Babin
MBdr	C	Benoit
MBdr	BJ	Besaw
MBdr	IR	Blaedow
MBdr	F	Boivin
MBdr	BA	Burton
MBdr	AFG	Byrde
MBdr	DA	Campbell
MBdr	JL	Carter
MBdr	JJ	Corliss
MBdr	RA	Desruisseau
MBdr	RA	Gerrow

MBdr	TS	Gervais
MBdr	DL	Gibson
MBdr	KCJ	Griffin
MBdr	C	Hale
MBdr	SJ	Hennessey
MBdr	BT	Hoquet
MBdr	MN	Hyatt
MBdr	FJR	Larocque
MBdr	AFM	LeBlanc
MBdr	RR	Levesque
MBdr	JFTD	Martineau
MBdr	JPT	McKenna
MBdr	DE	McNeil
MBdr	DL	O'Dell
MBdr	KM	O'Donnell
MBdr	GA	Persico
MBdr	BR	Peters
MBdr	NA	Randall
MBdr	JR	Rattie
MBdr	M	Relcker
MBdr	SR	Reynolds
MBdr	M	Rioux
MBdr	LG	Sheppard
MBdr	EM	Spital
MBdr	A	Thibodeau
MBdr	RJ	Whitten
MBdr	TB	Wolfe
MBdr	SR	Worsley
Bdr	JM	Astles
Bdr	KA	Asmar
Bdr	PJ	Bellows
Bdr	MJ	Blouin
Bdr	DG	Bossé
Bdr	JGJ	Bouchard
Bdr	MJG	Boucher
Bdr	NTJ	Boudreau
Bdr	IW	Boyle
Bdr	MJRY	Breau
Bdr	MY	Busque
Bdr	RC	Chamberlain
Bdr	PR	Coad
Bdr	KGK	Cordy
Bdr	TR	Dooler
Bdr	P	Dumont
Bdr	MA	Elliott
Bdr	NL	Folz
Bdr	JJ	Galange
Bdr	JP	Gallagher
Bdr	JS	Grass
Bdr	KC	Hartjes
Bdr	BRJ	Hook
Bdr	GK	Kettle
Bdr	CD	Lauder
Bdr	M	Lavoie
Bdr	CA	Luther
Bdr	RG	Lynch
Bdr	DA	MacDonald
Bdr	SP	MacDonald
Bdr	RJ	MacDonald
Bdr	M	MacKenzie
Bdr	MW	Makepeace
Bdr	TJ	Martin
Bdr	SM	Massinen
Bdr	NJ	Matheson
Bdr	BS	McDonnell
Bdr	EW	McGee
Bdr	RJ	Megaw
Bdr	DCA	Miller
Bdr	MO	Mills
Bdr	MJ	Moore
Bdr	CM	Moses
Bdr	SMM	Munro
Bdr	DS	Ouellet
Bdr	RC	Parkin
Bdr	JF	Payette
Bdr	YD	Perree
Bdr	A	Pooran
Bdr	CFC	Prudhomme
Bdr	CL	Saunders
Bdr	AC	Shannon
Bdr	T	Siedlecki
Bdr	SE	Staton
Bdr	MJJM	Tremblay
Bdr	AGB	Trites
Bdr	JR	Turgeon
Bdr	WA	Van Norden
Bdr	LA	Williston
Gnr	PL	Ares
Gnr	TW	Ballinger
Gnr	SL	Bastarache
Gnr	MS	Beaton
Gnr	G	Bernier-Mailhot
Gnr	VS	Botyuk
Gnr	BA	Bradmore
Gnr	AM	Brown
Gnr	MD	Cantwell
Gnr	JIL	Carter
Gnr	JSA	Champagne



Gnr	AJ	Chubak
Gnr	TM	Currie
Gnr	R	Dooley
Gnr	KWJ	Duncan-Roth
Gnr	SM	Duquette
Gnr	TRJ	Eagles
Gnr	A	Faber
Gnr	GR	Franche
Gnr	IM	Frank
Gnr	BRO	George
Gnr	BA	Hamilton
Gnr	LA	Hanson
Gnr	KL	Hartwick
Gnr	TAD	Harway
Gnr	BG	Inkpen
Gnr	ZDE	Johnston
Gnr	MC	Jones
Gnr	P	Josiah
Gnr	KJA	King
Gnr	SR	Kuhn
Gnr	X	Lauzon
Gnr	RJJB	Lavoie
Gnr	JM	Laycock
Gnr	MP	MacGowan
Gnr	SC	Maertens
Gnr	MM	Mailhot
Gnr	DCA	Marticotte
Gnr	S	Martin
Gnr	DA	Matheson
Gnr	WAP	McAvoy
Gnr	DA	McKelvey
Gnr	BLV	McMullen

Gnr	SJJ	Meloche
Gnr	MD	Miller
Gnr	KA	Millie
Gnr	JM	Mioc
Gnr	AJ	Morin
Gnr	TA	Morris
Gnr	S	Mitchell
Gnr	BA	Naugler
Gnr	CAS	Noble
Gnr	PLJ	Ouimette
Gnr	BJ	Parsons
Gnr	GJE	Perrault
Gnr	J	Piamondon-Roy
Gnr	SA	Romanchouk
Gnr	MEA	Roorda
Gnr	AQ	Rosales
Gnr	RC	Seawright
Gnr	WSD	Simoneau
Gnr	CJ	Souster
Gnr	JR	Sprague
Gnr	PA	St. John
Gnr	MJP	Verdon
Gnr	NC	Vink
Gnr	JK	Viscount
Gnr	BR	Walters
Gnr	DB	Welsh
Gnr	G	Welton
Gnr	NCFA	Westelaken
Gnr	AG	White
Gnr	JD	Winter
Gnr	H	Wu



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER  
L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2014**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 49

March 2015  
Mars 2015

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major-General J.G.E. Tremblay, CD

**Artilleur principal en service**  
Major-Général J.G.E. Tremblay, CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J Selbie, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J Selbie, OMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel T.J Bishop, MSM, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel T.J Bishop, MSM, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel J.M.D. Bouchard, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel J.M.D. Bouchard, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel S.D. Joudrey, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel S.D. Joudrey, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer C.P. Rusk, MMM, MSM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjudant-chef C.P. Rusk, MMM, MSM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major M.J. Draho, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major M.J. Draho, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain C.J. Barth, MMM, CD

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn e ment.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



CO  
LCol T.J. Leigh  
CD

RSM  
CWO J.C. Sénécal  
MMM, CD

In 2014, 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) RCA continued to focus on Army and Artillery transformation initiatives that had begun in previous years. On 5 September 2014, the Regiment officially conducted its change of name ceremony from 4th Air Defence Regiment, RCA, to 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) RCA; this to better reflect the diverse capabilities that the Regiment provides to the Canadian Armed Forces (CAF). July 2014 saw the final flights of the ScanEagle as Small Unmanned Aerial Vehicle



*Change of Unit Name Parade*

(SUAV) that had been employed by the Regiment in Afghanistan as part of Op ATHENA and aboard Royal Canadian Navy (RCN) ships as part of Op ARTEMIS. During the month of November 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) RCA, or 4 Regt (GS) was the lead for the 5th Canadian Division Immediate Reaction Unit (IRU) for the first time in several years. The Regiment welcomed a new 2IC, Major Doug Degaust to the Regiment on 23 July 2014, replacing Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen Gallagher. The Regiment was also proud to see excellence recognized in several of its members including CWO Jean-Claude Senecal who was invested into the Order of Military Merit (Member), and Sgt Tim Curnew who was selected as the Royal Canadian Artillery Regular Force Sergeant of the year.

Regimental personnel continued to participate in numerous operations, both domestic and expeditionary. The year began with the final rotation of soldiers supporting Op ARTEMIS with the ScanEagle SUAS aboard HMCS Regina. In June members

of the Regiment deployed to the Halifax region with the 5th Canadian Division IRU for a ground search and rescue operation. On 17 October 2014 Maj Brendan Insoley, Battery Commander (BC) 127 Battery, was tasked on short notice with a deployment as the Targeting Officer for Op IMPACT. This operation is the CAF's contribution to coalition assistance to security forces in the Republic of Iraq, who are fighting against the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIL). In addition, Maj Raylene Robertson, departing Adjutant

of 4 Regt (GS), deployed as part of Task Force (TF) Jerusalem, Canada's military contribution with the US observer mission in Palestine.

## 119 Bty

This year, 119 Bty focused on a multitude of training opportunities for its soldiers. Members of the Bty participated in the Basic Winter Warfare (BWW), LFC Driver Wheeled, Surveillance and Target Acquisition Technician (STA Tech), ATCIS, Medium Support Vehicle System (MSVS), Armoured Vehicle Administrative Movement (AVAM), and Bison Driver courses. The Bty's Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC) team also performed a tasking in Wainwright from 5 May to 5 June 2014 in support of Ex MAPLE RESOLVE. 119 Bty welcomed a new BSM, MWO Rob Francis, who replaced MWO Paul Penney. While the rest of the Regt was on summer block leave, Maj Brassard, Capt Imperial



and Sgt Pelletier were involved with a 5 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (CMBG) HQ exercise conducted with the United States Marine Corps in 29 Palms California. LARGE SCALE EXERCISE (LSE), as this exercise was known, was a joint multinational exercise to test the interoperability of the units involved. With the successful culmination of the exercise, the ASCC team involved took away a lot of lessons learned which were incorporated into follow-on Road to High Readiness training with 5 CMBG.

### 127 Bty

The Bty continued its High Readiness training with 2 CMBG, supporting CAX UNIFIED RESOLVE at CFB Petawawa. The exercise served to solidify the Standard Operating Procedures (SOPs) and Tactics Techniques and Procedures (TTPs) the Bty would later employ in support of 2 CMBG's culminating Road to High Readiness training event, Ex MAPLE RESOLVE. The Bty also ran the Regt's first internal Observation Party Detachment Member course under course officer Capt Gargano and programmer Sgt Spital. This course resulted in the ability for numerous Bdrs and Gnrs to be effectively employed in an Artillery Observation Party. Following the hard-earned block leave period, 127 Bty's Adventure Training, led by Lt Matt Graham, saw 30 members of the Bty

complete a rigorous hiking and canoeing trip to Mount Carleton Provincial Park. The Bty hiked to the summit of Mount Carleton, New Brunswick's highest peak, and the shorter, but more challenging Mount Sagamook. 127 Bty had the opportunity to field an MRR Troop using the ADATS and a JMANPADS Troop in support of Exercise TURBULENT WINDS, a Regimental exercise designed to support three RCAS courses (AD Officer, AD TSM and STA TSM) training objectives. 127 Bty provided excellent support to the course, with a high tempo battle rhythm; conducting a recce and deployment cycle and a resupply harbour.

### 128 Bty

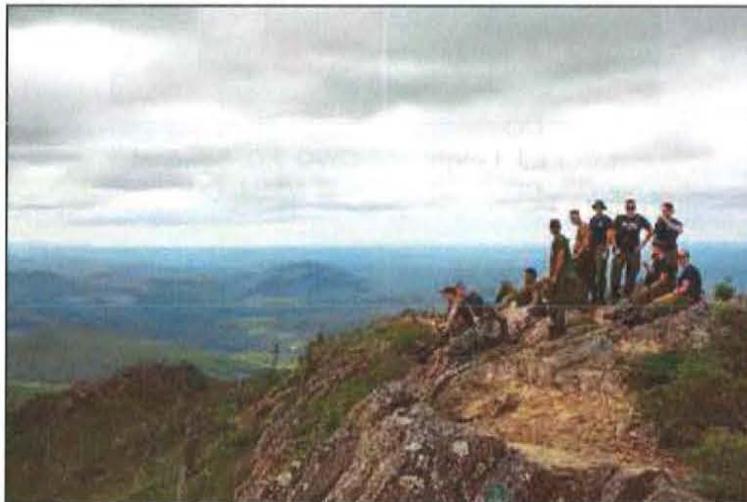
128 Bty had a complete change in its Command Team as Maj Greg George took command from Maj Rory Moore and MWO Paul Penney assumed the BSM appointment from MWO Garry Lees. Being on High Readiness for the first half of the year, the Bty supplied personnel for the ScanEagle Ground Control Station Detachment (GCS Det) to the HMCS REGINA in support of TF ARTEMIS and OP REASSURANCE. The team provided invaluable ISR support, leading to the successful seizure and destruction of a tracked ship carrying 132 kg of heroin off the East Coast of Africa. In May, they shifted their support from TF ARTEMIS to the NATO led OP REASSURANCE, providing ISR to the Standing NATO Maritime Group 1 conducting operations in the Mediterranean Sea in response to Russia's annexation of Crimea. The Bty's ASCC were also fairly busy deploying person-

nel with 1 CMBG HQ on Ex WARFIGHTER 14-4 in Fort Bragg, North Carolina, and on Ex MAPLE RESOLVE. Additionally, two members of the Bty, Capt Robison and MCpl Vale, participated in the annual 2RCR Bushman competition held throughout the Gagetown Training Area. The competition consisted of a 14.4km march, 3.6km portage, 12.5km canoe, and a final 3km march to the finish, all while wearing a 35lbs rucksack. The Regt finished strong, placing 3rd out of 98 teams.

### HQ & Svcs Bty

Headquarters and Services Battery (HQ & Svcs Bty) welcomed its new BC, Maj Rory Moore, taking over from Maj Christian Taylor. In addition, MWO Garry Lees was appointed as BSM, replacing MWO Robert Miller. HQ and Svcs Bty continued to conduct a wide array of training to contribute to the Regiment's versatility.

In line with winter warfare training, Ex STRIRIACUS TELUM was conducted at the end of February with the intent of teaching new soldiers the basics of how to operate in a winter environment. In early May, the Bty shifted focus towards Individual Battle Task Standards (IBTS) conducting Ex JIMMY ARCHER. The exercise was designed to test the soldier's C7, C6, C9, 9mm, C13, and CBRN proficiencies and concluded with the Load Bearing March. For a week in June, the Bty put a pause on individual soldiering skills and conducted adventure training (Ex EXPEDITION



*Top of Mt Carleton-127 Bty Adventure Training*

GRIZZLY). Activities included canoeing, hiking, and mountaineering in Restigouche County, NB in order to build on physical fitness, navigation, mental agility, leadership and teamwork. The Ex concluded successfully with the Bty being able to develop its junior leaders, while simultaneously challenging all the soldiers involved.

2014 was another exceptionally busy year for 4 Regt (GS). From numerous major and minor operations, both domestic and expeditionary, to unit level training, the Regt continues to provide exceptional support to each of the Regular Force Brigade Groups and to 1st Canadian Division. The icing on the cake was with the Regiment winning back the Saint Barbara's Day Trophy from the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery School. With the continuing transformation and growth that the Regiment is experiencing, as well as the pending acquisition of new equipment, it is an exciting time for the unit and the Regt looks forward to the challenges of the coming year.

Ubique!

MINISTERIAL ORGANIZATION  
ORDER 2014079

ARRÊTÉ MINISTÉRIEL  
D'ORGANISATION 2014079

I, Rob Nicholson, Minister of National Defence, do hereby:

Je soussigné, Rob Nicholson, ministre de la Défense nationale, par la présente :

- a. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the *National Defence Act*, revoke all previous Ministerial Orders authorizing the organization of 4<sup>th</sup> Air Defence Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery;
- a. en vertu du paragraphe 17(1) de la *Loi sur la défense nationale*, abroge tous les arrêtés ministériels précédents autorisant la constitution du 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie antiaérienne, Artillerie royale canadienne;
- b. pursuant to subsection 17(1) of the *National Defence Act*, organize 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery as a unit of the Canadian Forces;
- b. en vertu du paragraphe 17(1) de la *Loi sur la défense nationale*, constitue le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie (Appui général), Artillerie royale canadienne comme unité des Forces canadiennes;
- c. pursuant to subsection 17(2) of the *National Defence Act*, direct that 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery be embodied in the Regular Force; and
- c. en vertu du paragraphe 17(2) de la *Loi sur la défense nationale*, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie (Appui général), Artillerie royale canadienne soit incorporé dans la force régulière;
- d. pursuant to subparagraph 2.08(1)(b) of the *Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Forces*, direct that 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery be allocated to 5<sup>th</sup> Canadian Division.
- d. en vertu de sous-alinéa 2.08(1)b) des *Ordonnances et règlements royaux applicables aux Forces canadiennes*, ordonne que le 4<sup>e</sup> Régiment d'artillerie (Appui général), Artillerie royale canadienne soit affecté à la 5<sup>e</sup> Division du Canada.

Le ministre de la Défense nationale  
L'honorable Rob Nicholson, C.P., député



The Honourable Rob Nicholson, PC, MP  
Minister of National Defence

Given at Ottawa, Canada

Fait à Ottawa (Canada)

this 11 day of June, 2014

ce 11 jour de Juin 2014

Maj	RA	Moore	MBdr	NA	Randall
Maj	DYG	Brassard	MBdr	GA	Persico
Maj	BD	Degaust	MBdr	JL	Carter
Maj	GA	George	MBdr	MN	Hyatt
Maj	BC	Insley	MBdr	C	Saunders
Capt	TR	Drake	MBdr	BR	Peters
Capt	JGD	Auger	MBdr	SR	Reynolds
Capt	ML	MacNeill	MBdr	KCJ	Griffin
Capt	BH	Kelly	MBdr	DD	Benedetti
Capt	ST	Chledowski	MBdr	JR	Rattie
Capt	NA	Morris	MBdr	AFG	Byrde
Capt	CJC	Carter	MBdr	IR	Blaedow
Capt	JM	Gargano	MBdr	GK	Cordy
Capt	GENY	Leclerc-Desjardins	MBdr	A	Thibodeau
Capt	BAC	Broesky	MBdr	DL	Gibson
Capt	SP	Duvall	MBdr	WA	Van Norden
Capt	SLAA	Omari	MBdr	RR	Levesque
Capt	JM	Rouleau	MBdr	CC	Benoit
Capt	CJ	Farrell	MBdr	AFM	LeBlanc
Capt	GM	Imperial	MBdr	TB	Wolfe
Capt	BG	Mullins	MBdr	F	Boivin
Capt	JD	Cogswell	MBdr	DE	McNeil
Capt	ED	Robison	MBdr	RA	Gerrow
Capt	IK	Van Dyke	MBdr	KC	Hartjes
Capt	AD	Poirier	MBdr	MJ	Reicker
Capt	PA	Little	MBdr	JRF	Larocque
Lt	TS	Puusa	MBdr	LJ	Sheppard
Lt	CL	Patzer	MBdr	BT	Hoguet
Lt	JL	Ricketts	MBdr	DA	Campbell
Lt	BC	Johnson	MBdr	ME	Black
Lt	MA	Bernhardt	MBdr	MA	Elliott
Lt	MJ	Graham	MBdr	J	Besaw
2Lt	LG	Jamois-Paradis	MBdr	RJ	MacDonald
2Lt	A	Barski	MBdr	JM	Astles
2Lt	NK	Kawamura	MBdr	BRJ	Hook
MWO	PH	Penney	MBdr	C	Prudhomme
MWO	RJ	Keating	MBdr	MJG	Boucher
MWO	RC	Francis	MBdr	M	Mills
MWO	GP	Lees	MBdr	DG	Bossé
WO	SK	Bushey	MBdr	JS	Grass
WO	JL	Furber	MBdr	N	Matheson
WO	SW	Hofman	Bdr	BS	McDonnell
WO	KR	Gardy	Bdr	NL	Folz
WO	BG	Payne	Bdr	RG	Lynch
WO	CP	Armstrong	Bdr	JF	Payette
WO	JRD	Sauvageau	Bdr	JP	Gallagher
WO	JFA	Guillemette	Bdr	SP	MacDonald
WO	JJP,JP	Landry	Bdr	PR	Coad
WO	BG	Young	Bdr	P	Dumont
WO	CSG	Virgoe	Bdr	GK	Kettle
WO	CA	Lohnes	Bdr	TJ	Martin
WO	DM	Legge	Bdr	MW	Makepeace
WO	KK	Richards	Bdr	JRNTJE	Boudreau
WO	B	Piamondon	Bdr	SM	Massinen
WO	SD	Kroeker	Bdr	JFP	Bayer
WO	SJW	Roy	Bdr	MJ	Blouin
Sgt	TS	Hillier	Bdr	RC	Parkin
Sgt	SM	Davidson	Bdr	JJ	Galange
Sgt	J.S.B.	McKnight	Bdr	DP	Finnamore
Sgt	JD	Logan	Bdr	RC	Chamberlain
Sgt	JJP	St-Hilaire	Bdr	JR	Turgeon
Sgt	PD	Sheehan	Bdr	AC	Shannon
Sgt	AJ	Howlett	Bdr	CA	Luther
Sgt	JACT	Champagne	Bdr	CM	Moses
Sgt	RA	Desruisseau	Bdr	MJ	Moore
Sgt	KD	Burke	Bdr	M	Lavoie
Sgt	SD	O'Brien	Bdr	T	Siedlecki
Sgt	PJRW	Sova	Bdr	DCA	Miller
Sgt	KM	O'Donnell	Bdr	TR	Dooler
Sgt	RTAJ	Curnew	Bdr	MJRY	Breau
Sgt	TJ	Carnegie	Bdr	M	Tremblay
Sgt	LR	MacKinnon	Bdr	MY	Busque
Sgt	GS	Roache	Bdr	M	MacKenzie
Sgt	DW	Roberts	Bdr	JIL	Carter
Sgt	GD	Hogan	Bdr	JGJ	Bouchard
Sgt	SDR	Walker	Bdr	E	McGee
Sgt	CC	Hale	Bdr	D	Bouchard
Sgt	EM	Spital	Bdr	BA	Naugler
Sgt	JA,JP	Cloutier	Bdr	AGB	Trites
Sgt	MD	McNeil	Bdr	SE	Staton
Sgt	M	Allain	Bdr	KJA	King
Sgt	MG	May	Bdr	DA	MacDonald
Sgt	JJ	Corliss	Bdr	YD	Perrée
Sgt	BM	Secord	Bdr	CD	Lauder
Sgt	RD	Mendes	Bdr	KA	Asmar
Sgt	H	Pelletier	Bdr	WJ	Daigneault
Sgt	RJ	Whitten	Bdr	SMM	Munro
Sgt	JFTD	Martineau	Bdr	A	Pooran
Sgt	RG	Blakemore	Bdr	C	Maertens
Sgt	M	Rioux	Bdr	TRJ	Eagles
Sgt	MJDR	Charette	Bdr	WAP	McAvoy
Sgt	SJ	Hennessey	Bdr	BJ	Parsons
MBdr	BA	Burton	Bdr	JTA	Arsenault
MBdr	AA	Babin	Bdr	TAD	Harway
MBdr	SR	Worsley	Bdr	DS	Ouellet
MBdr	DC	Flynn	Bdr	DCA	Marticotte
MBdr	JPT	McKenna	Gnr	WJD	Simoneau



Gnr	MS	Beaton
Gnr	PLJN	Arès
Gnr	GMG	Bernier-Mailhot
Gnr	GGR	Franche
Gnr	JSA	Champagne
Gnr	BG	Inkpen
Gnr	MP	MacGowan
Gnr	SW	LeBlanc
Gnr	SE	Smith
Gnr	JK	Viscount
Gnr	BA	Hamilton
Gnr	MJC	Faber
Gnr	SR	Kuhn
Gnr	BA	Bradmore
Gnr	SL	Bastarache
Gnr	TM	Currie
Gnr	RC	Seawright
Gnr	AG	White
Gnr	JM	Laycock
Gnr	BRD	George
Gnr	A	Rosales
Gnr	PC	Delaney
Gnr	DB	Welsh
Gnr	PA	St. John
Gnr	KL	Hartwick
Gnr	VS	Botyuk
Gnr	ACF	Westelaken
Gnr	BLV	McMullen
Gnr	KSS	Ono
Gnr	LA	Hanson
Gnr	MM	Mailhot
Gnr	J	Mioc
Gnr	MD	Miller
Gnr	LJ	Ouimette
Gnr	KA	Milne
Gnr	SA	Romanchouk
Gnr	CAS	Noble
Gnr	HMH	Wu
Gnr	AM	Brown
Gnr	IM	Frank
Gnr	SM	Duquette
Gnr	MJP	Verdon
Gnr	RJB	Lavoie
Gnr	CJ	Souster
Gnr	X	Lauzon

Gnr	BR	Walters
Gnr	A	Faber
Gnr	GJJC	Bredeweg
Gnr	JD	winter
Gnr	R	Dooley
Gnr	DA	Matheson
Gnr	GA	Welten
Gnr	BC	Burns
Gnr	MEA	Roorda
Gnr	MC	Jones
Gnr	BW	Holtz
Gnr	NC	Vink
Gnr	K	Duncan-Roth
Gnr	SD	Martin
Gnr	PA	Josiah
Gnr	ZDE	Johnston
Gnr	TA	Morris
Gnr	SO	Mitchell
Gnr	TW	Ballingier
Gnr	J	Plamondon-Roy
Gnr	AJF	Larrivée
Gnr	MR	Thoma
Gnr	SJJ	Meloche
Gnr	BR	Lucas
Gnr	BL	Robbins
Gnr	ZR	Winn
Gnr	ME	Currie
Gnr	MR	McGuire
Gnr	SR	Kohorst
Gnr	JD	Foster
Gnr	GJE	Perrault
Gnr	BP	Naugler
Gnr	KM	Trites
Gnr	FMM	Morissette-Barriault
Gnr	EJR	Carriere
Gnr	LM	Dormer
Gnr	S	Dube
Gnr	MF	Starzynski
Gnr	MJ	Sceviour
Gnr	DJM	Labrecque
Gnr	DMB	Chmay
Gnr	JG	Deley
Gnr	J	Luna
Gnr	D	Ty
Gnr	JR	Sprague

## Advertising with The Royal Regiment

The Quadrant's audience is found across Canada, from the Atlantic all the way to the Pacific (and everywhere in between), which lends to great exposure for advertisers. We offer competitive rates, which can be seen below. When you agree to advertise with us, your ad will be seen in two issues of The Quadrant and in the yearly publication of The Canadian Gunner (format – glossy print). As well, both publications are available online at:

<http://www.artillery.net/beta/the-quadrant/>,

and

<http://www.artillery.net/beta/the-canadian-gunner/>,

respectively. If you are interested, please send us an email at:

[jeanfrancois.gervais@forces.gc.ca](mailto:jeanfrancois.gervais@forces.gc.ca).

Yearly advertising rates are as follows:

Full page - \$1000;

¾ page - \$800;

½ page - \$600;

¼ page - \$400; and

1/8 page - \$200

## Publicité avec le Régiment royal

On trouve des lecteurs du bulletin Le Quadrant partout au Canada, d'un océan à l'autre (et partout entre ces océans), ce qui donne une grande visibilité aux annonceurs. Nous offrons des tarifs compétitifs (voir ci-dessous).

Lorsque vous acceptez de publier une annonce avec nous, elle sera vue dans les deux publications du bulletin Le Quadrant et dans la publication annuelle de l'Artilleur canadien (format – épreuve glacée). De plus, les deux

publications sont accessibles en ligne au :

<http://www.artillery.net/beta/fr/the-quadrant/>

et au

<http://www.artillery.net/beta/fr/the-canadian-gunner/>. Si

vous souhaitez publier une annonce avec le Régiment royal, envoyez-nous

un courriel à l'adresse [jeanfrancois.gervais@forces.gc.ca](mailto:jeanfrancois.gervais@forces.gc.ca).

Les tarifs de publicité sont les suivants :

Pleine page – 1000 \$;

¾ de page – 800 \$;

½ de page – 600 \$;

¼ de page – 400 \$;

1/8 de page – 200 \$





# **THE CANADIAN GUNNER L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2015**

# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 50

March 2016  
Mars 2016

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général. le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major-General J.G.E. Tremblay, CD

**Artilleur principal en service**  
Major-Général J.G.E. Tremblay, CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J Selbie, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J Selbie, OMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel T.J Bishop, OMM, MSM, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel T.J Bishop, OMM, MSM, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel T.R. Young, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel T.R. Young, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.L Cochrane, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.L Cochrane, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer (Mr. Gnr) R.J. Beaudry, MMM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjutant-chef (Mr. Gnr) R.J. Beaudry, MMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major M.J. Draho, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major M.J. Draho, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain L.M. Jackson

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain L.M. Jackson

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn ement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





# 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



**CO**  
**LCol T.J. Leigh**  
**CD**

**RSM**  
**CWO T. Neill**  
**MMM, CD**

4th Artillery Regt (General Support), RCA (4 Regt (GS)), saw 3 Sub-Unit Command Teams change in 2015. We welcomed Maj Y. Leclerc-Desjardins to 119 Bty, Maj J. Howe to 127 Bty, and Maj G. Dunlop to HQ & Svcs Bty. New BSMs included MWO S. Cloutier to 119 Bty, WO C. Virgoe to 127 Bty, MWO J. Furber to 128 Bty still under command of Maj G. George, and MWO P. Penney moved from 128 Bty to HQ & Svcs Bty. We also welcomed in our new RSM; CWO T. Neill.

4 Regt (GS) soldiers continued to embrace high tempo commitments across Canada and the world with professionalism and excellence. The unit was tasked for the first time to provide the lead IRU unit for the Atlantic Provinces beginning in October. With the continuation of high readiness exercises across Canada, the Regt continued to do its part in providing Artillery coordination and targeting augmentation for the CA. Sub-units were also extremely busy force generating mission elements for the three Mechanized Brigade Groups, and participating on numerous exercises throughout the year. The year concluded with the Regt successfully defending its title against The Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery School (RCAS) during the annual St Barbara's Day sports competition.

## 119 Bty

Command of 119 Bty passed from Maj D.Y.G. Brassard to Maj J.G.E.N.Y Leclerc-Desjardins in June. In addition to a new Bty Commander, 119 Bty bid farewell to its BSM, MWO Francis who was promoted to the rank of CWO, and welcomed MWO S. Cloutier as the new BSM. Right from the start of the year,



*Winter training is conducted.*

119 Bty along with other Regt sub-units participated in winter warfare Ex TEMPERED WARRIOR 15. In February, the exercise focused on patrolling, cold weather operations and survival techniques, all preparation for the Regt's to deployment to Goose Bay in 2017. In March and early April, the ASCC and E Tp CP Detachment finalized their preparations for Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 15 and deployed from 22 April - 21 May. The Bty transitioned to preparations for Adventure Training at Baxter State Park, ME, USA from 22-26 June which culminated in the arduous as-

cent along the boulder covered ridge of Mount Katahdin. From 15 Sep - 18 Oct, Maj Leclerc-Desjardins and Capt Gargano deployed to Meaford on JOINTEX 15 as members of 1st Canadian Division's Headquarters as the Director of Fires and FSCC Officer respectively. Members of the Regt set an incredibly high standard of professionalism and fires subject matter expertise within 1st Can Div's Joint Operations Centre, receiving praise from Commander 1st Canadian Division, MGen D.J. Milner. 119 Bty conducted a level 3 exercise during Ex TURBULENT WINDS 15 from 13 - 29 Oct. Their primary task was to support The RCAS's AD Officer Course. The Bty performed exceptionally well, with Sgt May being awarded the Cmdt's Coin for his outstanding performance as TSM of the JMANPADS Troop. During this time, the Bty assumed the lead for the Regt on 5th Canadian Division's IRU task, which they will hold until 31 March 2016. Maj Leclerc-Desjardins deployed to Kuwait on Op IMPACT as a Targeting Officer, departing in November and returning in July 2016.





*Regiment Ball Hockey team.*

### 127 Bty

Members of the Bty deployed on Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 15 as part of 1st Canadian Division's Fire Support, Airspace, and STACCs. Sgt R.A. Gerrow was employed as an Observer/Controller/Trainer for the JMANPADS detachment on the exercise. The Bty conducted an introductory Close Quarter Combat course from 8 – 11 June, an activity that was well received by all participants. Several members of 127 Bty attended international training, collaborating and learning from foreign expertise. Sgt Spital completed the Joint Tactical Targeting Course in the United Kingdom, WO Armstrong completed the NATO Joint Targeting Staff and Battle Damage Assessment Courses and Capt Gargano completed the NATO Collateral Damage Estimation Course at the NATO School Oberammergau Germany. On 30 June Maj J. Howe assumed Command of 127 Bty from Maj B. Insley, and WO C. Virgoe replaced MWO R. Keeting. In July 127 Bty conducted Adventure Training in Gros Morne National Park in Newfoundland. The training included activities such as cod jigging with a traditional hand reel, experiencing the local culture through its food and music, and taking in the stunning natural beauty of the province by traveling up the entire western side of the island to the town of St-Anthony and the Viking Settlement at L'Anse-aux-Meadows. The bty conducted multiple hikes in the park, culminating with the ascent of Gros Morne Mountain, a challenging 16km route with a steep climb over boulders and shale to the peak at 806m elevation. 127 Bty provided OPFOR and CIVFOR to Ex STRIDENT TRACER 15, 5th Canadian Division's collective



*The CO takes the Regiment for a ruck march.*

training event for 36 and 37 Brigades. 127 Bty's support to the exercise allowed the Reserve soldiers of 5th Canadian Division to hone their soldiering skills in a challenging scenario, focusing on the execution of offensive, IA, and CIMIC Operations. 127 Bty directly contributed to the success of the exercise through their professional conduct and mastery of soldier skills.

### 128 Bty

128 Bty began 2015 in reconstitution. In April, C Tp was stood up under the leadership of Lt D'Souza and WO Roy (later Sgt Fletcher) and the Bty undertook Ex TITAN WARRIOR. This short but complex exercise introduced Conduct-After-Capture (CAC) training, making extensive use of OPFOR resources, escape-and-evasion activities, promoting junior leadership and encouraging esprit-de-corps, confidence and team building. By June, the Bty began its transition from reconstitution operations to the Road to High Readiness (RTHR) with 1 CMBG. Members of the Bty travelled to Ottawa for Op DISTINCTION. The Bty conducted adventure training, Ex ARTESIAN UNDERTAKING, which included the completion of a 90 km canoe trip along the Restigouche River which built outstanding cohesion and morale with the Bty. The ASCC participated in Ex JUPITER RAM with 1 CMBG in 29 Palms, California, USA from 6 – 23 August. Gnr Deley and Gnr Duncan Roth participated as shooters in the CAFSAC team in August, and Gnr Handley was a member of the Regtl Ironman team and placed 78th overall. Members of the Bty participated in JOINTEX 15 in the Divisional FSCC, Divisional STACC, and the ASCC. The Bty undertook Ex TURBULENT JAVELIN as part of the Regtl Ex TURBULENT WINDS. The Bty provided OPFOR to 119 Bty, which directly supported the AD Officer's course. The ASCC deployed to Edmonton to participate in Ex UNIFIED RESOLVE with 1 CMBG HQ as part of their work-up for Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 16. Members of 128 Bty also participated in the Canadian Patrol Competition held at CMTC Wainwright in November. Bty members included the patrol commander Sgt Blakemore, the patrol 2IC MBdr Rattie, and Gnrs Dooley and Mioc. Gnr Vink from 119 Bty as well as Gnrs Winn, Thoma, and Scevious from 127 Bty rounded out the team.

### HQ & Svcs Bty

HQ & Svcs Bty welcomed Maj G. Dunlop, who replaced Maj R. Moore, as the new Bty Commander. MWO P. Penny assumed the BSM appointment from MWO R. Hausman (ETQMS) who was the acting BSM when MWO G. Lees was posted to the 5th Canadian Division Training Center in June. In line with Regt



*Soldiers conduct house clearing drills in the training area.*

Winter Warfare training, HQ & Svcs Bty conducted Ex TEMPERED WARRIOR from 16 – 20 Feb. The bty conducted an ATCIS course during August and September while also providing support to all other Regt driver courses. From 22-23 Aug, Maint Tp sent personnel to Summerside PEI to conduct a "Kid-die Commando" course in support of the Atlantic International Air Show. From 25-27 Aug, the bty conducted adventure training (Ex FIRST RIDE) in Hopewell Hill, NB. The main focus of the Ex, led by the CPO Lt A. Hope, was on physical fitness, team building and fostering esprit-de-corps. The bty conducted numerous activities throughout the week, which included horseback riding, canoeing, swimming, hiking and biking. It was challenging training that proved very popular amongst the participants, and was recommended to be expanded, and conducted again in the

future. From 22 Aug – 11 Dec, Maint Tp sent 1x EO Tech and 1x Veh Tech to the Nevada Automotive Test Center in Reno, Nevada as part of the TAPV Reliability, Availability, Maintainability, Durability Testing, where they assisted in reliability testing of the vehicle platform and Remote Weapon System (RWS). In October the bty participated in Ex TURBULENT WINDS. The exercise began with a focus on the set-up and establishment of a Brigade Services Area (BSA) as well as IBTS annual certification. Once the BTS requirements were achieved, the focus shifted to providing logistical and technical support with transportation, communication and administration. The bty played an integral part in supporting the AD Officer course with rations, maintenance and signals support.

LCol	TJ	Leigh	2Lt	VML	Bourassa
Maj	BD	Degaust	CWO	TK	Neill
Maj	GM	Dunlop	MWO	S	Cloutier
Maj	GA	George	MWO	JL	Furber
Maj	JM	Howe	MWO	PH	Penney
Maj	YJGN	Leclerc Desjardins	WO	CP	Armstrong
Capt	CJ	Carter	WO	SA	Attrux
Capt	ST	Chledowski	WO	KD	Burke
Capt	JD	Cober	WO	SK	Bushey
Capt	AJD	Cogswell	WO	SE	Canning
Capt	DS	Coulter	WO	KR	Gardy
Capt	SP	Duvall	WO	JFA	Guillemette
Capt	CJ	Farrell	WO	SW	Hofman
Capt	JM	Gargano	WO	GD	Hogan
Capt	BJ	Gendron-Houle	WO	JJL	Landry
Capt	MC	Johnson	WO	DM	Legge
Capt	BH	Kelly	WO	CA	Lohnes
Capt	CJ	Ker	WO	BG	Payne
Capt	PA	Little	WO	KK	Richards
Capt	ML	MacNeill	WO	DW	Roberts
Capt	NA	Morris	WO	SJW	Roy
Capt	BG	Mullins	WO	JRD	Sauvageau
Capt	SLAA	Omari	WO	CSG	Virgoe
Capt	CL	Patzer	WO	MA	Wheeler
Capt	JM	Rouleau	Sgt	M	Allain
Lt	A	Barski	Sgt	DD	Benediti
Lt	MA	Bernhardt	Sgt	RG	Blakemore
Lt	F	D'Souza	Sgt	TJ	Carnegie
Lt	JK	Dunks	Sgt	JAC	Champagne
Lt	APR	Hope	Sgt	MJD	Charette
Lt	LG	Jamois-Paradis	Sgt	JAJ	Cloutier
Lt	BC	Johnson	Sgt	JJ	Corliss
Lt	NK	Kawamura	Sgt	RTA	Curmew
Lt	JJF	Langlois	Sgt	SM	Davidson
Lt	TS	Puusa	Sgt	RA	Desrussseau
Lt	JL	Ricketts	Sgt	SC	Fletcher
Lt	IS	Stolca	Sgt	RA	Gerron
Lt	TJH	Wilson	Sgt	CC	Hale
2Lt	JM	Bouchard	Sgt	SJ	Hennessey

Sgt	AJ	Howlett	Bdr	DS	Ouellet
Sgt	PS	Labrecque	Bdr	RC	Parkin
Sgt	RR	Levesque	Bdr	BJ	Parsons
Sgt	LR	MacKinnon	Bdr	JF	Payette
Sgt	JFT	Martineau	Bdr	YD	Perré
Sgt	MG	May	Bdr	KA	Salema
Sgt	JSB	McKnight	Bdr	RC	Seawright
Sgt	MD	McNeil	Bdr	WJD	Simoneau
Sgt	RD	Mendes	Bdr	SE	Staton
Sgt	KM	O'Donnell	Bdr	J	Tsagouris
Sgt	H	Pelletier	Bdr	JK	Viscount
Sgt	GA	Persico	Bdr	NAC	Westelaken
Sgt	CA	Price	Gnr	PLJ	Arès
Sgt	JR	Rattle	Gnr	SL	Bastarache
Sgt	MJ	Reicker	Gnr	GJJ	Bredeweg
Sgt	M	Rioux	Gnr	AM	Brown
Sgt	BM	Secord	Gnr	BC	Burns
Sgt	EM	Spital	Gnr	JSA	Champagne
Sgt	A	Thibodeau	Gnr	PC	Delaney
Sgt	SDR	Walker	Gnr	R	Dooley
Sgt	RJ	Whitten	Gnr	K	Duncan-Roth
MBdr	JM	Astles	Gnr	SM	Duquette
MBdr	AA	Babin	Gnr	A	Faber
MBdr	CC	Benoit	Gnr	IM	Frank
MBdr	BJ	Besaw	Gnr	BRD	George
MBdr	IR	Blaedow	Gnr	BA	Hamilton
MBdr	F	Bolvin	Gnr	KD	Handley
MBdr	DG	Bossé	Gnr	ZDE	Johnston
MBdr	MJG	Boucher	Gnr	PA	Josiah
MBdr	MJR	Breau	Gnr	SR	Kuhn
MBdr	DA	Campbell	Gnr	X	Lauson
MBdr	JL	Carter	Gnr	RJJ	Lavoie
MBdr	GK	Cordy	Gnr	SW	LeBlanc
MBdr	DC	Flynn	Gnr	MM	Mailhot
MBdr	DL	Gibson	Gnr	SD	Martin
MBdr	JS	Grass	Gnr	DA	Matheson
MBdr	KCJ	Griffin	Gnr	KA	Milne
MBdr	KC	Hartjes	Gnr	J	Mioc
MBdr	JJ	Harvey	Gnr	SO	Mitchell
MBdr	AA	Holm	Gnr	TA	Morris
MBdr	BRJ	Hook	Gnr	CAS	Noble
MBdr	BT	Hoquet	Gnr	LJ	Quimette
MBdr	MN	Hyatt	Gnr	GJE	Perrault
MBdr	JJ	Kovacs	Gnr	A	Rosales
MBdr	EJB	Landry	Gnr	SE	Smith
MBdr	JRF	Larocque	Gnr	CJ	Souster
MBdr	RJ	Macson	Gnr	JR	Sprague
MBdr	N	Matheson	Gnr	PA	St.John
MBdr	JPT	McKenna	Gnr	MJP	Verdon
MBdr	M	Mills	Gnr	NC	Vink
MBdr	BR	Peters	Gnr	BR	Walters
MBdr	C	Prudhomme	Gnr	GA	Welten
MBdr	NA	Randall	Gnr	AG	White
MBdr	GE	Rich	Gnr	JD	Winter
MBdr	AC	Shannon	Gnr(B)	TW	Ballingier
MBdr	LJ	Sheppard	Gnr(B)	EJR	Carriere
MBdr	WA	Van Norden	Gnr(B)	DMB	Chmay
MBdr	AT	Wambolt	Gnr(B)	ME	Currie
MBdr	TB	Wolfe	Gnr(B)	JG	Deley
MBdr	SR	Woraley	Gnr(B)	LM	Dormer
Bdr	KA	Asmar	Gnr(B)	S	Dube
Bdr	JFP	Bayer	Gnr(B)	BD	Durdle
Bdr	MS	Beaton	Gnr(B)	MJC	Faber
Bdr	GMG	Bemier-Mailhot	Gnr(B)	JD	Foster
Bdr	MJ	Blouin	Gnr(B)	IA	Galbraith-McTavish
Bdr	D	Bouchard	Gnr(B)	BW	Holtz
Bdr	MY	Busque	Gnr(B)	MC	Jones
Bdr	JIL	Carter	Gnr(B)	LJ	Knight
Bdr	TM	Currie	Gnr(B)	SR	Kohorst
Bdr	TR	Dooler	Gnr(B)	DD	Krall
Bdr	P	Dumont	Gnr(B)	DJM	Labrecque
Bdr	DP	Finnamore	Gnr(B)	AJF	Larrivée
Bdr	GGR	Franche	Gnr(B)	BR	Lucas
Bdr	JJ	Galange	Gnr(B)	J	Luna
Bdr	TAD	Harway	Gnr(B)	AJD	Marshall
Bdr	BG	Inkpen	Gnr(B)	MR	McGuire
Bdr	KJA	King	Gnr(B)	BLV	McMullen
Bdr	CD	Lauder	Gnr(B)	SJJ	Meloche
Bdr	M	Lavoie	Gnr(B)	MP	Miskolczi
Bdr	JM	Laycock	Gnr(B)	FMM	Morissette-Barriault
Bdr	AM	Lorimer-Carlin	Gnr(B)	BP	Naugler
Bdr	CA	Luther	Gnr(B)	S	Novikov
Bdr	SP	MacDonald	Gnr(B)	KSS	Ono
Bdr	MP	MacGowan	Gnr(B)	KL	Quimette
Bdr	M	MacKenzie	Gnr(B)	J	Plamondon-Roy
Bdr	T	MacQueen	Gnr(B)	BL	Robbins
Bdr	MW	Makepeace	Gnr(B)	MEA	Roorda
Bdr	DCA	Marticotte	Gnr(B)	MJ	Sceviour
Bdr	TJ	Martin	Gnr(B)	MK	Sharpe
Bdr	SM	Massinen	Gnr(B)	MF	Starzynski
Bdr	WAP	McAvoy	Gnr(B)	MR	Thoma
Bdr	E	McGee	Gnr(B)	KM	Trites
Bdr	DCA	Miller	Gnr(B)	D	Ty
Bdr	MD	Miller	Gnr(B)	ZR	Winn
Bdr	MJ	Moore	Gnr(B)	HMH	Wu
Bdr	CM	Moses			
Bdr	SMM	Munro			
Bdr	BA	Naugler			



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER**  
**L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**  
**2016**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 51



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

March 2017  
Mars 2017

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major-General M.N. Rouleau, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur principal en service**  
Major-Général M.N. Rouleau, OMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J Selbie, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J Selbie, OMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel J.M.A. LaFourniture, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel J.M.A. LaFortune, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel T.R. Young, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel T.R. Young, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.L Cochrane, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel J.L Cochrane, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer (Mr. Gnr) R.J. Beaudry, MMM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjudant-chef (Mr. Gnr) R.J. Beaudry, MMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain R.E.J. Thompson

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain R.E.J. Thompson

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Production**  
The Shilo Stag

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn e ment.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.



# 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



**CO**  
**LCol K.L.A.**  
**Bouckaert, CD**

**RSM**  
**CWO T. Neill**  
**MMM, CD**

2016 may have come to a close, but for the 4th Regiment (General Support), (4 Regt (GS)) its end signals a period of reflection, renewal and reinvigoration. Over the past year, 4 Regt (GS) has seen an increase in operational tempo, increases in deployment opportunities, particularly with Tactical Data Link and Targeting specializations, a multitude of international exercises to locations such as Morocco, Ukraine, France, New Zealand and South Korea, and the provision of support to virtually every Regular Force formation within the Canadian Army. The operational tempo for 4 Regt (GS) couldn't be higher. Soldiers are solidifying foundation skills, gaining practical experience in their fields of expertise and employing them in support of real-time operations. With impending deployment opportunities as part of Task Force Latvia and very likely in support of future operations in Africa, the imminent arrival of the BLACKJACK Small Unmanned Aerial System (SUAS) and Medium Range Radar (MRR) in FY 2017 – truly force multipliers for the Canadian Army and the CAF as a whole – and the reinvigoration of and emphasis on the Regiment's capacity to shoot, move and communicate in a non-permissive environment, esprit-de-corps and the warrior ethos under the guidance of LCol Bouckaert, 4 Regt (GS) is poised for a bright year ahead.

While preparing for the Road to High Readiness (RTHR), 128 Battery spent the first half of 2016 supporting 1 CMBG, deploying on all Brigade exercises and culminating with Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 16. While enjoying the sights and sounds of sunny CFB Wainwright, 128 Battery provided targeting, ASCC, and UAS expertise to the Brigade while 4 Regt (GS) Divisional Coordination Centres (CCs) provided targeting, ASCC, FSCC, and STACC



expertise to 1st Canadian Division located at HICON. The efforts of all were invaluable, especially when faced with changes such as the addition of an airmobile operation which, in particular, tested the dynamic planning abilities of the ASCC. While there was a brief respite for those members returning from the Brigade confirmation exercise, the operational tempo of the Regiment quickly intervened and ushered all members of 4 Regt (GS) back to preparations for Regimental and Battery Change of Commands, 5

Canadian Division Exercise STRIDENT TRACER, and over 600 individual tasks requiring personnel and equipment to ensure mission success.

During the summer of 2016, 4 Regt (GS) evolved through several dramatic changes. Much like every other year, Batteries transitioned to their new levels of readiness, seeing 127 Battery transition to the RTHR with 2 CMBG, 128 Battery preparing for deployment and 129 Battery "reconstituting;" but, more than that, the Regiment engaged in a period of renewal. MWO Furber handed the 127 Battery pace stick to MWO Plamondon and, later in the year, MWO Virgoe became BSM of HQ & Services Battery. Capt Blake Kelly took command of HQ & Services, as the interim commander between Maj Glen Dunlop and Maj Natasha Skidmore, Maj Greg George handed over 128 Battery to Maj Turmel Chiasson and, for the first time in the RCA and 4 Regt (GS) history, the Corps and the Regiment received its new Commanding Officer, LCol Krista Bouckaert. On the 7th of June 2016, LCol Terry Leigh signed over command of the Regiment to LCol Bouckaert after 3 years of command. While not new to the Regiment, having served as a Troop Commander, Battery Captain, Regimental Support Troop Commander and,



later, Battery Commander of 128 Battery, LCol Bouckaert takes command as an era ends with the final divestment of the ADATS in October 2016 and another begins with the introduction of the MRR, BLACKJACK SUAS, and TAPV, all with unique challenges of their own.

Due to its operational tempo, 4 Regt (GS) rarely gets to plan and execute a 'normal' summer leave plan. The Regiment falls under the direct Command of 5 Cdn Div, one of only two Regular Force Canadian Army units within its AO. This places a heavy requirement on both 4 Regt (GS) and 4 ESR to support summer training events, CFTPO tasks and the 5 Cdn Div IRU mandate. 2016 saw 4 Regt (GS) support 5 Cdn Div TC, the RCAS, Signals School (Kingston), EME School (Borden), the Infantry School and events such as Ex STRIDENT TRACER and the NS International Tattoo. An East Coast highlight, the Regt sent an obstacle course team to the NS International Tattoo under the direction of Lt Matt Walsh to race against a Divisional composite team, as well as having members to participate in the ceremonial guard. The team represented not only their Regiment, but the CAF in front of thousands of spectators each night. As summer came to a close, 4 Regt (GS) was thrown right back into the fire, supporting Ex STRIDENT TRACER, a 5 Cdn Div PRes concentration exercise. The Regiment enhanced PRes readiness through their running of ranges to ensure personnel met required gateways to attain the Div Comd's intent.

To meet mandated High Readiness (HR) operational support to 1st Canadian Division Headquarters (1st Cdn Div) in Kingston, Ontario, 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA (4 Regt (GS)) is charged with the leadership, synchronization and coordination of required individual training (IT) and Level 3-4 collective training (CT) for a Divisional-level Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC), Fire Support Coordination Centre (FSCC), and Surveillance and Target Acquisition Coordination Centre (STACC) and joint targeting expertise, as well as the force generation of a Divisional Artillery CO//Chief of Fires (CO 4 Regt (GS)) to provide joint fires planning guidance and priorities, lead the joint targeting team on behalf of the Div Comd, and oversee current operations fires staff. 1st Cdn Div HQ, historically known as the "Red Devils", provides a task-tailored, deployable, joint headquarters at high readiness to command and control joint, interagency, and multinational forces at home and abroad. In August, 7 members of 4 Regt (GS) deployed with 1st Cdn Div to the Republic of Korea (South Korea) to participate in Exercise ULCHI FREEDOM GUARDIAN (Ex UFG), a computer-as-

sisted exercise primarily focused on South Korean and American forces that focuses on a hypothetical invasion of South Korea. It is one of the largest exercises of its kind, with approximately 25,000 US service members participating, as well as nine other nations. The exercise tactical scenario saw 1st Cdn Div, 3rd Infantry Division (US) (3ID), and 25th Infantry Division (US) (25ID) serve as part of I Corps (US), which itself fell under the Third Republic of Korea Army (TROKA). The contingent from 4 Regt (GS) quickly went to work to make sure that we were fully integrated with our allied counterparts, and we became familiarized with how our allies conduct joint operations and joint fire support. In addition, we were able to hone our joint targeting skills with other key staff from 1st Cdn Div, and fully incorporate the joint targeting cycle within the tactical scenario.

Regimental FTX TURBULENT WINDS 2016 was the first opportunity for LCol Bouckaert to see her Regiment in action, testing the Composite Battery structure as well as supporting the STATSM and AD TSM courses from the RCAS. This year, much more

emphasis was placed on tactical decentralized deployments, movement and re-supply in a non-permissive environment, doctrinal deployment of AD and STA equipment, and local defence to ensure the fundamentals are solid prior to the receipt of new CA capabilities and inevitable deployments. TSM students from the RCAS underwent their final assessments in an environment boasting realistic challenges enabled by both real-world logistical limitations and a dynamic tactical scenario supported by a robust enemy force driven by the RCPO, Capt Joel Cusson, and his fire team partner WO Attrux.

The Regiment entered a team for only the second time in the Canadian Patrolling Concentration (CPC) at CMTC Wainwright from 19-21 November. Despite patrolling not being a primary job for Artillery soldiers at the 4 Regt (GS), the team – led by MBdr Matheson – was able to successfully negotiate the competition's various tasks and brought much pride to the Regiment with their winning of a Bronze. Seeing what is achievable after only two years of competing in the CPC, 4 Regt (GS) prepares to select its next team with a goal of attaining a Silver medal. And while a Silver is not guaranteed, what is certain is that the warrior ethos is strong within the Fightin' 4th.

With the successful conclusion of the Regiment's annual FTX, focus turned immediately back towards IT and enhancing operational readiness, preparing for the arrival of new equipment and our deployment of the 4 Regt (GS) IRU Vanguard Company and Company HQ to Labrador in March 2017 to participate in the challenging 5 Cdn Div IRU Exercise NORTHERN SOJOURN, an exercise that boasts deployment by small aircraft, the occupation of platoon positions in remote, austere locations, a Relief in Place by the PRes Arctic Response Company Group (ARCG) and a multi-day redeployment via LOSV. While the challenges will be many, BC 119 – Maj Leclerc-Desjardins – will lead his company through this unique, once in a lifetime training event with solid leadership, enthusiasm for training as we fight, and a desire to inspire the warrior spirit in all who deploy.

As in 2015, we would like to extend our gratitude to the RCAS for allowing 4 Regt (GS) to hold onto the Saint Barbara's Day trophy for at least one more year. For now, from all members of 4 Regt (GS), UBIQUE! We look forward to strengthening the Gunner family throughout 2017 and working with you all on exercises to come.

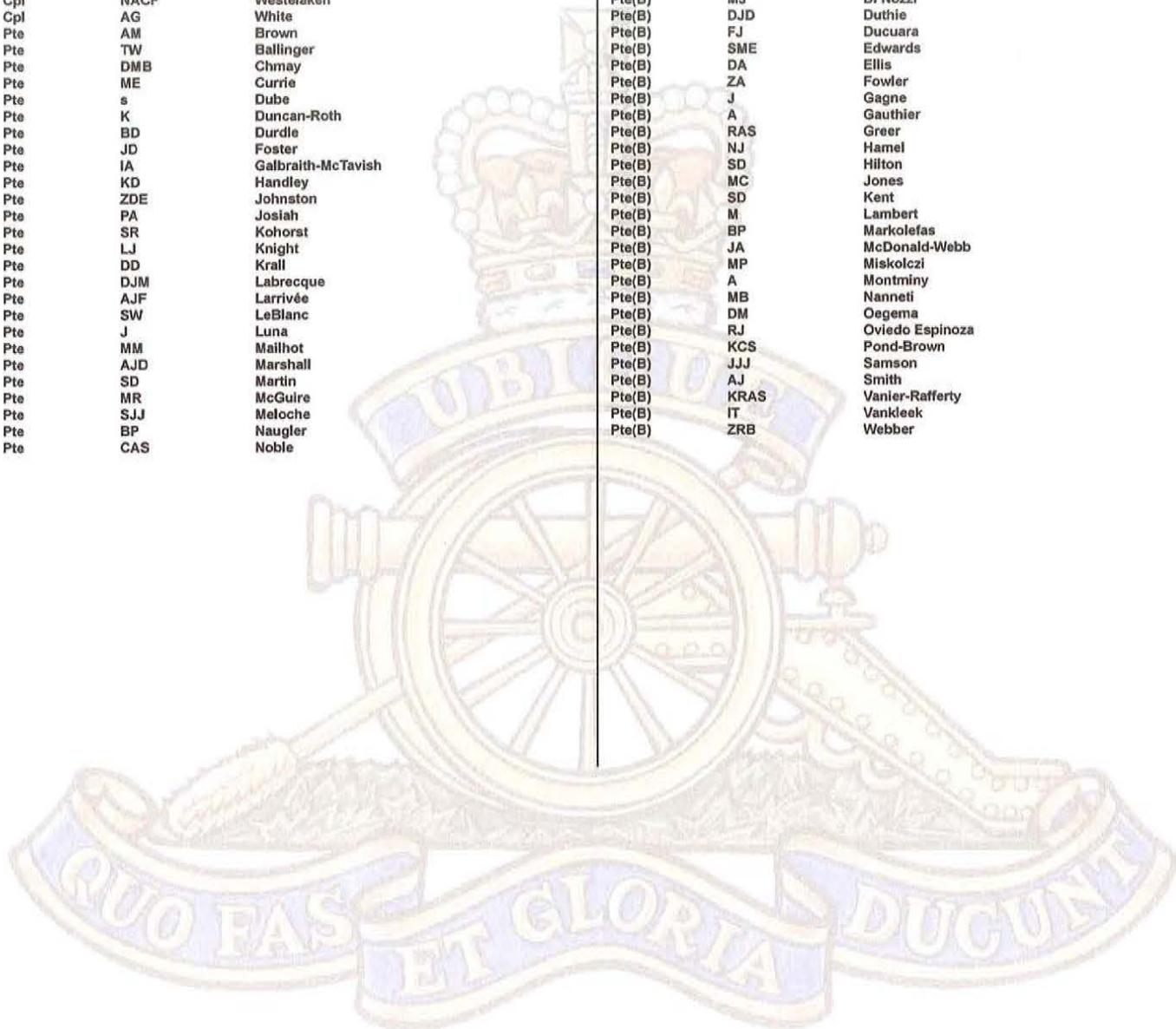
LCol	KLA	Bouckaert	Sgt	EM	Spital
Maj	T	Chiasson	Sgt	A	Thibodeau
Maj	BD	Degaust	Sgt	SDR	Walker
Maj	JM	Howe	Sgt	DH	White
Maj	YJGN	Leclerc-Desjardins	Sgt	RJ	Whitten
Maj	NY	Skidmore	Sgt	TB	Wolfe
Capt	MA	Bernhardt	Sgt	SR	Worsley
Capt	CJC	Carter	MCpl	JM	Astles
Capt	JD	Cober	MCpl	DG	Bossé
Capt	AJD	Cogswell	MCpl	MJG	Boucher
Capt	MJ	Conley	MCpl	KD	Brown
Capt	JR	Cusson	MCpl	MJRY	Breau
Capt	JK	Dunks	MCpl	MY	Busque
Capt	SP	Duvall	MCpl	DA	Campbell
Capt	CJ	Farrell	MCpl	JL	Carter
Capt	JM	Gargano	MCpl	GK	Cordy
Capt	MC	Johnson	MCpl	PJA	Damphousse
Capt	BC	Johnson	MCpl	DP	Finnamore
Capt	BH	Kelly	MCpl	JS	Grass
Capt	CJ	Ker	MCpl	DL	Gibson
Capt	PA	Little	MCpl	KCJ	Griffin
Capt	BG	Mullins	MCpl	KC	Hartjes
Capt	CL	Patzer	MCpl	JJ	Harvey
Capt	TS	Puusa	MCpl	AA	Holm
Capt	GA	Richards	MCpl	BT	Hoquet
Capt	JL	Ricketts	MCpl	BRJ	Hook
Capt	JM	Rouleau	MCpl	MN	Hyatt
Capt	RA	Schofield	MCpl	JJ	Kovacs
Capt	IS	Stolca	MCpl	JRF	Larocque
Lt	A	Barski	MCpl	RJ	Macson
Lt	JSJN	Beaulieu-Labonte	MCpl	N	Matheson
Lt	VML	Bourassa	MCpl	JPT	McKenna
Lt	JM	Bouchard	MCpl	M	Mills
Lt	F	D'Souza	MCpl	MJ	Moore
Lt	MR	Fagan	MCpl	DS	Ouellet
Lt	APR	Hope	MCpl	C	Prudhomme
Lt	LG	Jamois-Paradis	MCpl	GE	Rich
Lt	JJF	Langlois	MCpl	AC	Shannon
Lt	DC	McKernan	MCpl	LJ	Sheppard
Lt	JP	Rodgers	MCpl	SE	Staton
Lt	JBB	Simon	MCpl	AGB	Trites
Lt	M.W.	Walsh	MCpl	WA	Van Norden
2Lt	D	Huard-Houle	MCpl	AT	Wambolt
2Lt	VJRDN	Poulet	Cpl	PLJN	Arès
CWO	TK	Neill	Cpl	JTA	Arsenault
MWO	S	Cloutier	Cpl	KA	Asmar
MWO	JES	Gauvreau	Cpl	SL	Bastarache
MWO	B	Plamondon	Cpl	JFP	Bayer
WO	CP	Armstrong	Cpl	MS	Beaton
WO	SA	Attrux	Cpl	GMG	Bernier-Mailhot
WO	JW	Beaver	Cpl	MJ	Blouin
WO	RG	Blakemore	Cpl	D	Bouchard
WO	KD	Burke	Cpl	BC	Burns
WO	MJDR	Charette	Cpl	EJR	Carriere
WO	JAJP	Cloutier	Cpl	JIL	Carter
WO	SE	Canning	Cpl	JSA	Champagne
WO	KR	Gardy	Cpl	TM	Currie
WO	JAM	Gingras	Cpl	PC	Delaney
WO	JFA	Guillemette	Cpl	JG	Deley
WO	SW	Hofman	Cpl	R	Dooley
WO	MD	Larade	Cpl	LM	Dormer
WO	BG	Payne	Cpl	A	Faber
WO	H	Pelletier	Cpl	MJC	Faber
WO	KK	Richards	Cpl	GGR	Franche
WO	DW	Roberts	Cpl	IM	Frank
WO	JRD	Sauvageau	Cpl	JJ	Galange
WO	CSG	Virgoe	Cpl	BA	Hamilton
WO	MA	Wheeler	Cpl	TAD	Harway
Sgt	M	Allain	Cpl	BG	Inkpen
Sgt	BJ	Besaw	Cpl	MA	Jacob
Sgt	WAD	Belair	Cpl	KJA	King
Sgt	DD	Benedetti	Cpl	SR	Kuhn
Sgt	CC	Benoit	Cpl	M	Lavoie
Sgt	F	Boivin	Cpl	CA	Luther
Sgt	TJ	Carnegie	Cpl	CD	Lauder
Sgt	JACT	Champagne	Cpl	X	Lauzon
Sgt	RTAJ	Cumew	Cpl	AM	Lorimer-Carlin
Sgt	SM	Davidson	Cpl	MW	Makepeace
Sgt	SC	Fletcher	Cpl	SP	MacDonald
Sgt	DC	Flynn	Cpl	MP	MacGowan
Sgt	RA	Gerrow	Cpl	M	MacKenzie
Sgt	CC	Hale	Cpl	T	MacQueen
Sgt	SJ	Hennessey	Cpl	DCA	Marticotte
Sgt	AJ	Howlett	Cpl	SM	Massinen
Sgt	EJB	Landry	Cpl	DA	Matheson
Sgt	RR	Levesque	Cpl	WAP	McAvoy
Sgt	JFTD	Martineau	Cpl	E	McGee
Sgt	J.S.B.	McKnight	Cpl	DCA	Miller
Sgt	RD	Mendes	Cpl	MD	Miller
Sgt	KM	O'Donnell	Cpl	KA	Milne
Sgt	K	Pelletier	Cpl	J	Mioc
Sgt	GA	Persico	Cpl	FMM	Morissette-Barriault
Sgt	CA	Price	Cpl	CM	Moses
Sgt	JR	Rattie	Cpl	SMM	Munro
Sgt	MJ	Reicker	Cpl	BA	Naugler
Sgt	M	Rioux	Cpl	KL	Ouimette
Sgt	BM	Secord	Cpl	LJ	Ouimette

Cpl BJ  
 Cpl RC  
 Cpl JF  
 Cpl GJE  
 Cpl YD  
 Cpl A  
 Cpl KA  
 Cpl MJ  
 Cpl RC  
 Cpl WJD  
 Cpl CJ  
 Cpl JR  
 Cpl PA  
 Cpl J  
 Cpl NC  
 Cpl JK  
 Cpl GA  
 Cpl NACF  
 Cpl AG  
 Pte AM  
 Pte TW  
 Pte DMB  
 Pte ME  
 Pte s  
 Pte K  
 Pte BD  
 Pte JD  
 Pte IA  
 Pte KD  
 Pte ZDE  
 Pte PA  
 Pte SR  
 Pte LJ  
 Pte DD  
 Pte DJM  
 Pte AJF  
 Pte SW  
 Pte J  
 Pte MM  
 Pte AJD  
 Pte SD  
 Pte MR  
 Pte SJJ  
 Pte BP  
 Pte CAS

PARSONS  
 Parkin  
 Payette  
 Perrault  
 Perrée  
 Rosales  
 Salema  
 Sceviour  
 Seawright  
 Simoneau  
 Souster  
 Sprague  
 St.John  
 Tsagouris  
 Vink  
 Viscount  
 Welten  
 Westelaken  
 White  
 Brown  
 Ballinger  
 Chmay  
 Currie  
 Dube  
 Duncan-Roth  
 Durdle  
 Foster  
 Galbraith-McTavish  
 Handley  
 Johnston  
 Josiah  
 Kohorst  
 Knight  
 Krall  
 Labrecque  
 Larrivée  
 LeBlanc  
 Luna  
 Mailhot  
 Marshall  
 Martin  
 McGuire  
 Meloche  
 Naugler  
 Noble

Pte S  
 Pte KSS  
 Pte BL  
 Pte MEA  
 Pte MK  
 Pte SE  
 Pte KM  
 Pte MR  
 Pte ZR  
 Pte JD  
 Pte MJ  
 Pte(B) JJCS  
 Pte(B) TK  
 Pte(B) JA  
 Pte(B) PV  
 Pte(B) GT  
 Pte(B) JFA  
 Pte(B) MJ  
 Pte(B) DJD  
 Pte(B) FJ  
 Pte(B) SME  
 Pte(B) DA  
 Pte(B) ZA  
 Pte(B) J  
 Pte(B) A  
 Pte(B) RAS  
 Pte(B) NJ  
 Pte(B) SD  
 Pte(B) MC  
 Pte(B) SD  
 Pte(B) M  
 Pte(B) BP  
 Pte(B) JA  
 Pte(B) MP  
 Pte(B) A  
 Pte(B) MB  
 Pte(B) DM  
 Pte(B) RJ  
 Pte(B) KCS  
 Pte(B) JJJ  
 Pte(B) AJ  
 Pte(B) KRAS  
 Pte(B) IT  
 Pte(B) ZRB

Novikov  
 Ono  
 Robbins  
 Roorda  
 Sharpe  
 Smith  
 Trites  
 Thoma  
 Winn  
 winter  
 Beland  
 Bell  
 Bomberry  
 Brown  
 Cattrell  
 Choiniere  
 Curtis  
 Di Nozzi  
 Duthie  
 Ducuara  
 Edwards  
 Ellis  
 Fowler  
 Gagne  
 Gauthier  
 Greer  
 Hamel  
 Hilton  
 Jones  
 Kent  
 Lambert  
 Markolefas  
 McDonald-Webb  
 Miskolczi  
 Montminy  
 Nanneti  
 Oegema  
 Oviedo Espinoza  
 Pond-Brown  
 Samson  
 Smith  
 Vanier-Rafferty  
 Vankleek  
 Webber







**THE CANADIAN GUNNER**  
**L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**  
**2017**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 52

March 2018  
Mars 2018

**Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery**  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

**Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

**Senior Serving Gunner**  
Major-General S.C. Hetherington, OMM, MSC, CD

**Artilleur principal en service**  
Major-Général S.C. Hetherington, OMM, MSC, CD

**Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
Of Canadian Artillery**  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

**Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne**  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

**Director of Artillery**  
Colonel J.M.A. LaFourniture, CD

**Directeur de l'Artillerie**  
Colonel J.M.A. LaFortune, CD

**Regimental Colonel**  
Colonel L.H.P.S. Boucher, CD

**Colonel Régimentaire**  
Colonel L.H.P.S. Boucher, CD

**Commander Home Station**  
Lieutenant-Colonel A.D. MacIntyre, CD

**Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire**  
Lieutenant-Colonel A.D. MacIntyre, CD

**RSM RCA**  
Chief Warrant Officer G.E. Hoegi, MMM, CD

**SMR ARC**  
Adjudant-chef G.E. Hoegi, MMM, CD

**Editor-in-Chief**  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

**Rédacteur en chef**  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

**Managing Editor**  
Captain T.V. Duong

**Directeur de la rédaction**  
Captain T.V. Duong

**Production**  
*Shilo Stag* - Sarah Francis/Jules Xavier

**Production**  
*Shilo Stag* - Sarah Francis/Jules Xavier

**Printers**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

**Imprimeurs**  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn e ment.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



CO  
LCol K.L.A.  
Bouckaret, CD



RSM  
CWO T. Neill  
MMM, CD

The 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support,) (4 Regt (GS,)) realized an increase in operational tempo and a tangible growth in combat capability in 2017, from participating in an emergency deployment to northeastern New Brunswick at the end of January (Operation LENTUS 17-01,) to the December arrival of our first Medium Range Radar (MRR) and RQ-21A Blackjack small unmanned air system (SUAS). Throughout the year, we deployed troops around the globe to numerous countries including the United States, United Kingdom, Kuwait, Latvia and Romania, and our Tactical Data Link

and Targeting specializations provided support to all five divisions, both operationally and on exercise. With the full establishment of the NATO enhanced Forward Presence Battlegroup Latvia, continuous deployment opportunities have solidified in Eastern Europe, and soldiers continued developing their foundation skills and those in their fields of expertise on operations, such as Kuwait in support of Op IMPACT. There were also two key changes of command at the battery level on top of all usual exercises and activities at 4 Regt (GS).

Shortly after returning from Christmas block leave, 4 Regt (GS) received an Immediate Response Unit (IRU) callout in support of Operation LENTUS. This operation is the CAF contingency plan that outlines the joint response to provide support for Humanitarian Assistance and Disaster Response to provincial and territorial authorities in the case of a major natural disaster. On January 24, 2017, a severe ice storm struck the Acadian Peninsula, leaving people in the region for days without power and heat, resulting in hypothermia and several people resorting to dangerous methods of home heating which resulted in cases of carbon monoxide poisoning. Our troops' primary task was going door to door to deliver supplies and check on residents, checking for carbon monoxide in houses and educating residents about this risk. Further, they removed broken trees from roads to make way for emergency vehicles and supplies. In a one-week period, LENTUS 17-01 surveyed more than 1,100 km of roads, visited 5,400 houses, delivered eight pallets of water and



tailored, joint headquarters. There was also domestic operations in the North, in early March 4 Regt (GS) played a part in helping to confirm Canada's northern sovereignty by sending troops to Goose Bay, Labrador for Exercise NORTHERN SOJOURN 17. Other exercises, of course, took part outside of Canada's borders. In support of Canada's long standing relationship with our closest ally, 128 Bty sent an ASCC to Joint Base Louis-McChord in Washington State, USA to attend a Warfighter CAX with the 25th US DIV. The opportunity to work with the Americans provided invaluable professional development to all the soldiers who had the fortune to participate.

At the end of March 4 Regt also provided staff support Op IMPACT in Kuwait, with Capt Brian Mullins deploying as the J 5-3 for Joint Task Force Iraq. There he joined three other other members from 4 Regt (GS) who were providing specialist support to the fight against Islamic State: MBdr Moore applying his knowledge of Tactical Data Links and the ADSI to maintain the air situational awareness, MBdr Trites working as an FMV Analyst and Sgt Thibodeau doing aerospace coordination.

For 4 Regt (GS), April also brought forth the end of an era. At this time 119 Battery paraded for the last time and formally became 129 Battery. While many were sad to mark its end, 119 Bty being at one time an independent Air Defence Battery of more than 300 personnel in the 1990s prior to being absorbed into 4th Air Defence Regiment, all are excited to see where 129 Bty will deploy and what it will

34 truckloads of firewood.

The first two months of the year were extremely busy for all but the high tempo continued apace for the remainder of the year. At the end of January the Regt deployed over 30 members of HQ and Svcs Bty to Exercise UNIFIED RESOLVE 17 (ex UR 17,) Canada's largest battle lab exercise. Our provision of an Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC,) a Fire Support Coordination Centre (FSCC,) a Surveillance and Target Acquisition Coordination Centre (STACC,) and joint targeting expertise to 1st CDN DIV HQ supported a realistic, task



accomplish in its future. In June the Bty would also hold a change of command, with Maj Frank Lavoie taking over from Maj Yoann Leclerc-Desjardins after two successful years.

127 Bty meanwhile was preparing for their turn on high readiness. In May, they deployed their ASCC to Exercise MAPLE RESOLVE as part of 2 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (2 CMBG) for the confirmation exercise of high readiness for Task Force Tomahawk. Other operational and command milestones occurred in June to, first with 128 Bty deploying their ASCC to Latvia on Roto 1 of Operation REASSURANCE. Their tour continued through the remainder of 2017 during which time they had the opportunity to integrate into the battlegroup (BG), work with many NATO partner nationalities and help develop operating procedures likely to be followed for many rotos to come.

On Canada Day, 127 Bty assumed the role of High Readiness (HR) Bty in support of 2 CMBG. Immediately injecting some fun and excitement into their HR task, they deployed to Cape Breton, NS for adventure training. The Bty climbed four of the toughest peaks in the province and covered over 50km in five days. Also in July, their BK, Capt Rouleau participated in a singular training opportunity when he attended Exercise Tobruq Legacy 17 (TOLY 17) in Romania, the largest Surface-Based Air-Defence (SBAD) exercise in NATO, and one of the largest in the world. TOLY has grown to 2,200 personnel and more than eight hundred vehicles from thirteen nations, with air defence assets in multiple nations proving the NATO integrated air defence solution. But 127 Bty was not the only Bty to have some fun in Nova Scotia. While 127 Bty took some time to fortify their mental and physical resiliency, 128 Bty was proudly paraded as an honour guard for the packed crowds of the Royal Nova Scotia International Tattoo in Halifax. The Bty was, as usual, highly turned out and performed admirably.

4 Regt (GS) and 4 Engineer Support Regiment (4 ESR) are the only two operational units in Gagetown under the command of 5 CDN DIV, largely reserve Canadian Army Division. As such, this places a heavy requirement on both units to support summer training events, CFTPO tasks and the 5 CDN DIV IRU mandate. In keeping with this workload, 4 Regt (GS) supported 5 CDN DIV TC, the RCAS, Signals School (Kingston,) RCEME School (Borden,) and the Infantry School, throughout the summer months. 129 Bty also closed out their summer months by providing an ASCC and targeting assets to 5 GBMC in support of a Large Scale Exercise (LSE) with 2 Marine DIV.

To start off the fall season, Major Thomas Dinner assumed command of 127 Bty from Major John Howe. Also in September, 127 Bty sent Sgt Hennessey, Sgt Benoit, Sgt Sheppard, and Sgt Whitten to attend the Initial Cadre Training (ICT) for the Blackjack SUAS. The remainder of 4 Regt (GS) deployed to Exercise TURBULENT WINDS 17 (Ex TW 17) in late October, with 127 Bty the Primary Training Audience and employing JMANPADs and LC-MRs in support of the Air Defence Officer's course being run by the Royal Canadian Artillery School. 128 Bty took on the role of Combined Operating Enemy Force (COEFOR) providing the Regiment with a challenging adversary force with support throughout provided by HQ and Svcs Bty.

As November beg, HQ & Svcs Bty again deployed members of its Division CCs to the United Kingdom on Exercise ARCADE FUSION (AF 17) in support of 1 CDN DIV HQ. AF is an annual large-scale NATO exercise drilling the Allied Rapid Reaction Corps' (ARRC) ability to control large formations within a challenging security crisis. This year saw more than 1,500 troops from 23 NATO

nations gather at Imjin Barracks in Gloucestershire, UK to test the ARRC's corps warfighting capabilities. HQ ARRC, as a High Readiness Force (Land) HQ, is prepared to deploy under NATO, EU, coalition or national auspices to a designated area, to undertake combined and joint operations across the operational spectrum. 4 Regt (GS) deployed its ASCC, FSCC, and STACC and realized multiple individual and collective training opportunities at corps level; the opportunity to plan and conduct full spectrum operations in an extremely challenging operational environment provided us with invaluable experience for the Canadian Army. At the same time, 128 Bty deployed their ASCC to Exercise IRON RAM to support both the Combat Team Commander's and Joint Terminal Air Controller's courses and 129 Bty supported 5 GBMC's Road to High Readiness by supporting Exercise LION NUMERIQUE.

Christmas came early for members of 4 Regt (GS) with the arrival of our first MRR and SUAS in early December. The arrival of these new capabilities means that the tempo will continue to increase, so members of the Regiment took some time to engage in much needed merriment during the annual St. Barbara's Day festivities. This year's sporting events were enhanced by the sappers joining the gunners of 4 Regt (GS) and the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery School in friendly competition. While the competition was held in the spirit of friendship and fun, it is important to note that, anchored by the formidable Sgt Brock Kaitoa, 4 Regt (GS) won the tug of war.

In 2017 we were presented with multiple challenges and have overcome every time. After years of "transition" it is now time to announce our reemergence on the modern battlefield. With our renewed ability to put eyes on the battlespace, both near and far, we can now reassert our status as key force multipliers for the Canadian Armed Forces. UBIQUE!



LCol	KLA	Bouckaert	Sgt	JRF	Larocque
Maj	T	Chiasson	Sgt	TR	LeBlanc
Maj	TJ	Dinner	Sgt	RR	Levesque
Maj	GM	Dunlop	Sgt	JFTD	Martineau
Maj	JFPC	Lavoie	Sgt	JPT	McKenna
Maj	RAH	Nicholson	Sgt	J.S.B.	McKnight
Maj	NY	Skidmore	Sgt	PG	O'Brien
Capt	JM	Gargano	Sgt	KM	O'Donnell
Capt	APR	Hope	Sgt	K	Pelletier
Capt	LG	Jamois-Paradis	Sgt	GA	Persico
Capt	BC	Johnson	Sgt	CA	Price
Capt	BH	Kelly	Sgt	MJ	Reicker
Capt	PA	Little	Sgt	M	Rioux
Capt	AC	Mazerall	Sgt	RA	Rumbolt
Capt	BG	Mullins	Sgt	LJ	Sheppard
Capt	GA	Noel	Sgt	EM	Spital
Capt	AM	Ormsby	Sgt	A	Thibodeau
Capt	GDD	Ramey	Sgt	TC	Thistle
Capt	GA	Richards	Sgt	WA	Van Norden
Capt	JL	Ricketts	Sgt	DH	White
Capt	JM	Rouleau	Sgt	RJ	Whitten
Capt	RD	Smith	Sgt	TB	Wolfe
Capt	IS	Stoica	Sgt	SR	Worsley
Capt	TJH	Wilson	MBdr	JM	Astles
Lt	JSJN	Beaulieu-Labonte	MBdr	JFP	Bayer
Lt	JM	Bouchard	MBdr	MS	Beaton
Lt	CF	Brook	MBdr	MJ	Blouin
Lt	JA	Crawford	MBdr	DG	Bossé
Lt	OJR	Crépeau	MBdr	D	Bouchard
Lt	MR	Fagan	MBdr	MJRY	Breau
Lt	MH	Golder	MBdr	KD	Brown
Lt	D	Huard-Houle	MBdr	MY	Busque
Lt	CJ	Lardner	MBdr	DA	Campbell
Lt	VJRDN	Poulet	MBdr	TM	Currie
Lt	JP	Rodgers	MBdr	PJA	Damphousse
Lt	JBB	Simon	MBdr	MA	Elliott
Lt	BE	Sirio	MBdr	DP	Finnamore
Lt	JA	Tadros	MBdr	JS	Grass
Lt	MW	Walsh	MBdr	KCJ	Griffin
2Lt	PRN	Vendette	MBdr	KC	Hartjes
CWO	TK	Neill	MBdr	JJ	Harvey
MWO	S	Cloutier	MBdr	AA	Holm
MWO	ES	Gauvreau	MBdr	BRJ	Hook
MWO	B	Plamondon	MBdr	MN	Hyatt
MWO	RJ	Pruski	MBdr	GK	Kettle
MWO	MI	Roy	MBdr	JJ	Kovacs
MWO	CSG	Virgoe	MBdr	MP	MacGowan
WO	CP	Armstrong	MBdr	RJ	Macson
WO	SA	Attrux	MBdr	MC	Magee
WO	J	Aucoin	MBdr	DCA	Marticotte
WO	JW	Beaver	MBdr	N	Matheson
WO	RG	Blakemore	MBdr	MJ	Moore
WO	HJ	Bromley	MBdr	DS	Ouellet
WO	KD	Burke	MBdr	D	Perrée
WO	SE	Canning	MBdr	C	Prudhomme
WO	TJ	Carnegie	MBdr	GE	Rich
WO	JAJP	Cloutier	MBdr	RC	Seawright
WO	KR	Gardy	MBdr	AC	Shannon
WO	JAM	Gingras	MBdr	T	Siedlecki
WO	BL	Goyette	MBdr	SE	Staton
WO	JFA	Guillemette	MBdr	AT	Wambolt
WO	GD	Hillier	MCpl	M	Beaulieu
WO	SW	Hofman	MCpl	JT	Boulangier
WO	DJ	Hunter	MCpl	AJ	Cameron
WO	JFA	Ouellet	MCpl	N	Courteau
WO	BG	Payne	MCpl	D.P.L.	DeLong
WO	H	Pelletier	MCpl	GP	Dunn
WO	CJ	Porter	MCpl	CM	Fizzard
WO	MA	Riley	MCpl	RR	Froude
WO	SJW	Roy	MCpl	DJ	Goertzen
WO	JJP	St-Hilaire	MCpl	MW	Graham
WO	MA	Wheeler	MCpl	JSM	Guérette
Sgt	M	Allain	MCpl	C	Mejia
Sgt	WAD	Belair	MCpl	AC	Misch
Sgt	DD	Benedetti	MCpl	KK	Munroe
Sgt	CC	Benoit	MCpl	RS	Naugler
Sgt	BJ	Besaw	MCpl	JWJ	Osmond
Sgt	F	Boivin	MCpl	C.S.A.	Prattis-Beaudry
Sgt	MJG	Boucher	MCpl	JW	Sarty
Sgt	TM	Bradley	MCpl	AB	Tyrrell
Sgt	JC	Brewer	MCpl	MGSLJM	Verreault
Sgt	CM	Butler	MCpl	LJ	Walsh
Sgt	JACT	Champagne	LS	JMJR	Rousseau
Sgt	JA	Clowe	Bdr	PLJN	Arès
Sgt	WD	Crocker	Bdr	JTA	Arsenault
Sgt	CC	Finnie	Bdr	KA	Asmar
Sgt	SC	Fletcher	Bdr	TW	Ballingier
Sgt	DC	Flynn	Bdr	SL	Bastarache
Sgt	RA	Gerrow	Bdr	GMG	Bernier-Mailhot
Sgt	DL	Gibson	Bdr	AM	Brown
Sgt	CJ	Goobie	Bdr	BC	Burns
Sgt	CC	Hale	Bdr	EJR	Carriere
Sgt	SJ	Hennessey	Bdr	JSA	Champagne
Sgt	BT	Hoquet	Bdr	DMB	Chmay
Sgt	AJ	Howlett	Bdr	ME	Currie
Sgt	OS	Kaitoa	Bdr	PC	Delaney
Sgt	PS	Labrecque	Bdr	JG	Deley
Sgt	EJB	Landry	Bdr	TR	Dooler

Bdr	R	Dooley	Cpl	IR	VanWart
Bdr	LM	Dormer	Cpl	ABJ	Wagorn
Bdr	s	Dube	Cpl	S M A	Wheeler
Bdr	K	Duncan-Roth	Gnr	JFA	Curtis
Bdr	BD	Durdle	Gnr	DJD	Duthie
Bdr	A	Faber	Gnr	SME	Edwards
Bdr	JD	Foster	Gnr	SD	Kent
Bdr	GGR	Franche	Gnr	JB	Lorimer-Carlin
Bdr	IM	Frank	Gnr	MH	Maillet
Bdr	JJ	Galange	Gnr	MP	Miskolczi
Bdr	BA	Hamilton	Gnr	MA	O'Dell
Bdr	KD	Handley	Gnr	MEA	Roorda
Bdr	TAD	Harway	Sig	MGF	Aubut
Bdr	BG	Inkpen	Sig	C	Gingras
Bdr	MA	Jacob	Sig	JD	Giroux
Bdr	ZDE	Johnston	Sig	M	Sadki
Bdr	PA	Josiah	Sig	S	Turpin
Bdr	KJA	King	Sig	ML	Westerkamp
Bdr	LJ	Knight	Pte	MT	Gillis
Bdr	SR	Kohorst	Pte	E	Halverson
Bdr	DD	Krall	Pte(B)	AA	Arsenault
Bdr	SR	Kuhn	Pte(B)	MJ	Beland
Bdr	DJM	Labrecque	Pte(B)	JJCS	Bell
Bdr	AJF	Larrivée	Pte(B)	JA	Brown
Bdr	CD	Lauder	Pte(B)	MO	Catto
Bdr	X	Lauzon	Pte(B)	PV	Cattrell
Bdr	JM	Laycock	Pte(B)	GT	Choiniere
Bdr	SW	LeBlanc	Pte(B)	DS	Delorme
Bdr	AM	Lorimer-Carlin	Pte(B)	MJ	Di Nozzi
Bdr	J	Luna	Pte(B)	FJ	Ducurara
Bdr	CA	Luther	Pte(B)	DA	Ellis
Bdr	SP	MacDonald	Pte(B)	BSW	Falconer
Bdr	M	MacKenzie	Pte(B)	ZA	Fowler
Bdr	T	MacQueen	Pte(B)	J	Gagne
Bdr	MW	Makepeace	Pte(B)	A	Gauthier
Bdr	AJD	Marshall	Pte(B)	RAS	Greer
Bdr	SD	Martin	Pte(B)	NJ	Hamel
Bdr	DA	Matheson	Pte(B)	SD	Hilton
Bdr	WAP	McAvoy	Pte(B)	JR	Howie
Bdr	E	McGee	Pte(B)	SZ	Ingram
Bdr	MR	McGuire	Pte(B)	JR	Izzard
Bdr	MD	Miller	Pte(B)	DVA	Katila
Bdr	KA	Milne	Pte(B)	KG	Kennedy
Bdr	J	Mioc	Pte(B)	M	Lambert
Bdr	FMM	Morissette-Barriault	Pte(B)	KSL	MacDonald
Bdr	CM	Moses	Pte(B)	SB	Mahon
Bdr	BA	Naugler	Pte(B)	BP	Markolefas
Bdr	BP	Naugler	Pte(B)	AJ	Martel
Bdr	CAS	Noble	Pte(B)	JA	McDonald-Webb
Bdr	S	Novikov	Pte(B)	A	Montminy
Bdr	LJ	Ouimette	Pte(B)	OW	Muir
Bdr	KL	Ouimette	Pte(B)	MB	Nanneti
Bdr	BJ	PARSONS	Pte(B)	KB	Nasir
Bdr	JF	Payette	Pte(B)	T	Naumann
Bdr	GJE	Perrault	Pte(B)	RL	O'Donnell
Bdr	BL	Robbins	Pte(B)	DM	Oegema
Bdr	A	Rosales	Pte(B)	RJ	Oviedo Espinoza
Bdr	KA	Salema	Pte(B)	N	Polson-Kakekayash
Bdr	MK	Sharpe	Pte(B)	KCS	Pond-Brown
Bdr	CJ	Souster	Pte(B)	JJJ	Samson
Bdr	JR	Sprague	Pte(B)	AD	Shaw
Bdr	PA	St.John	Pte(B)	AJ	Smith
Bdr	MR	Thoma	Pte(B)	LJ	Smith
Bdr	KM	Trites	Pte(B)	KRAS	Vanier-Rafferty
Bdr	J	Tsagouris	Pte(B)	IT	Vankleek
Bdr	NC	Vink	Pte(B)	ZRB	Webber
Bdr	JK	Viscount	Pte(B)	CR	West
Bdr	GA	Welten	Cfn	MRJ	Brown
Bdr	NACF	Westelaken	Cfn	J	Lussier
Bdr	AG	White	Cfn	DC	Purcell
Bdr	ZR	Winn	Civ	SJ	Landry
Cpl	JJG	Bachand	Civ	MC	Leger-Foreman
Cpl	MD	Bay	Civ	SC	Pedneault
Cpl	S	Bigras			
Cpl	J.C.A.	Bullock			
Cpl	KJ	Coleman			
Cpl	RD	Crue			
Cpl	VMJ	Daigle			
Cpl	EJ	Ferrier			
Cpl	TJ	Fulton			
Cpl	M	Gallop			
Cpl	BJ	Gaudet			
Cpl	A	Huntinghawk-Branson			
Cpl	CB	Leon			
Cpl	MJK	Levy-Chongva			
Cpl	DA	Mitton			
Cpl	A	Montreuil			
Cpl	GJJ	Morin			
Cpl	RD	Mowry			
Cpl	DK	Page			
Cpl	MAC	Parent			
Cpl	LF	Polegato			
Cpl	JGL	Retteff			
Cpl	AM	Robertson			
Cpl	AJ	Schmidt			
Cpl	CD	Sheppard			
Cpl	A	Sukkau			
Cpl	TW	Tremblay			



THE CANADIAN GUNNER • L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN 2019



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER**  
**L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**  
**2018**



# THE CANADIAN GUNNER



# L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Volume 53

April 2019  
Avril 2019

Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

Senior Serving Gunner  
Lieutenant-General M.N. Rouleau, CMM, MSC, CD

Artilleur principal en service  
Lieutenant-Général M.N. Rouleau, CMM, MSC, CD

Director of Artillery  
Colonel J.M.A. LaFortune, CD

Directeur de l'Artillerie  
Colonel J.M.A. LaFortune, CD

Regimental Colonel  
Colonel L.H.P.S. Boucher, CD

Colonel Régimentaire  
Colonel L.H.P.S. Boucher, CD

Commander Home Station  
Lieutenant-Colonel A.D. MacIntyre, CD

Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire  
Lieutenant-Colonel A.D. MacIntyre, CD

RSM RCA  
Chief Warrant Officer G.E. Hoegi, MMM, CD

SMR ARC  
Adjudant-chef G.E. Hoegi, MMM, CD

Editor-in-Chief  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

Rédacteur en chef  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

Managing Editor  
Captain K.W. Kang

Directeur de la rédaction  
Captain K.W. Kang

Production  
Shilo Stag - Jules S. Xavier

Production  
Shilo Stag - Jules S. Xavier

Printers  
Leech Printing Ltd.

Imprimeurs  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn e ment.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.







## 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



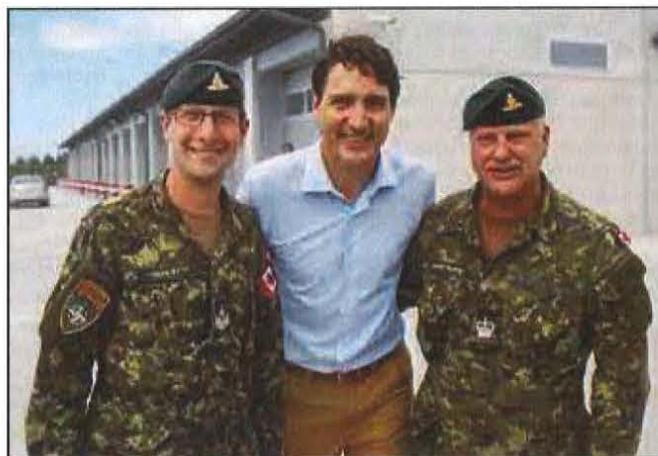
CO  
LCol M.P. Williams CD



RSM  
CWO D.E. Milligan MMM, MSN, CD

2018 has come to a close, and 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) (4 Regt (GS)) continues to lead army change with additional deliveries of the Medium Range Radar (MRR) and the RQ-21A Blackjack Small Unmanned Aerial System (SUAS). This new equipment makes 4 Regt (GS) a unique unit, and sees the soldiers of 4 Regt (GS) at the leading edge of technical and tactical innovation for the Canadian Army. Soldiers of 4 Regt (GS) are solidifying foundation skills, gaining practical experience in their fields of expertise, and employing them in support of real-time operations with a decisive effect on the enemy. The operational tempo for 4 Regt (GS) couldn't be higher, and numerous 4 Regt (GS) members deployed around the globe for exercises, specially training, and operations in the United States, Kuwait, Iraq, Latvia, and Romania. There were also key changes of command and changes of appointment in addition to all of the usual exercises and activities at 4 Regt (GS).

The first two months of the year were extremely busy for all and the high tempo continued for the remainder of the year. At the end of January the Regiment deployed over 40 members on Ex UNIFIED RESOLVE 18 (Ex UR 18), Canada's largest computer-assisted exercise. This year's exercise was held in CFB Valcartier, and trained members of 5 CMBG as part of the Road to High Readiness (RTHR) training program. 4 Regt (GS) provided an Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC), a Fire Support Coordination Centre (FSCC), a Surveillance and Target Acquisition Coordination Centre, and joint targeting expertise to 1 Cdn Div HQ as part of a larger Divisional Artillery (DIVARTY). In addition to supporting a realistic task-tailored joint headquarters, members of 129 Bty provided an ASCC and joint targeting expertise to 5 CMBG HQ. Capt G.A. Richards was awarded the Commander 1 Cdn Div Commendation for his work as the Division FSCC Officer during Ex UR 18. Concurrent to Ex UR 18, members of 128 Bty deployed an ASCC in support of 1 CMBG on Ex VIRTUAL RAM 18 as part of 1 CMBGs RTHR training. January saw 127 Bty supporting eFP BG Latvia Op REASSURANCE ROTO 9 by deploying an ASCC (Capt J. Rouleau, Sgt B. Hoquet, MBdr B.J Parsons, and Bdr J.M Laycock) in support of 2 RCR, and subsequently ROTO 10



*While conducting their handover in Latvia Roto 9 ASCC Sgt Hoquet and Roto 10 WO Armstrong received a special visit from Prime Minister Justin Trudeau while he was overseas visiting our troops as part of the Enhanced Force Presence Battlegroup.*

and 1 RCR (Capt J. Bouchard, WO C. Armstrong, Bdr Z. Johnston, and Gnr M. Nanetti). Capt J. Rouleau was awarded a Latvian Land Forces Infantry Brigade Commander's Commendation for his role as part of the eFP BG Latvia. Capt P.A. Little, while deployed to Romania until March as part of Op REASSURANCE HQ Multinational Division-South East (HQ MND-SE), was awarded the Romanian Emblem of Merit "Partner for Defence" 3rd Class. This medal was conferred for professionalism, devotion and special contribution to HQ MND-SE. Additionally in March, Capt J.L. Ricketts returned from his deployment in support of Task Force Latvia HQ as the J3 Targets.

In April and May, 128 Bty's ASCC had the opportunity to participate in the Joint War Fighting Assessment (JWFA) in Grafenwoehr, Germany, as part of 1 CMBGs RTHR training. Concurrently, May was the beginning of the Regiment's first MRR Det Mbr course, and 128 Bty worked diligently creating the new Training Plan (TP), training the first batch of MRR operators in the Canadian Army by the end of June. For their outstanding work building, implementing, and delivering the first iteration of the MRR Det Mbr course, Capt C. Lardner (128 Bty) and WO J. Aucoin (127 Bty) were awarded the Commander 5 Cdn Div Commendation. In May, Bdr W. Simoneau (129 Bty) and MBdr A. Trites (127 Bty) returned from their year-long deployment in support of the Op IMPACT ASIC as FMV analysts, with Bdr P.L. Ares (127 Bty) and Bdr Bastarache (DIVARTY) deploying as their replacements. Sgt W. Belair was selected as the Top Sgt for the RCA in May, and Maj F. Lavoie (BC 129 Bty) and Cpl I. VanWart (HQ & Svcs Bty) also deployed on Op IMPACT as Strike Director and HRA Clerk respectively.

On April 5th, command authority of 4 Regt (GS) would be transferred to the Canadian Army's newest brigade, the Canadian Combat Support Brigade (CCSB) located in Kingston, ON. The CCSB is the Canadian Army's center of excellence for intelligence, surveillance and reconnaissance, electronic warfare, and information operations. The CCSB is responsible for the training, readiness, and synchronization of deployable combat support capabilities to meet Canada's defence objectives across all types of operations. Transfer of command authority to the



CCSB marked another change for 4 Regt (GS), but also presents new opportunities for the integration of joint effects within the Canadian Army.

The summer would be extremely busy for 4 Regt (GS) as it supported training nationwide as part of Full Time Summer Employment (FTSE), and its contributions to RTHR. Ten members of 129 Bty, led by Lt B. Simon, participated on Ex MAPLE RESOLVE 2018 in CFB Wainwright where they operated an SUAS Command Post. Working in conjunction with a platoon of Americans from the New Jersey Army National Guard (NJARNG) who operated the RQ-7 Shadow UAV, the multinational team provided surveillance for 12 hours a day. 129 Bty also deployed an ASCC to 5 CMBG HQ, and provided outstanding airspace coordination capabilities for the duration of the exercise. During the summer MBdr J.J. Harvey, Bdr A.J.D. Marshall, and Gnr D.J. Duthie were awarded the Commander 5 Cdn Div Commendation for their actions during a multi-vehicle collision. Sgt B.T. Hoquet was also awarded the Commander CJOC Commendation for his actions providing life-saving first aid to a woman during Op LENTUS 1701. In August, the Regiment would also support Ex MAROON RAIDER 18 (Ex MaR 18), 5 Cdn Div's annual confirmation exercise. Ex MaR 18 marked the first deployment of the MRR on exercise, and showcased the Regiment's role as a key enabler to the Canadian Army.

The summer months were also filled with changes to the Regiment. On June 18th, CWO T.K. Neill would hand over the appointment of RSM to CWO D.E. Milligan. On June 26th, LCol K.L.A. Bouckaert would hand over command of the Regiment to LCol M.P. Williams after two busy years as CO. June would also see MWO C.S.G. Virgoe hand over the appointment of BSM HQ & Svcs Bty to MWO S.A. Attrux, Maj N.Y. Skidmore handing over command of HQ & Svcs Bty to Maj T.J. Dinner, and MWO J. Cloutier handing over appointment of BSM 129 Bty MWO E. Comeau. In July, command of 128 Bty would pass from Maj T. Chiason to Maj L. Léger, and in August Maj T.J. Dinner would hand over command of 127 Bty to Maj M. Molsberry. The Regiment wishes a fond farewell to all those who departed, and a warm welcome to those who joined the Regimental family.

The fall was an even busier time for the Regiment as it continued to support numerous external agencies. The first SUAS Det Mbr course was completed at the end of August, and another serial immediately began. Capt I.M. Stoica (129 Bty) deployed to Task Force Latvia HQ as the SO to the Commander, and A/BC 129 Bty Capt B.G. Mullins deployed on Op REASSURANCE as G7 SO in the HQ Multinational Division-North.

In October, 127 Bty and 129 Bty deployed on Ex SUPREME WARRIOR in support of the Air Defence Warrant Officer's Course (ADWO Course) at the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery School (RCAS). Members fought the air defence battle in JMANPADS and radar detachments, as well as at Troop and Battery Command Posts, all under the direction of RCAS ADWO candidates. In November, members of HQ & Svcs Bty deployed to Lithuania on Ex MAPLE ARCH 18 as mentors to the Georgian Army, and the 129 Bty ASCC deployed once again with 5 CMBG, this time to Norway on Ex TRIDENT JUNCTURE in final preparations for the Brigade's deployment to Latvia in January 2019. On November 6th, 2018, Maj R.A.H. Nicholson (Regimental 2IC) was bestowed the Order of Military Merit by Her Excellency the Right Honourable Julie Payette, Governor General and Commander-in-Chief of Canada for his exceptional service and dedication to Canada. The Regiment also entered a team for only the third time in the Canadian Patrolling Concentration at CMTC Wainwright in November. Despite patrolling not being a primary job for Artillery soldiers at 4 Regt (GS), the team was able to successfully negotiate the competition's various tasks and brought much pride to the Regiment.

With the successful conclusion of another year, focus will turn immediately back towards IT and enhancing operational readiness, preparing for the arrival of equipment, and our deployment of the 4 Regt (GS) Immediate Response Unit (IRU) Vanguard Company and Company HQ to Labrador in March 2019 to participate in the challenging 5 Cdn Div IRU Exercise, Ex NORTHERN SOJOURN. Ex NORTHERN SOJOURN boasts deployment by small aircraft, the occupation of platoon positions in remote, austere locations, a Relief in Place by the PRes Arctic Response Company Group, and a multi-day redeployment via LOSV.

With the year coming to a close, members of the Regiment took some time to engage in much needed merriment during the annual St. Barbara's Day festivities. This year's sporting events were enhanced by the Sappers of 4 Engineer Support Regiment and the Canadian Forces School of Military Engineering joining the Gunners of 4 Regt (GS) and the RCAS in friendly competition, which was ultimately dominated by 4 Regt (GS). With the delivery of key equipment in 2018, 4 Regt (GS) can reassert its role as a force multiplier for the Canadian Army, and be a driving force for change in the Royal Regiment. We look forward to strengthening the Gunner family throughout 2019, and working with you all on exercises and deployments to come. UBIQUE!



*After being prepared by the maintenance crew, the new Blackjack SUAS is launched in the air for the very first flight of the Acceptance Test.*

LCol	MP	Williams	Sgt	AA	Holm	Bdr	KA	Asmar
Maj	KP	Currie	Sgt	BT	Hoquet	Bdr	TW	Ballinger
Maj	TJ	Dinner	Sgt	AJ	Howlett	Bdr	SL	Bastarache
Maj	JFPC	Lavoie	Sgt	JR	Jewers	Bdr	GMG	Bernier-Mailhot
Maj	LR	Léger	Sgt	OS	Kaitoa	Bdr	FN	Bradford
Maj	MD	Molsberry	Sgt	GK	Kettle	Bdr	AM	Brown
Maj	RAH	Nicholson	Sgt	PS	Labrecque	Bdr	BC	Burns
Capt	A	Barski	Sgt	EJB	Landry	Bdr	EJR	Carriere
Capt	JSJN	Beaulieu-Labonte	Sgt	JRF	Larocque	Bdr	JSA	Champagne
Capt	LS	Bednar	Sgt	JFP	Lebel	Bdr	DMB	Chmay
Capt	JM	Bouchard	Sgt	TR	LeBlanc	Bdr	ME	Currie
Capt	VML	Bourassa	Sgt	RR	Levesque	Bdr	JFA	Curtis
Capt	PA	Brown	Sgt	JFTD	Martineau	Bdr	PC	Delaney
Capt	NR	Day	Sgt	JPT	McKenna	Bdr	JG	Deley
Capt	F	D'Souza	Sgt	JSB	McKnight	Bdr	JS	Deschênes
Capt	JK	Dunks	Sgt	PG	O'Brien	Bdr	MJ	Di Nozzi
Capt	L	Engulu	Sgt	DL	O'Dell	Bdr	NCFA	DiPasquale
Capt	CJ	Farrell	Sgt	KM	O'Donnell	Bdr	TR	Dooley
Capt	JM	Gargano	Sgt	GA	Persico	Bdr	R	Dooley
Capt	LG	Jamois-Paradis	Sgt	CA	Price	Bdr	LM	Dormer
Capt	BC	Johnson	Sgt	C	Prudhomme	Bdr	BD	Durdle
Capt	CJ	Lardner	Sgt	MJ	Reicker	Bdr	DJD	Duthie
Capt	PA	Little	Sgt	SAB	Roach	Bdr	JD	Foster
Capt	BG	Mullins	Sgt	LJ	Sheppard	Bdr	IM	Frank
Capt	LM	Nodwell	Sgt	A	Thibodeau	Bdr	JJ	Galange
Capt	AM	Ormsby	Sgt	TC	Thistle	Bdr	J	Guillette-Tetreault
Capt	GDD	Ramey	Sgt	WA	Van Norden	Bdr	BA	Hamilton
Capt	GA	Richards	Sgt	AT	Wambolt	Bdr	KD	Handley
Capt	JL	Ricketts	Sgt	DH	White	Bdr	TAD	Harway
Capt	JP	Rodgers	Sgt	RJ	Whitten	Bdr	JCL	Hebb
Capt	JM	Rouleau	Sgt	TB	Wolfe	Bdr	MA	Jacob
Capt	RD	Smith	Sgt	SR	Worsley	Bdr	ZDE	Johnston
Capt	IS	Stoica	MBdr	JM	Astles	Bdr	PA	Josiah
Capt	MW	Walsh	MBdr	JFP	Bayer	Bdr	KJA	King
Lt	CF	Brook	MBdr	MS	Beaton	Bdr	LJ	Knight
Lt	JA	Crawford De Quezada	MBdr	D	Bouchard	Bdr	SR	Kohorst
Lt	QJR	Crépeau	MBdr	MJRY	Breau	Bdr	DD	Krall
Lt	YM	Gagnon	MBdr	MY	Busque	Bdr	SR	Kuhn
Lt	MH	Golder	MBdr	TM	Currie	Bdr	DJM	Labrecque
Lt	D	Huard-Houle	MBdr	PJA	Dampousse	Bdr	AT	Latter
Lt	VJRDN	Poulet	MBdr	DP	Finnamore	Bdr	CD	Lauder
Lt	NWD	Reid	MBdr	GGR	Franche	Bdr	JM	Laycock
Lt	JBB	Simon	MBdr	TSPD	Gervais	Bdr	SW	LeBlanc
Lt	BE	Sirio	MBdr	JS	Grass	Bdr	J	Luna
Lt	JA	Tadros	MBdr	KCJ	Griffin	Bdr	CA	Luther
Lt	PRN	Vendette	MBdr	KC	Hartjes	Bdr	SP	MacDonald
CWO	DE	Milligan	MBdr	JJ	Harvey	Bdr	T	MacQueen
MWO	SA	Attrux	MBdr	BRJ	Hook	Bdr	MH	Maillet
MWO	LM	Boland	MBdr	MN	Hyatt	Bdr	AJD	Marshall
MWO	BS	Carter	MBdr	JJ	Kovacs	Bdr	SD	Martin
MWO	E	Comeau	MBdr	M	MacKenzie	Bdr	DA	Matheson
MWO	JES	Gauvreau	MBdr	RJ	Macson	Bdr	WAP	McAvoy
MWO	B	Flamondon	MBdr	MC	Magee	Bdr	MR	McGuire
MWO	DT	Rumbolt	MBdr	MW	Makepeace	Bdr	KA	Milne
WO	CP	Armstrong	MBdr	DCA	Marticotte	Bdr	MP	Miskolci
WO	J	Aucoin	MBdr	N	Matheson	Bdr	FMM	Morissette-Barriault
WO	JW	Beaver	MBdr	E	McGee	Bdr	CM	Moses
WO	RG	Blakemore	MBdr	J	Mic	Bdr	BP	Naugler
WO	HJ	Bromley	MBdr	MJ	Moore	Bdr	BA	Naugler
WO	KD	Burke	MBdr	DS	Ouellet	Bdr	CAS	Noble
WO	SE	Canning	MBdr	BJ	PARSONS	Bdr	S	Novikov
WO	PJ	Flannigan	MBdr	YD	Perrée	Bdr	KL	Ouimette
WO	KR	Gardy	MBdr	GE	Rich	Bdr	LJ	Ouimette
WO	BL	Goyette	MBdr	RG	Richards	Bdr	JF	Payette
WO	GD	Hillier	MBdr	SR	Rousselle	Bdr	GJE	Perrault
WO	SW	Hofman	MBdr	RC	Seawright	Bdr	BL	Robbins
WO	CGG	Nowell	MBdr	AC	Shannon	Bdr	MEA	Rorda
WO	JFA	Ouellet	MBdr	T	Sjedlecki	Bdr	A	Rosales
WO	BG	Payne	MBdr	SE	Staton	Bdr	KA	Salema
WO	H	Pelletier	MBdr	AGB	Trites	Bdr	WJD	Simoneau
WO	CJ	Porter	MBdr	J	Tsagouris	Bdr	JR	Sprague
WO	M	Rioux	MBdr	ODC	Valdivia	Bdr	MR	Thoma
WO	SJW	Roy	MCpl	AJ	Cameron	Bdr	KM	Trites
WO	JJP	St-Hilaire	MCpl	N	Courteau	Bdr	NC	Vink
Sgt	M	Allain	MCpl	RD	Crue	Bdr	JK	Viscount
Sgt	DJ	Bandurak	MCpl	DPL	DeLong	Bdr	GA	Welten
Sgt	JJ	Basque	MCpl	GP	Dunn	Bdr	AG	White
Sgt	WAD	Belair	MCpl	EL	Evans	Bdr	ZR	Winn
Sgt	CC	Benoit	MCpl	CM	Fizzard	Cpl	ME	Babin
Sgt	F	Boivin	MCpl	RR	Froude	Cpl	JJG	Bachand
Sgt	MJG	Boucher	MCpl	DJ	Goertzen	Cpl	MD	Bay
Sgt	TM	Bradley	MCpl	MW	Graham	Cpl	EEJ	Bennett
Sgt	DA	Campbell	MCpl	JSM	Guérette	Cpl	MRJ	Brown
Sgt	SJ	Campbell	MCpl	CA	MacMillan	Cpl	JCA	Bullock
Sgt	JACT	Champagne	MCpl	SA	McGovern	Cpl	PT	Cormier
Sgt	WD	Crocker	MCpl	AC	Misch	Cpl	VMJ	Daigle
Sgt	BR	Dempsey	MCpl	EA	Mosley	Cpl	DR	Delamere
Sgt	MA	Elliott	MCpl	KK	Munroe	Cpl	DS	Delorme
Sgt	CC	Finnie	MCpl	RS	Naugler	Cpl	CF	Dourma
Sgt	SC	Fletcher	MCpl	NH	O'Hara	Cpl	CM	Duplessis
Sgt	DC	Flynn	MCpl	CSA	Prattis-Beaudry	Cpl	EJ	Ferrier
Sgt	MSJ	Garrett	MCpl	JW	Sarty	Cpl	MA	Frier
Sgt	DL	Gibson	MCpl	RG	Smith	Cpl	TJ	Fulton
Sgt	CJ	Gooble	MCpl	AB	Tyrell	Cpl	M	Gallop
Sgt	CC	Hale	MCpl	LJ	Walsh	Cpl	BJ	Gaudet
Sgt	SJ	Hennessey	Bdr	PLJN	Arès	Cpl	MT	Gillis



Cpl	E	Halverson	Gnr	RJ	Oviedo Espinoza	Pte(B)	DVA	Katila
Cpl	SW	Hasson	Gnr	KCS	Pond-Brown	Pte(B)	C	Kelloway
Cpl	A	Huntinghawk-Branson	Gnr	RJ	Robichaud	Pte(B)	KG	Kennedy
Cpl	MGJ	Kelford	Gnr	JJJ	Samson	Pte(B)	BJL	Lalonde
Cpl	CB	Leon	Gnr	AC	Sisco-Dube	Pte(B)	JSS	Landon
Cpl	MJK	Levy-Chongva	Gnr	AJ	Smith	Pte(B)	C	Lee
Cpl	A	Montreuil	Pte	AJ	Marlet	Pte(B)	T	Li
Cpl	DK	Page	Pte	KM	Lennon	Pte(B)	KSL	MacDonald
Cpl	MAC	Parent	Sig	MGF	Aubut	Pte(B)	TIR	MacDougall
Cpl	M	Sadki	Sig	C	Gingras	Pte(B)	SB	Mahon
Cpl	A	Sukkau	Sig	JD	Giroux	Pte(B)	M	Marlet
Cpl	S	Turpin	Sig	OW	Muir	Pte(B)	BB	Mellor
Cpl	IR	VanWart	Sig	ML	Westerkamp	Pte(R)	CF	Moore
Cpl	ABJ	Wagorn	Pte(B)	AA	Arsenault	Pte(B)	JA	Morneau
Cpl	AR	Walton	Pte(B)	J	Aubuchon	Pte(B)	KB	Nasir
Cpl	KA	Warren	Pte(B)	D	Bailey	Pte(B)	T	Naumann
Cpl	SMA	Wheeler	Pte(B)	BBK	Barbeau	Pte(B)	R	Noël
Cpl	A	Williams	Pte(B)	BR	Beauchemin	Pte(B)	RL	O'Donnell
LS	JMJR	Rousseau	Pte(B)	JA	Bernard	Pte(B)	REE	Oliver
Avr	MCD	Keating	Pte(B)	F	Bernier	Pte(R)	SDW	O'Reilly
Cfn	CJ	MacNeil	Pte(B)	MD	Bosch	Pte(B)	MA	Osea
Gnr	MJ	Beland	Pte(B)	JW	Bray	Pte(B)	P	Otis
Gnr	JJCS	Bell	Pte(B)	BG	Brian	Pte(B)	ÉJH	Ouellette
Gnr	GT	Choiniere	Pte(B)	MO	Calto	Pte(B)	CT	Parkes
Gnr	LTA	Churchill	Pte(B)	JJ	Colwell	Pte(B)	N	Polson-Kakekayash
Gnr	FJ	Ducuaara	Pte(B)	JT	Creighton	Pte(B)	AD	Pryde
Gnr	SME	Edwards	Pte(B)	CT	Devenis	Pte(B)	ZM	Reycraft
Gnr	DA	Ellis	Pte(B)	JMP	Ellis-Trenholm	Pte(B)	JC	Rivest
Gnr	J	Gagne	Pte(B)	ET	Evenson	Pte(B)	JA	Ross
Gnr	A	Gauthier	Pte(B)	BSW	Falconer	Pte(B)	EG	Saulnier
Gnr	CC	Gormley	Pte(B)	AA	Fong	Pte(B)	BD	Schneider
Gnr	RAS	Greer	Pte(B)	SH	Ganda	Pte(B)	AD	Shaw
Gnr	NJ	Hamel	Pte(B)	RT	Gardner	Pte(B)	CJ	Sills
Gnr	SD	Kent	Pte(B)	MJ	Georgeson	Pte(B)	LJ	Smith
Gnr	M	Lambert	Pte(B)	PW	Grimsdale	Pte(B)	LJ	Somerville
Gnr	JB	Lorimer-Carlin	Pte(B)	LC	Hatfield	Pte(B)	TJ	Spanier
Gnr	BP	Markolefas	Pte(B)	GA	Hazlehurst	Pte(B)	KL	St Germain
Gnr	JA	McDonald-Webb	Pte(B)	JP	Holowachuk	Pte(B)	C	Titanich
Gnr	DRJ	Mercer	Pte(B)	JR	Howie	Pte(B)	CR	West
Gnr	A	Montminy	Pte(B)	DJ	Hutchison	Pte(B)	SL	Woodbury
Gnr	MB	Nanneti	Pte(B)	SZ	Ingram	Civ	SJ	Landry
Gnr	MA	O'Dell	Pte(B)	JR	Izzard	Civ	MC	Leger-Foreman
Gnr	DM	Oegema	Pte(B)	ED	Julseth	Civ	SC	Pedneault



*The new Blackjack SUAS is being prepared by the maintenance crew in preparation for flight.*



**THE CANADIAN GUNNER**  
**L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2019**



## THE CANADIAN GUNNER

**Volume 54**



## L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

**April 2020**

**Avril 2020**

Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment Of Canadian  
Artillery  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

Senior Serving Gunner  
Lieutenant-General M.N. Rouleau, OMM, MSC, CD

Artilleur principal en service  
Lieutenant-Général M.N. Rouleau, OMM, MSC, CD

Director of Artillery  
Colonel S.T. Hatton, CD

Directeur de l'Artillerie  
Colonel S.T. Hatton, CD

Regimental Colonel  
Colonel L.H.P.S. Boucher, CD

Colonel Régimentaire  
Colonel L.H.P.S. Boucher, CD

Commander Home Station  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.J. Lyttle, MSM, CD

Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.J. Lyttle, MSM, CD

RSM RCA  
Chief Warrant Officer J.M.G. Angel, MMM, CD

SMR ARC  
Chief Warrant Officer J.M.G. Angel, MMM, CD

Editor-in-Chief  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

Rédacteur en chef  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

Managing Editor  
Captain M.D. Mainprize  
Lieutenant O.M.N. Thompson

Directeur de la rédaction  
Captain M.D. Mainprize  
Lieutenant O.M.N. Thompson

Printers  
Leech Printing Ltd.

Imprimeurs  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by the RCA Regimental Fund and subscriptions.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC et a bonn ement.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.





## 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



CO  
LCol M.P. Williams, CD



RSM  
CWO D.E. Milligan, MMM, MSM, CD

As 2019 comes to a close, members of the 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support) (4 Regt (GS)) head off on a well-deserved break. Throughout 2019, the Regiment focused on testing the capabilities of its AN/MPQ-504 Medium Range Radars (MRR) and CU-172 Blackjacks while developing the necessary Techniques, Tactics and Procedures needed to fight these capabilities on the battlefield. Alongside these systems, the Regiment welcomed the integration of the TAPV into our fleet as a much improved means of moving its gunners around the battlefield.

Since acquisition in 2017, the Regiment continues to push its equipment to the limits in order to better understand their capabilities and when possible, mitigate the limitations. In the fall, the Regiment deployed to the field where the three General Support Batteries fought their equipment within a near-peer threat environment. In contrast to static deployments, the need to conduct continuous and rapid movement within a high threat environment provided significant insight into future employment of the MRR.

As always, the Regiment was an active training participant domestically and saw elements employed internationally in: Germany, Finland, Latvia, the United Kingdom, and the United States. Beyond training, the Regiment saw members deploy on Operations REASSURANCE, UNIFIER, and IMPACT. In order to meet collective training needs and international deployments, the Regiment conducted a number of Primary Combat Function Courses, including: Basic Winter Warfare, LOSV, ATAC, STA Tech, TAPV Driver and RWS, AD Tech, SUAS and MRR Detachment member, Bison Driver and TDL 200. Each of these courses provided our members a multitude of opportunities to practice their soldier skills, learn acquire new skills and gain hands on experience with our new equipment.

### 127 Battery

During the months of April to May, the Battery's Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC) participated alongside the 2 Canadian Mechanize Brigade Group (CMGB) in the Joint War fighter Assessment (JWA 19). The multi-national CAX saw the ASCC work alongside 2 CMBG where they focused interoperability and coordination. In July, 127 Battery welcomed MWO Munro as their new BSM, who replaced MWO Plamondon. In early September, one of the Battery's MRR detachments along with a force protection element participated in exercise CUTLASS FURY 19 in Halifax, Nova Scotia. As the only army element within this multi-national joint exercise, this provided an outstanding opportunity to work alongside the Royal Canadian Navy, Royal Canadian Air Forces. Most importantly, it also marked the first time that an MRR provided Local Air Picture to the Canadian Air Defense System. September also brought about the BC's Challenge - URSUS CHAMPION. This challenge tested 4 Regt (GS)'s physical abilities and mental acumen on military skills.

In late October, Sgt Travis Wolfe deployed to the Ukraine on OP UNIFIER as the Air Defense advisor. Despite the linguistic gap, he passed on critical knowledge and guidance. 127 Battery, being well aware of the impending change of tempo for the Road to high readiness wasted no time in executing preparations for the approaching Ex MAPLE RESOLVE (MP) 20 in the coming year. At the beginning of October, 127 Battery sent troops to Petawawa, ON to participate alongside 2 CMBG and directly with

2<sup>nd</sup> Royal, Canadian Horse Artillery during exercise AVENGING GUNNER 19. The Battery supplied an ASCC, BCP and a MRR detachment. This opportunity to work with 2 CMBG emphasized a higher standard of local defense for their MRR asset throughout the exercise and allowed the MRR operators to track real projectiles and practice calls for fire, using the MRR as an observer.

### 128 Battery

128 Bty sprung into 2019 with vigour as they continued along The Road to High-Readiness. Participating in Ex UNIFIED RESOLVE (UR) II and Ex REFORGED GUNNER, they tested and trained the operators of two of the Army's newest systems, the MRR and SUAS. These efforts led to successfully deploying their Battery to CFB Wainwright for Ex MR 19. Operating in support of 1 CMBG, the soldiers of 128 Battery provided counter-battery radar coverage alongside 1<sup>st</sup> Royal, Canadian Horse Artillery via the MRR, and enabled ISTAR operations with the Blackjack. Following this, the Battery deployed Captain J.S. Beaulieu-Labonte, Sgt R.R. Levesque, Bdr I.M. Frank, and Gnr J. Aubuchon as an ASCC to OP REASSURANCE in Latvia. In local affairs, 128 Battery continued to strengthen their bond with the local community through voluntary service with Greener Village, a food bank which provides to those in need in the Fredericton area. The efforts of these volunteers provided a great boost to the community gardens run on their property. On a more tragic note, the Battery mourned the passing of Gnr Jared Bailey in July who had inspired many with his optimism and resolve throughout his battle with cancer. His memory will live on. Over the summer and autumn months, significant changes were made to the leadership of the Battery. MWO S. Gauvreau passed the baton onto MWO B.G. Payne in June, before moving into his new role as BSM Headquarters and Services Battery (HQ & Svcs) at the Royal Canadian Artillery School. BC 128 Maj L.R. Léger handed command over to Capt N.J. Meidinger in October prior to deploying on OP IMPACT. In sum it was a momentous and memorable year for 128 Bty, blazing a trail with new equipment and renewed purpose that will carry through for years to come.

### 129 Battery

Starting the year in reconstitution, the battery adopted a dynamic approach to both individual and collective training as a means to maintain operational readiness. The battery worked towards achieving level 2 BTS in preparation of supporting 5 GMBC. The battery participated in a multitude of exercises, among which Ex UR II, Ex REFORGED GUNNER and Ex MR 19, where the members had the chance to participate in the testing of the MRR and the SUAS. 129 Bty also contributed several members to the Canadian Armed Forces Small Arms Competition, both competitors and instructors. During the fall, the Battery was able to support 4<sup>th</sup> Engineer Support Regiment with SUAS and SME capabilities during Ex NIHILO SAPPER. Although the weather was not favourable and did not allow for a flight, 129 Bty personnel responded and deployed the equipment promptly, demonstrating a high level of readiness and professionalism. Further, the Battery provided an ASCC team in support of Ex LION NUMÉRIQUE and Ex UR in Valcartier. Two field exercises were conducted at the Bty level, in preparation for regimental exercises, meant to test and





implement soldier skills – of both new and more senior members. As such, the Bty successfully completed the regimental exercise, Ex FORGED GUNNER, where again, the resilience of our members and equipment were tested. The Bty remained ready throughout the year for any IRU deployments, by conducting various professional development sessions and multiple deployment exercises reflecting different scenarios. 129 Bty will maintain a high tempo and a dynamic approach to training, as we believe that, by providing fit, well prepared soldiers to the CAF, we demonstrate dedication to our duty and commitment to our mission.

#### HQ & Svcs Battery

HQ & Svcs Bty fills a crucial role within 4 Regt (GS), and 2019 brought with it plenty of challenges for its soldiers with the fielding of the new equipment. Supporting 128 Bty in Ex REFORGED GUNNER 19, HQ & Svcs Bty deployed to the field in a forward posture for the first time in several years in order to provide the technical capabilities required to maintain the specialized equipment of 4 Regt (GS).

HQ & Svcs Bty continued this support to 128 when they deployed Signallers and Maintainers to Wainwright for Ex MR 19. These troops provided critical, real-time support through expert advice, maintenance of equipment and the specialized skillset of these support trades. The Logistics Troop at 4 Regt (GS) ensured that all training planned and executed by the Regt was supported with real-life concerns by feeding, sheltering and providing the Bombers and Gunners with the equipment they require to train and fight within the tactical environment. The most notable international training exercise for HQ & Svcs Bty was Ex BOLD QUEST sending troops to Finland to train with our NATO partners. The members of HQ & Svcs Bty were also given the opportunity to support Operations overseas by deploying several members of the Bty and also providing assistance through CJOC due to the specialized nature of the equipment and limited number of personnel in the CAF trained to maintain it. Domestically, several troops were deployed to Halifax for hurricane relief efforts following Hurricane Dorian. The members were able to give back to the Canadian citizens that support them throughout their deployments and training; a rewarding experience for all. The SUAS crew also had a busy year. They enabled and supported two AVO courses, one Mission Commander's Course and in conjunction participated in FLYING GUARDIAN, NIHILO SAPPER and MR where they successfully found the subject of a live search and rescue. Further we completed their first Airworthiness Accreditation Audit laying the ground work for future challenges. Towards the end of the year, the majority of HQ & Svcs Bty supported the entirety of 4 Regt (GS) as it deployed for the first time with all 3 General Support Btys in the

training area at once during Ex FORGED GUNNER 19. With limited resources, and under the leadership of the new Bty Commander Maj Stephen Paish with his Bty Sgt Maj WO Sam Roy, the troops of HQ & Svcs supported the Regt as they tested the new Techniques, Tactics and Procedures and pushed the new equipment to its limits. The most distinguished individual achievement of the Bty goes to Cpl Samuel Turpin, one of the Signallers of the Bty, who won the Regular Force Top Shot at the Canadian Armed Forces Small Arms Shooting Competition. Cpl Turpin represented the Signals trade and the Bty proudly in this achievement, and is well deserving of the medal ceremony that is yet to come. Finishing off the year strong, HQ & Svcs Bty is ready to continue to support the Regt in all of its training and deployments regardless of the Logistical, Maintenance and Signal challenges these might pose.

#### Conclusion

4 Regt (GS) spent much of its time and resources training but also involved itself with the surrounding communities and participated in several recreational activities throughout the year. 4 Regt (GS) sent a team of eight members to compete in the Canadian Patrol Concentration. This event gave the members a chance to represent their Regiment and their country in this multinational competition. In late February, Gnr Falconer, Sgt Thistle, WO Ouellet and Gnr Ouellette competed in the Iceman challenge in Valcartier, QC. This extremely challenging feat was yet another opportunity for 4 Regt (GS) to represent themselves in a test of resilience and teamwork. 4 Regt (GS) also helped out more than once in the hour of need when the region was struck by disaster. They sent troops to both flood relief in Fredericton as well as Hurricane Dorian relief in Halifax. After the dust settled following the final regimental exercise, the 4 Regt (GS) participated in the annual St. Barbara's Day sport event. Not only did the 4 Regt (GS) take part, they dominated their Canadian Forces School of Military Engineering and Royal Canadian Artillery School competitors in almost every event, reserving their right to the cup for another year. 4 Regt (GS) works hard every day to develop and maintain its strong reputation. We are certain that continued perseverance will instill regimental pride and formulate lifelong bonds for current members and members to come.

UBIQUE!





LCol	MP	Williams	MWO	E	Comeau	Sgt	JFP	Lebel
Maj	KP	Currie	MWO	DMJ	Munro	Sgt	TR	LeBlanc
Maj	MJ	Gerbrandt	MWO	BG	Payne	Sgt	G	Lebouthillier
Maj	JFPC	Lavoie	WO	M	Allain	Sgt	RR	Levesque
Maj	LR	Léger	WO	CP	Armstrong	Sgt	JM	MacDonald
Maj	MD	Molsberry	WO	J	Aucoin	Sgt	MC	Magee
Maj	SR	Paish	WO	MA	Bourgoin-Bourgeois	Sgt	JD	Mailman
Capt	JSJN	Beaulieu-Labonte	WO	HJ	Bromley	Sgt	JFTD	Martineau
Capt	LS	Bednar	WO	SE	Canning	Sgt	N	Matheson
Capt	JM	Bouchard	WO	PJ	Flannigan	Sgt	JPT	McKenna
Capt	VML	Bourassa	WO	SC	Fletcher	Sgt	JSB	McKnight
Capt	CF	Brook	WO	KR	Gardy	Sgt	CM	Neish-Dobbs
Capt	PA	Brown	WO	CT	Linehan	Sgt	PG	O'Brien
Capt	JA	Crawford	WO	SR	MacDonald	Sgt	DL	O'Dell
Capt	OJR	Crépeau	WO	AM	MacEachern	Sgt	KM	O'Donnell
Capt	NR	Day	WO	CGG	Nowell	Sgt	GA	Persico
Capt	TJB	Degaust	WO	H	Pelletier	Sgt	CA	Price
Capt	F	D'Souza	WO	CJ	Porter	Sgt	MJ	Reicker
Capt	L	Engulu	WO	SJW	Roy	Sgt	SAB	Roach
Capt	JAAMYM	Gagnon	Sgt	JM	Astles	Sgt	LJ	Sheppard
Capt	DC	Hoyt	Sgt	DJ	Bandurak	Sgt	A	Thibodeau
Capt	M	Islam	Sgt	JJ	Basque	Sgt	WA	Van Norden
Capt	PM	Leblond	Sgt	WAD	Belair	Sgt	AT	Wambolt
Capt	NJ	Meidinger	Sgt	CC	Benoit	Sgt	TB	Wolfe
Capt	VJRDN	Poulet	Sgt	F	Boivin	Sgt	SR	Worsley
Capt	VR	Pynn	Sgt	LJ	Boucher	MBdr	JFP	Bayer
Capt	GDD	Ramey	Sgt	KP	Branch	MBdr	MS	Beaton
Capt	JL	Ricketts	Sgt	MJRY	Breau	MBdr	D	Bouchard
Capt	JBB	Simon	Sgt	DA	Campbell	MBdr	BC	Burns
Capt	BE	Sirio	Sgt	WD	Crocker	MBdr	EJR	Carriere
Capt	RD	Smith	Sgt	BR	Dempsey	MBdr	TM	Colburne
Capt	IM	Stoica	Sgt	MA	Elliott	MBdr	PJA	Dampousse
Capt	M	Villeneuve	Sgt	CC	Finnie	MBdr	JG	Deley
Capt	M.W.	Walsh	Sgt	DC	Flynn	MBdr	LM	Dormer
Lt	JM	Bredeson	Sgt	DL	Gibson	MBdr	DP	Finnamore
Lt	D	Ficca	Sgt	SR	Gilby	MBdr	GGR	Franche
Lt	TLP	Fryxell	Sgt	KC	Hartjes	MBdr	TSPD	Gervais
Lt	MH	Golder	Sgt	SJ	Hennessey	MBdr	JS	Grass
Lt	D	Huard-Houle	CSgt	AA	Holm	MBdr	KCJ	Griffin
Lt	ML	Lloyd	Sgt	BRJ	Hook	MBdr	BA	Hamilton
Lt	NWD	Reid	Sgt	BT	Hoquet	MBdr	JJ	Harvey
Lt	PRN	Vendette	Sgt	DCR	Hoyt	MBdr	TAD	Harway
CWO	DE	Milligan	Sgt	MN	Hyatt	MBdr	JCL	Hebb
MWO	SA	Attrux	Sgt	OS	Kaitoa	MBdr	ZDE	Johnston
MWO	M	Bartlett	Sgt	GK	Kettle	MBdr	JJ	Kovacs
MWO	LM	Boland	Sgt	EJB	Landry	MBdr	CA	Luther
MWO	BS	Carter	Sgt	JRF	Larocque	MBdr	M	MacKenzie



MBdr	RJ	Macson	Bdr	MJ	Di Nozzi	Cpl	EJ	Ferrier
MBdr	MW	Makepeace	Bdr	NCFA	DiPasquale	Cpl	MA	Frier
MBdr	DCA	Marticotte	Bdr	TR	Dooler	Cpl	M	Gallop
MBdr	WAP	McAvoy	Bdr	FJ	Ducuara	Cpl	MT	Gillis
MBdr	E	McGee	Bdr	BD	Durdle	Cpl	C	Gingras
MBdr	J	Mioc	Bdr	SME	Edwards	Cpl	JD	Giroux
MBdr	MJ	Moore	Bdr	DA	Ellis	Cpl	E	Halverson
MBdr	FMM	Morissette-Barriault	Bdr	MT	Flecknell	Cpl	T.H.	Harris
MBdr	DS	Ouellet	Bdr	JD	Foster	Cpl	SW	Hasson
MBdr	BJ	PARSONS	Bdr	IM	Frank	Cpl	RL	Heppell
MBdr	YD	Perrée	Bdr	J	Gagne	Cpl	JSJ	Héroux
MBdr	RG	Richards	Bdr	CC	Gormley	Cpl	JT	Kennedy
MBdr	SR	Rousselle	Bdr	RAS	Greer	Cpl	CB	Leon
MBdr	MJ	Seviour	Bdr	J	Guilmette-Tetreault	Cpl	AJ	Martel
MBdr	RC	Seawright	Bdr	KD	Handley	Cpl	A	Montreuil
MBdr	AC	Shannon	Bdr	MA	Jacob	Cpl	OW	Muir
MBdr	T	Siedlecki	Bdr	PA	Josiah	Cpl	DK	Page
MBdr	WJD	Simoneau	Bdr	SD	Kent	Cpl	MAC	Parent
MBdr	SE	Staton	Bdr	KJA	King	Cpl	JC	Rivest
MBdr	J	Tsagouris	Bdr	LJ	Knight	Cpl	BEN	Ryckman
MBdr	ODC	Valdivia-Harrison	Bdr	SR	Kohorst	Cpl	NC	Spencer
MBdr	NC	Vink	Bdr	DJM	Labrecque	Cpl	A	Sukkau
MBdr	JK	Viscount	Bdr	CD	Lauder	Cpl	OJ	Thibault
MBdr	AG	White	Bdr	JM	Laycock	Cpl	S	Turpin
MCpl	BM	Anderson	Bdr	SW	LeBlanc	Cpl	ABJ	Wagorn
MCpl	RE	Bennett	Bdr	JB	Lorimer-Carlin	Cpl	SJM	Walker
MCpl	AJ	Cameron	Bdr	J	Luna	Cpl	AR	Walton
MCpl	N	Courteau	Bdr	SP	MacDonald	Cpl	KA	Warren
MCpl	RD	Crue	Bdr	T	MacQueen	Cpl	CDM	Wells
MCpl	D.P.L.	DeLong	Bdr	MH	Maillet	Cpl	CE	White
MCpl	ID	Dicks	Bdr	SD	Martin	LS	JMJR	Rousseau
MCpl	EL	Evans	Bdr	DA	Matheson	Avr(B)	AG	Carther
MCpl	CM	Fizzard	Bdr	JA	McDonald-Webb	Cfn	BJ	Bishop
MCpl	RR	Froude	Bdr	MR	McGuire	Cfn	DR	Smith
MCpl	TJ	Fulton	Bdr	KA	Milne	Gnr	AA	Arsenault
MCpl	MEM	Gallant	Bdr	MP	Miskolczi	Gnr	MO	Catto
MCpl	DJ	Goertzen	Bdr	A	Montminy	Gnr	JJ	Colwell
MCpl	MW	Graham	Bdr	CM	Moses	Gnr	BSW	Falconer
MCpl	NAC	Hudel	Bdr	MB	Nanneti	Gnr	A	Gauthier
MCpl	S	Jagar	Bdr	BP	Naugler	Gnr	PW	Grimsdale
MCpl	STP	Lannigan	Bdr	BA	Naugler	Gnr	JHE	Hodgin
MCpl	CA	MacMillan	Bdr	CAS	Noble	Gnr	JR	Howie
MCpl	SA	McGovern	Bdr	S	Novikov	Gnr	SZ	Ingram
MCpl	AC	Misch	Bdr	MA	O'Dell	Gnr	JR	Izzard
MCpl	CSA	Prattis-Beaudry	Bdr	KL	Ouimette	Gnr	DVA	Katila
MCpl	JW	Sarty	Bdr	RJ	Oviedo Espinoza	Gnr	KG	Kennedy
MCpl	RG	Smith	Bdr	JF	Payette	Gnr	KSL	MacDonald
MCpl	KL	Taylor	Bdr	GJE	Perrault	Gnr	DRJ	Mercer
MCpl	RK	Thompson	Bdr	KCS	Pond-Brown	Gnr	KB	Nasir
MCpl	AB	Tyrrell	Bdr	MEA	Roord	Gnr	T	Naumann
MCpl	LJ	Walsh	Bdr	KA	Salema	Gnr	R	Noël
MCpl	A	Williams	Bdr	JJJ	Samson	Gnr	RL	O'Donnell
Bdr	PLJN	Arès	Bdr	JR	Sprague	Gnr	RJ	Robichaud
Bdr	KA	Asmar	Bdr	MR	Thoma	Gnr	AD	Shaw
Bdr	TW	Ballinger	Bdr	KM	Trites	Gnr	AC	Sisco-Dube
Bdr	MJ	Beland	Bdr	GA	Welten	Gnr	LJ	Smith
Bdr	JJCS	Bell	Bdr	DLW	Whalen	Gnr	AJ	Smith
Bdr	JJB	Benoit	Bdr	ZR	Winn	Gnr	CR	West
Bdr	FN	Bradford	Cpl	MGF	Aubut	Pte	KM	Lennon
Bdr	AM	Brown	Cpl	MD	Bay	Pte(B)	J	Aubuchon
Bdr	JJ	Carroll	Cpl	EEJ	Bennett	Pte(B)	L	Auriol Savard
Bdr	JSA	Champagne	Cpl	DA	Braman	Pte(B)	BBK	Barbeau
Bdr	DMB	Chmay	Cpl	J.C.A.	Bullock	Pte(B)	BR	Beauchemin
Bdr	GT	Choiniere	Cpl	PT	Cormier	Pte(B)	JA	Bernard
Bdr	LTA	Churchill	Cpl	DR	Delamere	Pte(B)	F	Bernier
Bdr	ME	Currie	Cpl	DS	Delorme	Pte(B)	N	Bima
Bdr	PC	Delaney	Cpl	CF	Douma	Pte(B)	MD	Bosch
Bdr	JS	Deschênes	Cpl	CM	Duplessis	Pte(B)	TJ	Bragg



Pte(B) JW	Bray	Pte(B) ED	Julseth	Pte(B) CT	Parkes
Pte(B) BG	Brian	Pte(B) C	Kelloway	Pte(B) R	Poliquin
Pte(B) MA	Brown	Pte(B) S	Knox	Pte(B) AD	Pryde
Pte(B) T	Buchanan	Pte(B) BJL	Lalonde	Pte(B) ZM	Reycraft
Pte(B) JT	Creighton	Pte(B) JSS	Landon	Pte(B) JA	Ross
Pte(B) CT	Devenis	Pte(B) JBSR	Langlais	Pte(B) EG	Saulnier
Pte(B) ML	Dlugosz	Pte(B) CJ	Lapointe	Pte(B) BD	Schneider
Pte(B) A	Dupont	Pte(B) C	Lee	Pte(B) CJ	Sills
Pte(B) JMP	Ellis-Trenholm	Pte(B) T	Li	Pte(B) C	Smith
Pte(B) ET	Evenson	Pte(B) TIR	MacDougall	Pte(B) LJ	Somerville
Pte(B) AA	Fong	Pte(B) M	Martel	Pte(B) TJ	Spanier
Pte(B) W	Fraser	Pte(B) CD	Mawby	Pte(B) KL	St Germain
Pte(B) A	Gagnon	Pte(B) JB	Mellor	Pte(B) DS	Stevens
Pte(B) SH	Ganda	Pte(B) M	Millette-Lemay	Pte(R) C	Titanich
Pte(B) RT	Gardner	Pte(B) CF	Moore	Pte(R) R	Tompkins-Rossignol
Pte(B) MJ	Georgeson	Pte(B) JA	Morneau	Pte(R) SL	Woodbury
Pte(B) G	Gilbert	Pte(B) REE	Oliver	Pte(R) J	Wu
Pte(B) LC	Hatfield	Pte(B) SDW	O'Reilly	Civ SJ	Landry
Pte(B) GA	Hazlehurst	Pte(B) MA	Osea	Civ SC	Pedneault
Pte(B) JP	Holowachuk	Pte(B) P	Otis		
Pte(B) DJ	Hutchison	Pte(B) ÉJH	Ouellette		





**THE CANADIAN GUNNER**  
**L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN**

**2020**



## THE CANADIAN GUNNER

Volume 55



## L'ARTILLEUR CANADIEN

Captain-General, The Royal Regiment  
of Canadian Artillery  
Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Capitaine-général, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne  
Sa Majesté la Reine Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant, The Royal Regiment Of Canadian  
Artillery  
Brigadier-General (Ret'd) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

Colonel commandant, le Régiment royal  
de l'Artillerie canadienne  
Brigadier-Général (Ret) J.J. Selbie, OMM, CD

Senior Serving Gunner  
Lieutenant-General M.N. Rouleau, CMM, MSC, CD

Artilleur principal en service  
Lieutenant-Général M.N. Rouleau, CMM, MSC, CD

Director of Artillery  
Colonel S.T. Hatton, CD

Directeur de l'Artillerie  
Colonel S.T. Hatton, CD

Regimental Colonel  
Colonel J.D.S. Masson, MSM, CD

Colonel Régimentaire  
Colonel J.D.S. Masson, MSM, CD

Commander Home Station  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.J. Lyttle, MSM, CD

Commandant de la garnison Régimentaire  
Lieutenant-Colonel R.J. Lyttle, MSM, CD

RSM RCA  
Chief Warrant Officer J.M.G. Angel, MMM, CD

SMR ARC  
Chief Warrant Officer J.M.G. Angel, MMM, CD

Editor-in-Chief  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

Rédacteur en chef  
Major T.K. Michelsen, CD

Managing Editor  
Captain T.J. Jesseau, CD  
Lieutenant S.M. Snape

Directeur de la rédaction  
Captain T.J. Jesseau, CD  
Lieutenant S.M. Snape

Printers  
Leech Printing Ltd.

Imprimeurs  
Leech Printing Ltd.

The Canadian Gunner is published annually and is financed by The RCA Regimental Fund.

The views expressed by the authors are their own and do not necessarily reflect official policy.

All copy and photos submitted become the property of The Canadian Gunner unless accompanied by a statement that they are on loan and are required to be returned.

Scholars may feel free to quote from articles in The Canadian Gunner in whole or in part, provided that normal source acknowledgement is made. The editors, in this respect would appreciate a copy of all works using The Canadian Gunner as source material.

L'Artilleur canadien est une publication annuelle financée par le Fonds régimentaire de l'ARC.

Les auteurs expriment leur propre opinion et il ne s'agit pas nécessairement de la politique officielle.

Tous les textes et les photos soumis deviennent propriétés de l'Artilleur canadien, à moins qu'ils ne soient accompagnés d'un avis indiquant qu'ils ne sont que prêtés et qu'ils doivent être retournés.

Les étudiants peuvent citer en tout ou en partie des articles de l'Artilleur canadien, à condition d'en citer la source. Dans ce même domaine, les rédacteurs aimeraient recevoir un exemplaire de tout travail citant l'Artilleur canadien comme ouvrage de référence.



# 4<sup>th</sup> Artillery Regiment (General Support), RCA



CO  
LCol R.A.H. Nicholson, OMM, CD



RSM  
CWO D.L. Robichaud, MMM, CD

As with the majority of global institutions, the 4th Artillery Regiment (General Support), Royal Canadian Artillery, (4 Regt (GS)) faced unique challenges in 2020. With everyone and everything impacted in some form, the Regiment's members and families demonstrated remarkable resilience, dedication, and ingenuity.

4 Regt (GS) started off its year with assuming the responsibilities as the Lead Mounting Unit for the Atlantic Region's Immediate Response Unit (IRU) on 10 January 2020 and remained postured throughout its tenure to support any request for assistance as required. In response to COVID-19, as with most of the country, the Regiment reduced its routine operations and training in March. Considering the possibility of deployment either on expeditionary operations or domestically with the IRU, while remaining cognizant of its obligations to protect its members and communities, 4 Regt (GS) was one of the first units to resume its Force Generation activities on 6 July.

Since re-commencing training and readiness activities, the Regiment hit the ground running. Procedures were put in place to ensure all personnel were able to return and operate in a safe work environment. Exercise (Ex) ROCKSTEADY GUNNER provided a venue for training of the Regiment's Individual Battle Task Standards (IBTS), challenging its soldiers with a progressive series of ranges and serials of the Force COMBAT fitness test. Ex TOP GUNNER, the July flight camp, signified the Regiment's first live CU-172 Blackjack flight since November 2019 and represented the first in a series of flight camps that would occur over several months. 4 Regt (GS) welcomed the Commander of the Canadian Army and the Commander of the 5th Canadian Division, along with their respective Sergeants-Major, who had the opportunity to witness a launch and recovery of the CU-172 Blackjack, gaining a better appreciation of this key capability.

With its exclusive capabilities and expertise, 4 Regt (GS) is a unique unit within the Canadian Armed Forces. The Small Unmanned Aircraft System (SUAS) and the Medium Range Radar (MRR) are defining equipment for the Regiment with the potential and versatility for use in domestic and international operations. With the recently acquired systems, a primary requirement is to train members and maintain the currencies of qualified personnel to ensure proper operation of the systems; given the capabilities' uniqueness and recent acquisition, some assistance has been required by external organizations. As some equipment is not manufactured in Canada, some training is conducted abroad; teams of signalers, maintainers, and gunners traveled internationally for qualification courses or updates on software and infrastructure. In one example, a team of SUAS maintainers and the Senior Aircraft Maintenance Superintendent completed the SUAS maintenance course in the United States with the original equipment manufacturer, ensuring the Regiment is capable of maintaining the systems in accordance with regulations. Otherwise, various courses were either conducted or enabled by the unit, including:

- SUAS Detachment Commander;
- MRR Detachment Commander;
- Surveillance and Target Acquisition (STA) Technician;
- Air Defence Technician;

- Army Tactical Artillery Communicator;
- Army Driver Wheeled;
- Medium Support Vehicle System (MSVS) Driver; and
- Armoured Vehicle Crew Commander (AVCC).

Building upon the training of its members, the Regiment conducted collective training events to enable its teams to foster cohesion and significantly develop its SUAS and MRR capabilities. In order to meet the Canadian Army's requirements, the Adapted Managed Readiness Plan mandated that two batteries be maintained at high readiness – a task that the Regiment has met with success. With safe and best practices at the forefront, the Regimental Operations team planned Ex FORGED GUNNER, a level 3 validation exercise for 128 and 129 Batteries for their Road-to-High-Readiness training with 1 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group (1 CMBG) and 5e Groupe-brigade mécanisé du Canada (5 GBMC) respectively. One revolutionary achievement saw the Regiment's signals and radar personnel link the MRR digitally and push information to the command posts in field conditions. The successful linkage was a breakthrough, greatly enabling the MRR capability for future deployments. Furthermore, in order to find more challenging ways of testing and employing its equipment, as well as to learn about its limitations and strengths, 4 Regt (GS) coordinated with 4 Engineer Support Regiment to dig-in the MRR over the course of the exercise. The information gained proved to be useful, as it revealed the amount of space and time required.

In 2020, the Regiment experienced a number of changes in leadership; marking the significant occasions proved to be another test of ingenuity as members, families, and friends gathered around screens instead of the parade square to witness events. The following Changes of Command occurred during the month of July:

- LCol R.A.H. Nicholson took over command of 4 Regt (GS) from LCol M.P. Williams;
- Maj G.M. Imperial took over command of 127 Battery from Maj M.D. Molsberry; and
- Maj T.J.B. Degaust took over command of 129 Battery from Maj F.J.C.P. Lavoie.

During the month of November, the Regiment bid a fond "Farewell" to the outgoing Regimental Sergeant-Major, CWO D.E. Milligan, for the many successful years in this position, and welcomed CWO D.L. Robichaud.

## 127 Battery

127 Battery played a crucial role in enabling the Regiment's individual training in 2020 by conducting numerous courses, including AVCC, MRR Detachment Commander, MRR Detachment Member, and Army Tactical Artillery Communicator. While supporting the MRR Detachment Commander course on the Regiment's Ex FORGED GUNNER, 127 Battery further aided 4 Regt (GS) by augmenting the Regimental Command Post as well as Headquarters and Services Battery; however, their most enjoyable form of support was likely providing the Opposition Force for the Regiment, which provided added training value to the exercise. 127 Battery continued providing great support throughout the year; just before the



holiday break, they supported the Canadian Army's Director of Armoured Vehicles Program Management (DAVPM) on a Tactical Armoured Patrol Vehicle range where they had the chance to fire the Remote Weapon System, which aided DAVPM with implementing a new software update on the weapon system.

Canada was not the only place where 127 Battery's soldiers were busy. The Battery sent their Airspace Coordination Centre (ASCC) to Latvia in support of Op REASSURANCE. The current rotation departed for Latvia in early July and will be replaced early in the New Year.

127 Battery maintained maximum flexibility and focused on building their mental and physical resiliency during these unprecedented times. The Battery will carry on with the tasks at hand and looks forward to what the upcoming year brings as they transition to collective training for high readiness.



*Members of 4 Regt (GS) participate in Ex FORGED GUNNER 2020.*

#### 128 Battery

Meeting its training aims, 128 Battery was remarkably busy and tremendously successful in 2020. The Battery participated in eight different exercises, ranging from its Battery-level exercises to the American-led Ex ARCTIC EDGE, where an MRR troop deployed to Alaska to support the U.S. Marine Corps on this bi-annual joint and multinational sovereignty exercise led by U.S. Northern Command. Incrementally building upon their collective training, 128 Battery challenged its gunners on Ex STONE JAVELIN and Ex IRON JAVELIN, focusing respectively on detachment- and troop-level training before being confirmed on the Regiment's Ex FORGED GUNNER.

Being affiliated with 1 CMBG, 128 Battery worked closely with the Brigade on their Road to High Readiness. The Battery's ASCC deployed to support 1 CMBG Headquarters' professional development and command post exercise, Ex TACTICUS RAM, and subsequently built upon that training on Ex VIRTUAL RAM, providing a team consisting of an ASCC and personnel representing the SUAS and MRR. This training was great preparation for training in a divisional context on Ex UNIFIED RESOLVE in the New Year. Despite the many demanding exercises, 128 Battery competed in the virtual Canada Army Run and provided its annual assistance to the local food bank and community garden, Greener Village.

#### 129 Battery

From its beginning, 2020 was an interesting year for 129 Battery. In January, the Battery deployed to the Province of Newfoundland and Labrador after a major snowstorm led to states of emergency in several communities; gunners enabled local mobility and helped with the assurance of public welfare. After assisting with the effects of the major snowstorm, the Battery transitioned to winter warfare on the Regiment's Ex COLDFIRE GUNNER.

Following the pause in routine operations and training, 129 Battery trained its IBTS with the Regiment on Ex ROCKSTEADY GUNNER and subsequently conducted collective training. Ex AZEROTH KNIGHT practiced MRR reconnaissance and deployment, as well as radiating planning. On Ex LORDEARON KNIGHT, F Troop tested their Tactical Data Link (TDL) capability while radiating and E Troop exercised their technical knowledge by deploying two Brigade STA Coordination Centers (CCs) and practiced their processing and analysing skills in various scenarios. 129 Battery's collective training in 2020 culminated with the Regiment's Ex FORGED GUNNER, which validated F Troop's ability to operate as a troop while E Troop enabled the SUAS Detachment Commander course.

#### HQ and Services Battery

Although the spring of 2020 saw a pause in routine operations and training because of COVID-19, not everything could be suspended, as the Regiment had to maintain its readiness to support operations, especially in

its IRU role. During the pause, only some crucial elements continued their work in unit lines, respecting strict restrictions and mitigation strategies, such as Maintenance Troop to ensure vehicles were ready if necessary and Signals Troop to ensure the Regiment was able to communicate in this new, distributed environment.

Following the resumption of activities, HQ and Services Battery remained consistently busy. In addition to the enormous amount of background work the Battery conducts to enable the Regiment and Batteries in their operations and training, HQ and Services Battery conducted an Army Driver Wheeled course, conducted its Annual Technical Inspection, and participated in the Regimental exercises Ex ROCKSTEADY GUNNER and Ex FORGED GUNNER. The Battery also played a critical role in Ex CONFIRMA-

TORY GUNNER 1 and 2, which ensured the Regiment's vehicles and equipment were ready to support operations, such as Op LASER or Op LENTUS.

Ending off 2020, the Battery Captain with a few other members of the Regiment deployed to Edmonton to represent the Combat Support Group (CSG) element for the first time as part of 1 CMBG's Ex VIRTUAL RAM. The Canadian Combat Support Brigade's CSG is intended to be grouped under a CMBG and to overcome legacy independent reporting of enablers during their integration. It is intended to increase efficiency of coordination while being scalable with an option to include an artillery general support battery, electronic warfare squadron, influence activities support element, intelligence support team, and a composite combat service support company.

#### Division Coordination Centres

The 4 Regt (GS) Division (Div) CCs continued to enable divisional fires within the Canadian Army, by augmenting 1st Canadian Division HQ (1st Cdn Div HQ) during the planning and execution of their training.

In September, the Div CCs conducted the Ex ABLE GUNNER series of computer-assisted exercises, designed to prepare 4 Regt (GS) elements for collective training with external organizations, such as the mechanized brigade groups and 1st Cdn Div HQ.

At the end of September and October, planning staff from the Div CCs headed to Kingston, Ontario, to link-up with 1st Cdn Div HQ to participate in the plan review for the division-level Ex UNIFIED RESOLVE and joint operational planning for NATO's corps-level Ex LOYAL LEDA. In November, under 4 Regt (GS)'s Director of Fires, the Div CCs deployed to the Imjin Barracks in Gloucestershire, United Kingdom, on Ex LOYAL LEDA to enable the Allied Rapid Reaction Corps to be certified as NATO's Warfighting Corps Headquarters.

#### Conclusion

It has been a tremendous year for 4 Regt (GS). Its members and families endured great challenges and proved their remarkable resilience, dedication, and ingenuity. The 2020 holiday break comes well deserved. The Regiment's leadership is proud of everything that has been accomplished and hopes the high standard achieved can be carried forward into the New Year.

#### UBIQUE!



LCol RAH Nicholson  
 Maj KP Currie  
 Maj TJB Degaut  
 Maj MJ Gerbrandt  
 Maj NJ Meidinger  
 Maj SR Paish  
 Capt LS Bednar  
 Capt JM Bredeson  
 Capt CF Brook  
 Capt PA Brown  
 Capt JA Crawford De Quezada  
 Capt NR Day  
 Capt DC Hoyt  
 Capt GM Imperial  
 Capt M Islam  
 Capt SMK Keoghan  
 Capt PM Leblond  
 Capt IC Mancini  
 Capt VJRDN Poulet  
 Capt MB Price  
 Capt VR Pynn  
 Capt GDD Ramey  
 Capt NWD Reid  
 Capt JBB Simon  
 Capt KP Simpson  
 Capt BE Sirio  
 Capt SM Staples  
 Capt IM Stoica  
 Capt PRN Vendette  
 Capt M Villeneuve  
 Lt MJE Darveau  
 Lt D Ficca  
 Lt TLP Fryxell  
 Lt JM Hiscock  
 Lt D Huard-Houle  
 Lt ML Lloyd  
 2Lt JS Neeb

2Lt TG Wilson  
 CWO DE Milligan  
 MWO SA Attrux  
 MWO M Bartlett  
 MWO BS Carter  
 MWO V Lagace  
 MWO DMJ Munro  
 MWO BG Payne  
 MWO CJ Porter  
 WO M Allain  
 WO CP Armstrong  
 WO J Aucoin  
 WO HJ Bromley  
 WO SE Canning  
 WO BR Dempsey  
 WO AG Edwards  
 WO SC Fletcher  
 WO DC Flynn  
 WO KR Gardy  
 WO SE Ker  
 WO RR Levesque  
 WO SR MacDonald  
 WO DA MacDougall  
 WO AM MacEachern  
 WO JD Mailman  
 WO MG May  
 WO LP Near  
 WO H Pelletier  
 WO SJW Roy  
 Sgt JM Astles  
 Sgt DJ Bandurak  
 Sgt JJ Basque  
 Sgt WAD Belair  
 Sgt CC Benoit  
 Sgt F Boivin  
 Sgt KP Branch  
 Sgt MJRY Breau

Sgt MA Elliott  
 Sgt DP Finnamore  
 SGT RR Froude  
 Sgt DL Gibson  
 Sgt SR Gilby  
 Sgt CJ Goobie  
 Sgt JS Grass  
 Sgt KC Hartjes  
 Sgt SJ Hennessey  
 Sgt R Henry  
 Sgt AC Hill  
 Sgt AA Holm  
 Sgt BRJ Hook  
 Sgt BT Hoquet  
 Sgt DCR Hoyt  
 Sgt MN Hyatt  
 Sgt OS Kaitoa  
 Sgt JJ Kovacs  
 Sgt EJB Landry  
 Sgt JRF Larocque  
 Sgt JFP Lebel  
 Sgt G Lebouthillier  
 Sgt JM MacDonald  
 Sgt MC Magee  
 Sgt JFTD Martineau  
 Sgt N Matheson  
 Sgt JPT McKenna  
 Sgt McKnight  
 Sgt RA Miller  
 Sgt BL Miller  
 Sgt PG O'Brien  
 Sgt KM O'Donnell  
 Sgt DS Ouellet  
 Sgt CA Price  
 Sgt MJ Reicker  
 Sgt AC Shannon  
 Sgt LJ Sheppard  
 Sgt A Thibodeau  
 Sgt BDG Tugwood  
 Sgt WA Van Norden  
 Sgt GK VanInderstine  
 Sgt AT Wambolt  
 Sgt SR Worsley  
 MBdr JFP Bayer  
 MBdr MS Beaton  
 MBdr D Bouchard  
 MBdr EJR Carriere  
 MBdr TM Colburne  
 MBdr PJA Dampousse  
 MBdr JG Deley  
 MBdr LM Dormer  
 MBdr GGR Franche  
 MBdr TSPD Gervais  
 MBdr KCJ Griffin  
 MBdr BA Hamilton  
 MBdr JJ Harvey  
 MBdr TAD Harway  
 MBdr JCL Hebb  
 MBdr CA Luther  
 MBdr RJ Macson  
 MBdr MW Makepeace  
 MBdr DCA Marticotte  
 MBdr WAP McAvoy  
 MBdr E McGee  
 MBdr MJ Moore  
 MBdr FMM Morissette-Barriault  
 MBdr BJ Parsons  
 MBdr YD Perrée  
 MBdr RG Richards  
 MBdr SR Rousselle  
 MBdr MJ Sceviour  
 MBdr T Siedlecki  
 MBdr SE Staton  
 MBdr J Tsagouris  
 MBdr ODC Valdivia-Harrison



4 Regt (GS) Maintenance Troop



MBdr NC Vink  
 MBdr JK Viscount  
 MBdr AG White  
 MCpl BM Anderson  
 MCpl RE Bennett  
 MCpl AJ Cameron  
 MCpl N Courteau  
 MCpl RD Crue  
 MCpl CS Davies  
 MCpl EL Evans  
 MCpl CM Fizzard  
 MCpl TJ Fulton  
 MCpl MEM Gallant  
 MCpl M Gallop  
 MCpl DJ Goertzen  
 MCpl NAC Hudel  
 MCpl STP Lannigan  
 MCpl CA MacMillan  
 MCpl SA McGovern  
 MCpl SL McQueen  
 MCpl AC Misch  
 MCpl JJJ O'Toole  
 MCpl HDJ Peters  
 MCpl CSA Prattis-Beaudry  
 MCpl JW Sarty  
 MCpl RG Smith  
 MCpl KL Taylor  
 MCpl V Thibodeau  
 MCpl RK Thompson  
 MCpl AB Tyrrell  
 MCpl LJ Walsh  
 MCpl CE White  
 MCpl CP Whitticase  
 MCpl EK Wilcox  
 MCpl A Williams  
 Bdr PLJN Ares  
 Bdr AA Arsenault  
 Bdr KA Asmar  
 Bdr TW Ballinger  
 Bdr MJ Beland  
 Bdr JJCS Bell  
 Bdr JJB Benoit  
 Bdr FN Bradford  
 Bdr JJ Carroll  
 Bdr MO Catto

Bdr JSA Champagne  
 Bdr DMB Chmay  
 Bdr GT Choiniere  
 Bdr LTA Churchill  
 Bdr RWD Cottrell  
 Bdr ME Currie  
 Bdr PC Delaney  
 Bdr JS Deschênes  
 Bdr MJ Di Nozzi  
 Bdr NCFA DiPasquale  
 Bdr TR Dooler  
 Bdr FJ Ducuara  
 Bdr SME Edwards  
 Bdr DA Ellis  
 Bdr MT Flecknell  
 Bdr IM Frank  
 Bdr MLG Futter  
 Bdr J Gagne  
 Bdr A Gauthier  
 Bdr CC Gormley  
 Bdr RAS Greer  
 Bdr PW Grimsdale  
 Bdr J Guilmette-Tetreault  
 Bdr KD Handley  
 Bdr JR Howie  
 Bdr SZ Ingram  
 Bdr MA Jacob  
 Bdr LJ Jarbeau  
 Bdr PA Josiah  
 Bdr C Kelloway  
 Bdr KG Kennedy  
 Bdr SD Kent  
 Bdr KJA King  
 Bdr LJ Knight  
 Bdr SR Kohorst  
 Bdr DJM Labrecque  
 Bdr CD Lauder  
 Bdr JM Laycock  
 Bdr SW LeBlanc  
 Bdr JB Lorimer-Carlin  
 Bdr SP MacDonald  
 Bdr T MacQueen  
 Bdr MH Maillet  
 Bdr SD Martin  
 Bdr DA Matheson

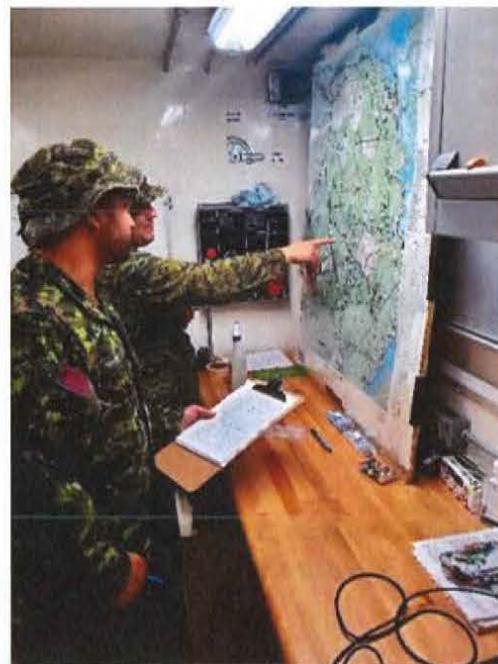
Bdr JA McDonald-Webb  
 Bdr MR McGuire  
 Bdr DRJ Mercer  
 Bdr KA Milne  
 Bdr MP Miskolczi  
 Bdr A Montminy  
 Bdr CM Moses  
 Bdr MB Nanneti  
 Bdr KB Nasir  
 Bdr BP Naugler  
 Bdr T Naumann  
 Bdr CAS Noble  
 Bdr S Novikov  
 Bdr MA O'Dell  
 Bdr RL O'Donnell  
 Bdr RJ Oviedo Espinoza  
 Bdr JF Payette  
 Bdr GJE Perrault  
 Bdr KCS Pond-Brown  
 Bdr AD Pryde  
 Bdr RJ Robichaud  
 Bdr MEA Roorda  
 Bdr KA Salema  
 Bdr JJJ Samson  
 Bdr AD Shaw  
 Bdr AC Sisco-Dube  
 Bdr LJ Smith  
 Bdr AJ Smith  
 Bdr JR Sprague  
 Bdr KM Trites  
 Bdr GA Welten  
 Bdr CR West  
 Bdr DLW Whalen  
 Bdr ZR Winn  
 Cpl MGF Aubut  
 Cpl EEJ Bennett  
 Cpl BJ Bishop  
 Cpl DA Braman  
 Cpl MA Brown  
 Cpl J.C.A. Bullock  
 Cpl PT Cormier  
 Cpl DR Delamere  
 Cpl DS Delorme  
 Cpl CF Douma  
 Cpl CM Duplessis

**Radar deployed on Ex FORGED  
 GUNNER 20.**



Cpl	EJ	Ferrier	Gnr	AA	Fong	LS	JMJR	Rousseau
Cpl	MA	Frier	Gnr	SH	Ganda	Pte (T)	TJ	Bragg
Cpl	C	Gingras	Gnr	MJ	Georgeson	Pte(B)	G	Abu-Sneneh
Cpl	JD	Giroux	Gnr	LC	Hatfield	Pte(B)	L	Auriol Savard
Cpl	E	Halverson	Gnr	GA	Hazlehurst	Pte(B)	ND	Bima
Cpl	T.H.	Harris	Gnr	P	Heger	Pte(B)	G	Bomberry
Cpl	SW	Hasson	Gnr	JHE	Hodgin	Pte(B)	T	Buchanan
Cpl	RL	Heppell	Gnr	JP	Holowachuk	Pte(B)	JJA	Caya
Cpl	JSJ	Héroux	Gnr	DJ	Hutchison	Pte(B)	A	Dupont
Cpl	KM	Lennon	Gnr	ED	Julseth	Pte(B)	ET	Evenson
Cpl	CB	Leon	Gnr	DVA	Katila	Pte(B)	W	Fraser
Cpl	AJ	Martel	Gnr	BJL	Lalonde	Pte(B)	A	Gagnon
Cpl	NW	McKeown	Gnr	JSS	Landon	Pte(B)	G	Gilbert
Cpl	OW	Muir	Gnr	JBSR	Langlais	Pte(B)	S	Knox
Cpl	JB	Myers	Gnr	C	Lee	Pte(B)	A	Laroche
Cpl	JC	Rivest	Gnr	T	Li	Pte(B)		Laurent
Cpl	BEN	Ryckman	Gnr	KSL	MacDonald	Pte(B)	R	Lavigne-Thibodeau
Cpl	AL	Simms	Gnr	TIR	MacDougall	Pte(B)	L	McKeen
Cpl	AW	Stephenson	Gnr	M	Martel	Pte(B)	H	McReynolds
Cpl	A	Sukkau	Gnr	JA	Morneau	Pte(B)	JB	Mellor
Cpl	JM	Sutton	Gnr	R	Noël	Pte(B)	M	Milette-Lemay
Cpl	S	Turpin	Gnr	REE	Oliver	Pte(B)	C	Moreau
Cpl	ABJ	Wagorn	Gnr	SDW	O'Reilly	Pte(B)	D	Ouellette
Cpl	SJM	Walker	Gnr	MA	Osea	Pte(B)	R	Poliquin
Cpl	AR	Walton	Gnr	P	Otis	Pte(B)	N	Poole
Cpl	KA	Warren	Gnr	ÉJH	Ouellette	Pte(B)	J	Purdy
Cpl	CDM	Wells	Gnr	CT	Parkes	Pte(B)	L	Robertson
Gnr	JG	Aubuchon	Gnr	ZM	Reycraft	Pte(B)	C	Smith
Gnr	BBK	Barbeau	Gnr	JA	Ross	Pte(B)	K	Tokarski
Gnr	BR	Beauchemin	Gnr	EG	Saulnier	Pte(B)	M	Tomines
Gnr	JA	Bernard	Gnr	BD	Schneider	Pte(B)	R	Tompkins-Rossignol
Gnr	F	Bernier	Gnr	CJ	Sills	Pte(B)	K	Washington
Gnr	MD	Bosch	Gnr	LJ	Somerville	Pte(B)	J	Williams
Gnr	JW	Bray	Gnr	TJ	Spanier	Pte(B)	A	Winott
Gnr	BG	Brian	Gnr	DS	Stevens	Pte(B)	J	Wu
Gnr	JJ	Colwell	Gnr	C	Titanich	Pte R	B	Pilon
Gnr	JT	Creighton	Gnr	SL	Woodbury			
Gnr	CT	Devenis	Pte	BE	Aldea			
Gnr	JMP	Ellis-Trenholm	A/L Bdr	JR	Izzard			
Gnr	BSW	Falconer	Avr(T)	AG	Carther			

*Radar deployed at dusk on Ex FORGED GUNNER.*



*4 Regt (GS) Soldiers in the CP.*

